

*Revised
King
James
New
Testament*

Public Domain

Everyone is permitted to copy, modify and distribute copies of this document for free as long as it's Biblical content remains unchanged.

Table of Contents

The New Testament	1
Matthew	1
Mark	32
Luke	52
John	85
Acts	110
Romans	143
I Corinthians	156
II Corinthians	169
Galatians	178
Ephesians	183
Philippians	188
Colossians	191
I Thessalonians	194
II Thessalonians	197
I Timothy	199
II Timothy	203
Titus	206
Philemon	208
Hebrews	209
James	219
I Peter	223
II Peter	227
I John	230
II John	234
III John	235
Jude	236
Revelation of John	237

*The
New
Testament*

The New Testament

Matthew

Chapter 1

The book of the genealogy of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham. ²Abraham was the father of Isaac; and Isaac the father of Jacob; and Jacob the father of Judah and his brothers; ³And Judah the father of Perez and Zarah by Tamar; and Perez the father of Hezron; and Hezron the father of Ram; ⁴And Ram the father of Amminadab; and Amminadab the father of Nahshon; and Nahshon the father of Salma; ⁵And Salma the father of Boaz by Rahab; and Boaz the father of Obed by Ruth; and Obed the father of Jesse; ⁶And Jesse the father of David the king; and David the king the father of Solomon by her who had been the wife of Uriah; ⁷And Solomon the father of Rehoboam; and Rehoboam the father of Abijah; and Abijah the father of Asa; ⁸And Asa the father of Jehoshaphat; and Jehoshaphat the father of Joram; and Joram the father of Azariah; ⁹And Azariah the father of Jotham; and Jotham the father of Ahaz; and Ahaz the father of Hezekiah; ¹⁰And Hezekiah the father of Manasseh; and Manasseh the father of Amon; and Amon the father of Josiah; ¹¹And Josiah the father of Jeconiah and his brothers, about the time they were carried away to Babylon: ¹²And after the exile to Babylon, Jeconiah became the father of Shealtiel; and Shealtiel the father of Zerubbabel; ¹³And Zerubbabel the father of Abiud; and Abiud the father of Eliakim; and Eliakim the father of Azor; ¹⁴And Azor the father of Zadok; and Zadok the father of Achim; and Achim the father of Eliud; ¹⁵And Eliud the father of Eleazar; and Eleazar the father of Matthan; and Matthan the father of Jacob; ¹⁶And Jacob the father of Joseph, the husband of Mary, by whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ. ¹⁷So all the generations

from Abraham to David are fourteen generations; and from David until the exile to Babylon are fourteen generations; and from the exile to Babylon to Christ are fourteen generations. ¹⁸Now the birth of Jesus Christ happened in this way: When his mother Mary was betrothed to Joseph, before they came together, she was found to be with child by the Holy Spirit. ¹⁹Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to disgrace her, decided to divorce her secretly. ²⁰But while he thought on these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, Joseph, son of David, do not fear to take Mary as your wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit. ²¹And she shall bring forth a son, and you shall call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins. ²²Now all this was done to fulfill that which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying, ²³Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which translated means, God with us. ²⁴Then Joseph, being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took her as his wife: ²⁵And kept her a virgin until she had brought forth a son: and he called his name JESUS.

Chapter 2

Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, wise men came from the east to Jerusalem, ²Saying, Where is he who has been born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and have come to worship him. ³When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. ⁴And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he inquired of them where the Christ was to be born. ⁵And they said to him, In Bethlehem of Judaea: for

thus it was written by the prophet, ⁶And you Bethlehem, in the land of Judah, are not the least among the princes of Judah: for out of you shall come a Governor, who shall rule my people Israel. ⁷Then Herod, when he had secretly called the wise men, ascertained from them at what time the star appeared. ⁸And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the child; and when you have found him, bring me word, that I may come and worship him also. ⁹When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, until it came and stood over where the child was. ¹⁰When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceedingly great joy. ¹¹And when they had come into the house, they saw the child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented to him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh. ¹²And being warned by God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed to their own country by another way. ¹³And when they had departed, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the child and his mother, and flee to Egypt, and remain there until I bring you word: for Herod will seek the child, to destroy him. ¹⁴And he arose, and took the child and his mother by night, and departed to Egypt: ¹⁵And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt I have called my son. ¹⁶Then Herod, when he saw that he had been tricked by the wise men, was exceedingly angry, and sent forth, and killed all the children who were in Bethlehem, and in all the region, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had ascertained from the wise men. ¹⁷Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying, ¹⁸In Rama there was heard a voice, weeping, and loud lamentation, Rachel weeping for her children, and she would not be comforted,

because they were no more. ¹⁹But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, ²⁰Saying, Arise, and take the child and his mother, and go to the land of Israel: for those who sought the child's life are dead. ²¹And he arose, and took the child and his mother, and came to the land of Israel. ²²But when he heard that Archelaus was reigning in Judaea in the place of his father Herod, he was afraid to go there: and, being warned by God in a dream, he turned aside to the regions of Galilee: ²³And he came and lived in a city called Nazareth: that what was spoken by the prophets might be fulfilled, He shall be called a Nazarene.

Chapter 3

In those days John the Baptist came, preaching in the wilderness of Judaea, ²And saying, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. ³For this is he who was spoken of by the prophet Isaiah, when he said, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. ⁴And John had a garment of camel's hair, and a leather girdle about his waist; and his food was locusts and wild honey. ⁵Then Jerusalem, and all Judaea, went out to him, and all the region around the Jordan, ⁶And were baptized by him in the Jordan, confessing their sins. ⁷But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come for baptism, he said to them, You brood of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? ⁸Therefore, bring forth fruit in keeping with repentance: ⁹And do not think to say to yourselves, We have Abraham as our father: for I say to you, that God is able from these stones to raise up children to Abraham. ¹⁰And now the axe is laid to the root of the trees: therefore every tree which does not bring forth good fruit is cut down, and cast into the fire. ¹¹I baptize you with water for repentance: but he who comes after me is mightier than I, whose sandals I am not worthy to carry: he shall baptize you with the Holy Spirit, and with

fire. ¹²His winnowing fork is in his hand, and he will thoroughly clean his threshing floor, and gather his wheat into the barn; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire. ¹³Then Jesus came from Galilee to the Jordan to John, to be baptized by him. ¹⁴But John tried to prevent him, saying, I need to be baptized by you, and do you come to me? ¹⁵And Jesus answered him, Let it be so now: for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness. Then he consented. ¹⁶And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up immediately out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened to him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: ¹⁷And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Chapter 4

Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. ²And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was hungry. ³And when the tempter came to him, he said, If you are the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread. ⁴But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God. ⁵Then the devil took him up into the holy city, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, ⁶And said to him, If you are the Son of God, cast yourself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning you: and on their hands they shall bear you up, lest at any time you dash your foot against a stone. ⁷Jesus said to him, Again it is written, You shall not tempt the Lord your God. ⁸Again, the devil took him to an exceedingly high mountain, and showed him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; ⁹And said to him, All these things will I give you, if you will fall down and worship me. ¹⁰Then Jesus said to him, Begone, Satan: for it is written, You shall worship the Lord your God, and him only shall you serve. ¹¹Then the devil left him, and, behold, angels

came and ministered to him. ¹²Now when Jesus heard that John had been cast into prison, he departed into Galilee; ¹³And leaving Nazareth, he came and lived in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the region of Zebulun and Naphtali: ¹⁴That what was spoken by Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, ¹⁵The land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, by the way of the sea, beyond the Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles; ¹⁶The people who sat in darkness have seen a great light; and to those who sat in the region and shadow of death, a light has sprung up. ¹⁷From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. ¹⁸And walking by the sea of Galilee, he saw two brothers, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishermen. ¹⁹And he said to them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men. ²⁰And they immediately left their nets, and followed him. ²¹And going on from there, he saw two other brothers, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a boat with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them. ²²And they immediately left the boat and their father, and followed him. ²³And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every kind of disease and every kind of infirmity among the people. ²⁴And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought to him all sick people who were taken with various diseases and torments, those who were possessed by devils, and those who were epileptic, and paralytics; and he healed them. ²⁵And great multitudes of people followed him from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judaea, and from beyond the Jordan.

Chapter 5

And seeing the multitudes, he went up on the mountain: and when he sat down, his disciples came to him: ²And he opened his

mouth, and taught them, saying, ³Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. ⁴Blessed are those who mourn: for they shall be comforted. ⁵Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. ⁶Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness: for they shall be filled. ⁷Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy. ⁸Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God. ⁹Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called sons of God. ¹⁰Blessed are those who are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. ¹¹Blessed are you, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. ¹²Rejoice, and be exceedingly glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so they persecuted the prophets who were before you. ¹³You are the salt of the earth: but if the salt has lost its taste, with what shall it be salted? it is no longer good for anything, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot by men. ¹⁴You are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hidden. ¹⁵Nor do men light a lamp, and put it under a bushel, but on a lampstand; and it gives light to all who are in the house. ¹⁶Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father who is in heaven. ¹⁷Do not think that I have come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I have not come to destroy, but to fulfill. ¹⁸For truly I say to you, Until heaven and earth pass away, not the smallest letter, not the least stroke, shall by any means pass away from the law, until all is fulfilled. ¹⁹Therefore, whoever shall break one of the least commandments, and shall so teach men to do, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. ²⁰For I say to you, That unless your righteousness exceeds the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, you shall never enter into the kingdom of heaven. ²¹You have heard that it was said to them of old, You shall not kill; and

whoever shall kill shall be subject to judgment: ²²But I say to you, That whoever is angry with his brother shall be in danger of judgment: and whoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whoever shall say, You fool, shall be in danger of the hell of fire. ²³Therefore if you bring your gift to the altar, and there remember that your brother has something against you; ²⁴Leave your gift before the altar, and go your way; first be reconciled to your brother, and then come and offer your gift. ²⁵Come to terms with your adversary quickly, while you are on the way with him; lest your adversary deliver you to the judge, and the judge deliver you to the officer, and you be cast into prison. ²⁶Truly I say to you, You shall by no means come out of there, until you have paid the last farthing. ²⁷You have heard that it was said, You shall not commit adultery: ²⁸But I say to you, That whoever looks at a woman to lust for her has already committed adultery with her in his heart. ²⁹And if your right eye causes you to sin, pluck it out, and cast it from you: for it is better for you that one of your members should perish, than that your whole body should be cast into hell. ³⁰And if your right hand causes you to sin, cut it off, and cast it from you: for it is better for you that one of your members should perish, than that your whole body should be cast into hell. ³¹It has been said, Whoever shall divorce his wife, let him give her a certificate of divorce: ³²But I say to you, That whoever shall divorce his wife, except for the cause of unchastity, causes her to commit adultery: and whoever shall marry a woman who has been divorced commits adultery. ³³Again, you have heard that it has been said to them of old, You shall not swear falsely, but shall fulfill your oaths to the Lord: ³⁴But I say to you, Do not swear at all; either by heaven; for it is God's throne: ³⁵Or by the earth; for it is his footstool: or by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King. ³⁶Nor shall you swear by your head, because you can not make one hair white or

black. ³⁷But let your statements be, Yes for yes; No for no: for whatever is more than these comes from the evil one. ³⁸You have heard that it has been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: ³⁹But I say to you, Do not resist evil: but whoever shall strike you on your right cheek, turn to him the other also. ⁴⁰And if any man wants to sue you, and take away your shirt, let him have your coat also. ⁴¹And whoever shall compel you to go one mile, go with him two. ⁴²Give to him who asks from you, and do not turn away from him who would borrow from you. ⁴³You have heard that it has been said, You shall love your neighbour, and hate your enemy. ⁴⁴But I say to you, Love your enemies, and pray for those who persecute you; ⁴⁵That you may be sons of your Father who is in heaven: for he makes his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the just and on the unjust. ⁴⁶For if you love those who love you, what reward have you? do not even the tax gatherers do the same? ⁴⁷And if you greet your brethren only, what are you doing more than others? do not even the Gentiles do the same? ⁴⁸Therefore be perfect, as your Father who is in heaven is perfect.

Chapter 6

Take heed that you do not practice your righteousness before men, to be seen by them: otherwise you have no reward from your Father who is in heaven. ²Therefore, when you give alms, do not sound a trumpet before you, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have praise from men. Truly I say to you, They have received their reward. ³But when you give alms, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing: ⁴That your alms may be in secret: and your Father who sees in secret shall reward you. ⁵And when you pray, do not be like the hypocrites: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and at the corners of the streets, that they may be seen by men. Truly I say to you, They have received their reward. ⁶But

you, when you pray, enter into your inner room, and when you have shut your door, pray to your Father who is in secret; and your Father who sees in secret shall reward you. ⁷But when you pray, do not use meaningless repetition, as the Gentiles do: for they think that they shall be heard for their many words. ⁸Therefore, do not be like them: for your Father knows what things you have need of, before you ask him. ⁹Therefore, pray in this manner: Our Father in heaven, Hallowed be your name. ¹⁰Your kingdom come. Your will be done on earth, as it is in heaven. ¹¹Give us this day our daily bread. ¹²And forgive us our debts, as we also have forgiven our debtors. ¹³And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil. ¹⁴For if you forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: ¹⁵But if you do not forgive men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses. ¹⁶Moreover, when you fast, do not look somber as the hypocrites do: for they disfigure their faces, that they may be seen by men to be fasting. Truly I say to you, They have received their reward. ¹⁷But you, when you fast, anoint your head, and wash your face; ¹⁸That you may not be seen fasting by men, but by your Father who is in secret: and your Father, who sees in secret, shall reward you. ¹⁹Do not lay up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust destroy, and where thieves break in and steal: ²⁰But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust destroys, and where thieves do not break in and steal: ²¹For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. ²²The light of the body is the eye: therefore, if your eye is sound, your whole body shall be full of light. ²³But if your eye is bad, your whole body shall be full of darkness. Therefore, if the light that is in you is darkness, how great is that darkness! ²⁴No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon.

²⁵Therefore I say to you, Do not be anxious about your life, what you shall eat, or what you shall drink; nor for your body, what you shall put on. Is not life more than food, and the body more than clothing? ²⁶Behold the birds of the air: they do not sow, nor do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feeds them. Are you not worth much more than they? ²⁷Which of you by being anxious can add one cubit to the span of his life? ²⁸And why are you anxious about clothing? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they do not toil, nor do they spin: ²⁹And yet I say to you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. ³⁰Therefore, if God so clothes the grass of the field, which today is, and tomorrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O men of little faith? ³¹Therefore, do not be anxious, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, With what shall we be clothed? ³²After all these things the Gentiles seek: but your heavenly Father knows that you have need of all these things. ³³But seek first his kingdom, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added to you. ³⁴Therefore, do not be anxious about tomorrow, for tomorrow shall be anxious for itself. Sufficient for each day are the troubles of its own.

Chapter 7

Judge not, that you may not be judged. ²For in the manner you judge, you shall be judged: and with the measure you use, it shall be measured to you. ³And why do you look at the speck that is in your brother's eye, but do not consider the beam that is in your own eye? ⁴Or how can you say to your brother, Let me pull the speck out of your eye; and, behold, a beam is in your own eye? ⁵You hypocrite, first remove the beam from your own eye; and then you shall see clearly to remove the speck from your brother's eye. ⁶Do not give that which is holy to dogs, nor cast your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and

turn and tear you to pieces. ⁷Ask, and it shall be given to you; seek, and you shall find; knock, and it shall be opened to you: ⁸For every one who asks receives; and he who seeks finds; and to him who knocks it shall be opened. ⁹Or what man is there among you, whom, if his son asks for bread, will give him a stone? ¹⁰Or if he asks for a fish, will give him a serpent? ¹¹If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more shall your Father who is in heaven give good things to those who ask him? ¹²Therefore, all things that you would have men do for you, do for them: for this is the law and the prophets. ¹³Enter in at the narrow gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leads to destruction, and many there are who enter in by it: ¹⁴But small is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leads to life, and few there are who find it. ¹⁵Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravenous wolves. ¹⁶You shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes from thorn bushes, or figs from thistles? ¹⁷Even so, every good tree brings forth good fruit; but a bad tree brings forth bad fruit. ¹⁸A good tree cannot bring forth bad fruit, nor can a bad tree bring forth good fruit. ¹⁹Every tree that does not bring forth good fruit is cut down, and cast into the fire. ²⁰Therefore, by their fruits you shall know them. ²¹Not every one who says to me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he who does the will of my Father who is in heaven. ²²Many will say to me on that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in your name? and in your name cast out devils? and in your name done many miracles? ²³And then I will declare to them, I never knew you: depart from me, you who work iniquity. ²⁴Therefore, whoever hears these words of mine, and does them, will be like a wise man, who built his house upon a rock: ²⁵And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it did not fall: for it was founded

upon a rock. ²⁶And every one who hears these words of mine, and does not do them, is like a foolish man, who built his house upon the sand: ²⁷And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it. ²⁸And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these sayings, the multitudes were astonished at his teaching: ²⁹For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

Chapter 8

When he had come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him. ²And, behold, there came a leper and knelt before him, saying, Lord, if you are willing, you can make me clean. ³And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I am willing; be clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed. ⁴And Jesus said to him, See that you tell no man; but go your way, show yourself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony to them. ⁵And when Jesus entered into Capernaum, there came to him a centurion, begging him, ⁶Saying, Lord, my servant lies at home paralysed, grievously tormented. ⁷And Jesus said to him, I will come and heal him. ⁸The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy for you to come under my roof: but just speak the word, and my servant shall be healed. ⁹For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goes; and to another, Come, and he comes; and to my slave, Do this, and he does it. ¹⁰When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to those who followed, Truly I say to you, I have not found such great faith, no, not even in Israel. ¹¹And I say to you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall recline at table with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven. ¹²But the sons of the kingdom shall be cast into the outer darkness: where there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. ¹³And Jesus said to the centurion, Go

your way; and as you have believed, so be it done for you. And his servant was healed that same hour. ¹⁴And when Jesus had come into Peter's house, he saw his mother-in-law lying sick with a fever. ¹⁵And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered to them. ¹⁶When evening had come, they brought to him many who were possessed by devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all who were sick: ¹⁷That what was spoken by Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, He Himself took our infirmities, and bore our sicknesses. ¹⁸Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave orders to depart to the other side. ¹⁹And a certain scribe came, and said to him, Teacher, I will follow you wherever you go. ²⁰And Jesus said to him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man has nowhere to lay his head. ²¹And another of his disciples said to him, Lord, allow me first to go and bury my father. ²²But Jesus said to him, Follow me; and let the dead bury their own dead. ²³And when he entered into a boat, his disciples followed him. ²⁴And, behold, there arose a great tempest on the sea, so that the boat was covered with the waves: but he was asleep. ²⁵And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we are perishing. ²⁶And he said to them, Why are you fearful, O you of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm. ²⁷And the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him! ²⁸And when he had come to the other side, into the country of the Gadarenes, two men possessed by devils met him, coming out of the tombs, exceedingly fierce, so that no man might pass by that way. ²⁹And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with you, Jesus, you Son of God? have you come here to torment us before the time? ³⁰Now there was, a good way off from them, a herd of many swine feeding. ³¹So the devils begged him, saying, If you cast us

out, send us into the herd of swine. ³²And he said to them, Go. And when they came out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep bank into the sea, and perished in the waters. ³³And those who kept them fled, and went away into the city, and told everything, including what happened to those possessed by the devils. ³⁴And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they begged him that he would depart out of their region.

Chapter 9

And he entered into a boat, and crossed over, and came to his own city. ²And, behold, they brought to him a paralytic man, lying on a mat: and Jesus, seeing their faith, said to the paralytic; Son, be of good cheer; your sins are forgiven. ³And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth. ⁴And Jesus, knowing their thoughts, said, Why do you think evil in your hearts? ⁵For which is easier, to say, Your sins are forgiven you; or to say, Arise, and walk? ⁶But that you may know that the Son of man has authority on earth to forgive sins, (then he said to the paralytic,) Arise, take up your mat, and go to your house. ⁷And he arose, and departed to his house. ⁸But when the multitudes saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, who had given such authority to men. ⁹And as Jesus passed forth from there, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the tax office: and he said to him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him. ¹⁰And it came to pass, as Jesus reclined at table in the house, behold, many tax gatherers and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples. ¹¹And when the Pharisees saw it, they said to his disciples, Why does your Teacher eat with tax gatherers and sinners? ¹²But when Jesus heard that, he said to them, Those who are whole do not need a physician, but those who are sick. ¹³But go and learn what this means, I will have mercy, and

not sacrifice: for I have not come to call the righteous, but sinners. ¹⁴Then the disciples of John came to him, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast, but your disciples do not fast? ¹⁵And Jesus said to them, Can the wedding guests mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then they shall fast. ¹⁶No man puts a piece of new cloth on an old garment, for the patch pulls away from the garment, and the tear is made worse. ¹⁷Nor do men put new wine into old wineskins: for if they do, the wineskins burst, and the wine runs out, and the wineskins are destroyed: but they put new wine into new wineskins, and both are preserved. ¹⁸While he spoke these things to them, behold, a certain ruler came, and bowed before him, saying, My daughter has just died: but come and lay your hand upon her, and she shall live. ¹⁹And Jesus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples. ²⁰And, behold, a woman, who had suffered for twelve years with a flow of blood, came up behind him, and touched the hem of his garment: ²¹For she said to herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be made well. ²²But Jesus turned around, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, take heart; your faith has made you well. And the woman was made well from that hour. ²³And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the flute players and the crowd making a noise, ²⁴He said to them, Depart: for the girl is not dead, but sleeps. And they laughed him to scorn. ²⁵But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the girl arose. ²⁶And the report of this went abroad throughout all that region. ²⁷And when Jesus departed from there, two blind men followed him, crying out, and saying, Son of David, have mercy on us. ²⁸And when he had come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus said to them, Do you believe that I am able to do this? They said to him, Yes, Lord. ²⁹Then he touched their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it

done to you. ³⁰And their eyes were opened; and Jesus sternly charged them, saying, See that no man knows of this. ³¹When they departed, they spread abroad his fame in all that region. ³²As they were going away, behold, a dumb man possessed by a devil was brought to him. ³³And when the devil was cast out, the dumb man spoke: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, Nothing like this has ever been seen in Israel. ³⁴But the Pharisees said, He casts out devils by the prince of the devils. ³⁵And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease. ³⁶But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion for them, because they were harassed, and helpless, like sheep without a shepherd. ³⁷Then he said to his disciples, The harvest truly is plentiful, but the labourers are few; ³⁸Therefore, pray to the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

Chapter 10

And when he had called to him his twelve disciples, he gave them authority over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal every kind of disease and every kind of infirmity. ²Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother; ³Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the tax gatherer; James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus; ⁴Simon the Zealot, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him. ⁵These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Do not go among the Gentiles, and do not enter into any city of the Samaritans: ⁶But rather go to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. ⁷And as you go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. ⁸Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely you have received, freely give. ⁹Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor copper for

your purses, ¹⁰Nor bag for your journey, nor two coats, nor sandals, nor a staff: for the workman is worthy of his food. ¹¹And into whatever city or village you shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy; and abide there until you depart. ¹²And when you come into a house, greet it. ¹³And if the house is worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it is not worthy, let your peace return to you. ¹⁴And whoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when you depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust from your feet. ¹⁵Truly I say to you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city. ¹⁶Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: therefore be as wise as serpents, and as harmless as doves. ¹⁷But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues; ¹⁸And you shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, as a testimony to them and the Gentiles. ¹⁹But when they deliver you up, do not be anxious about how or what you shall speak: for it shall be given to you in that hour what you shall speak. ²⁰For it is not you who speak, but the Spirit of your Father who speaks in you. ²¹And brother shall deliver up brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death. ²²And you shall be hated by all men for my name's sake: but he who endures to the end shall be saved. ²³But when they persecute you in this city, flee into another: for truly I say to you, You shall not have gone through the cities of Israel, before the Son of man comes. ²⁴The disciple is not above his teacher, nor the servant above his master. ²⁵It is enough for the disciple that he is like his teacher, and the servant like his master. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more the members of his household? ²⁶Therefore, do not fear them: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and nothing hidden, that shall not be made known. ²⁷What I

tell you in the darkness, speak in the light: and what you hear whispered in your ear, proclaim from the housetops. ²⁸And do not fear those who kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. ²⁹Are not two sparrows sold for a penny? and not one of them shall fall to the ground without your Father's consent. ³⁰But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. ³¹Therefore, do not fear; you are of more value than many sparrows. ³²Whoever shall confess me before men, I will also confess him before my Father who is in heaven. ³³But whoever shall deny me before men, I will also deny him before my Father who is in heaven. ³⁴Do not think that I have come to bring peace upon the earth: I did not come to bring peace, but a sword. ³⁵For I have come to set a man against his father, and a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law. ³⁶And a man's foes shall be those of his own household. ³⁷He who loves father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he who loves son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. ³⁸And he who does not take up his cross, and follow after me, is not worthy of me. ³⁹He who finds his life shall lose it: and he who loses his life for my sake shall find it. ⁴⁰He who receives you receives me, and he who receives me receives him who sent me. ⁴¹He who receives a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he who receives a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward. ⁴²And whoever shall give to one of these little ones even a cup of cold water to drink because he is my disciple, truly I say to you, he shall not lose his reward.

Chapter 11

And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished instructing his twelve disciples, he departed from there to teach and to preach in their cities. ²Now when John heard in prison

about the works of Christ, he sent word by two of his disciples, ³And said to him, Are you he who is to come, or should we look for another? ⁴Jesus answered them, Go and tell John those things which you hear and see: ⁵The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them. ⁶And blessed is he who does not find cause to stumble over me. ⁷And as they departed, Jesus began to say to the multitudes concerning John, What did you go out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken by the wind? ⁸But what did you go out to see? A man clothed in soft clothing? behold, those who wear soft clothing are in kings' houses. ⁹But what did you go out to see? A prophet? yes, I say to you, and more than a prophet. ¹⁰For this is he, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before your face, who shall prepare your way before you. ¹¹Truly I say to you, Among those who are born of women there has not arisen one greater than John the Baptist: yet he who is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. ¹²And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffers violence, and the violent take it by force. ¹³For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John. ¹⁴And if you will receive it, he is Elijah, who was to come. ¹⁵He who has ears to hear, let him hear. ¹⁶But to what shall I liken this generation? It is like children sitting in the markets, and calling to their fellows, ¹⁷And saying, We have piped for you, and you have not danced; we have mourned for you, and you have not lamented. ¹⁸For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He has a devil. ¹⁹The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a glutton and a drunkard, a friend of tax gatherers and sinners. But wisdom is justified by her deeds. ²⁰Then he began to rebuke the cities in which most of his miracles had been done, because they did not repent: ²¹Woe to you, Chorazin! woe to you, Bethsaida! for if the miracles which were done

in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. ²²But I say to you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you. ²³And you, Capernaum, will you be exalted to heaven? you shall be brought down to Hades: for if the miracles which have been done in you had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. ²⁴But I say to you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for you. ²⁵At that time Jesus said, I thank you, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because you have hidden these things from the wise and prudent, and have revealed them to babes. ²⁶Yes, Father: for so it seemed good in your sight. ²⁷All things have been delivered to me by my Father: and no man knows the Son, but the Father; nor does any man know the Father, except the Son, and he to whom the Son chooses to reveal him. ²⁸Come to me, all you who labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. ²⁹Take my yoke upon you, and learn from me; for I am gentle and lowly in heart: and you shall find rest for your souls. ³⁰For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

Chapter 12

At that time Jesus went on the sabbath day through the grainfields; and his disciples were hungry, and began to pluck the heads of grain, and to eat. ²But when the Pharisees saw it, they said to him, Behold, your disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day. ³But he said to them, Have you not read what David did, when he was hungry, he and those who were with him; ⁴How he entered into the house of God, and ate the showbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, nor for those who were with him, but only for the priests? ⁵Or have you not read in the law, that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless? ⁶But I say to you, That in this place is one greater than the temple. ⁷But if you had known what

this means, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, you would not have condemned the guiltless. ⁸For the Son of man is Lord of the sabbath. ⁹And when he departed from there, he went into their synagogue: ¹⁰And, behold, there was a man who had a withered hand. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath? that they might accuse him. ¹¹And he said to them, What man is there among you, if he has one sheep, and if it falls into a pit on the sabbath day, will not lay hold of it, and lift it out? ¹²How much more valuable then is a man than a sheep? Therefore, it is lawful to do good on the sabbath. ¹³Then he said to the man, Stretch forth your hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored, whole like the other. ¹⁴Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him. ¹⁵But Jesus, knowing this, withdrew from there: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all; ¹⁶And charged them that they should not make him known: ¹⁷That what was spoken by Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, ¹⁸Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall proclaim justice to the Gentiles. ¹⁹He shall not quarrel, nor cry out; nor shall any man hear his voice in the streets. ²⁰A bruised reed he shall not break, and a smoking wick he shall not quench, until he brings justice to victory. ²¹And in his name shall the Gentiles hope. ²²Then was brought to him one possessed by a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, so that the blind and dumb man both spoke and saw. ²³And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this not the son of David? ²⁴But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow casts out devils only by Beelzebub, the prince of the devils. ²⁵And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said to them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand: ²⁶And if Satan casts out Satan, he is divided against himself; how then shall his

kingdom stand? ²⁷And if I cast out devils by Beelzebub, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges. ²⁸But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God has come upon you. ²⁹Or how can one enter a strong man's house, and plunder his goods, unless he first binds the strong man? and then he will plunder his house. ³⁰He who is not with me is against me; and he who does not gather with me scatters. ³¹Therefore I say to you, Every sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Spirit shall not be forgiven men. ³²And whoever speaks a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, nor in the world to come. ³³Either make the tree good, and its fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and its fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by its fruit. ³⁴You brood of vipers, how can you, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks. ³⁵A good man out of the good treasure of his heart brings forth good things: and an evil man out of his evil treasure brings forth evil things. ³⁶But I say to you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account of on the day of judgment. ³⁷For by your words you shall be justified, and by your words you shall be condemned. ³⁸Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Teacher, we wish see a sign from you. ³⁹But he answered them, An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign; and no sign shall be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonah: ⁴⁰For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of a huge fish; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. ⁴¹The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and, behold, one greater than Jonah is here. ⁴²The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment

with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the remotest parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, one greater than Solomon is here. ⁴³When the unclean spirit has gone out of a man, it passes through dry places, seeking rest, and finds none. ⁴⁴Then it says, I will return to my house from which I came; and when it comes, it finds it empty, swept, and put in order. ⁴⁵Then it goes, and takes with it seven other spirits more wicked than itself, and they enter in and live there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. So shall it also be with this wicked generation. ⁴⁶While he was still talking to the people, behold, his mother and his brothers stood outside, desiring to speak with him. ⁴⁷Then one said to him, Behold, your mother and your brothers stand outside, desiring to speak with you. ⁴⁸But he answered and said to him who told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brothers? ⁴⁹And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brothers! ⁵⁰For whoever shall do the will of my Father who is in heaven is my brother, and sister, and mother.

Chapter 13

That same day Jesus went out of the house, and sat by the sea. ²And great multitudes gathered around him, so that he went into a boat, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore. ³And he spoke many things to them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow; ⁴And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the wayside, and the birds came and devoured them: ⁵Some fell upon stony places, where they did not have much earth: and at once they sprang up, because they had no depth of soil: ⁶And when the sun came up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away. ⁷And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up, and choked them: ⁸But other seeds fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some a hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold. ⁹He who has

ears, let him hear. ¹⁰And the disciples came, and said to him, Why do you speak to them in parables? ¹¹He answered them, It has been given to you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it has not been given. ¹²For whoever has, to him shall more be given, and he shall have an abundance: but whoever does not have, even what he has shall be taken away. ¹³Therefore, I speak to them in parables: because seeing they see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. ¹⁴And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah, who says, You shall continue to hear, but not understand; and you shall continue to see, but not perceive: ¹⁵For this people's heart has become dull, and their ears are hard of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. ¹⁶But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear. ¹⁷For truly I say to you, That many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which you see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which you hear, and have not heard them. ¹⁸Hear then the parable of the sower. ¹⁹When anyone hears the word of the kingdom, and does not understand it, then the wicked one comes, and catches away that which was sown in his heart. This is the seed that was sown by the wayside. ²⁰The seed sown upon stony places is he who hears the word, and immediately receives it with joy; ²¹Yet he has no root in himself, and endures only for a while: when tribulation or persecution arises because of the word, he falls away. ²²The seed sown among the thorns is he who hears the word; and the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becomes unfruitful. ²³But the seed sown on the good ground is he who hears the word, and understands it; he also bears fruit, and brings forth, in one case a hundredfold, in another sixty, and in another thirty. ²⁴He put forth

another parable to them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like a man who sowed good seed in his field: ²⁵But while everyone slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went away. ²⁶But when the wheat had sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then the tares appeared also. ²⁷So the servants of the landowner came and said to him, Sir, did you not sow good seed in your field? where then did the tares come from? ²⁸He said to them, An enemy has done this. The servants said to him, Do you wish for us to go and gather them up? ²⁹But he said, No; lest while you gather up the tares, you also pull up the wheat with them. ³⁰Let both grow together until the harvest: and at the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn. ³¹He put forth another parable to them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field: ³²It is the smallest of all seeds: but when it is fully grown, it is the largest of the garden plants, and becomes a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in its branches. ³³He spoke another parable to them; The kingdom of heaven is like leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of flour, until it was all leavened. ³⁴All these things Jesus spoke to the multitude in parables; and he spoke nothing to them without using a parable, ³⁵That what was spoken by the prophet might be fulfilled, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world. ³⁶Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came to him, saying, Explain to us the parable of the tares of the field. ³⁷He answered them, He who sows the good seed is the Son of man; ³⁸The field is the world; the good seed are the sons of the kingdom; but the tares are the sons of the wicked one; ³⁹The enemy who sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.

⁴⁰Therefore, as the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be at the end of this age. ⁴¹The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and those who do iniquity; ⁴²And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: where there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. ⁴³Then the righteous shall shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears, let him hear. ⁴⁴Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a treasure hidden in a field, which a man found and hid again, then for joy went and sold all that he had, and bought that field. ⁴⁵Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a merchant seeking fine pearls. ⁴⁶When he found one pearl of great value, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it. ⁴⁷Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered fish of every kind: ⁴⁸Which, when it was full, they drew it to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away. ⁴⁹So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and separate the wicked from among the just, ⁵⁰And shall cast them into the furnace of fire, where there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. ⁵¹Jesus said to them, Have you understood all these things? They said to him, Yes. ⁵²Then he said to them, Therefore every scribe who is instructed about the kingdom of heaven is like a man who is an owner of a house, who brings forth out of his treasure things new and old. ⁵³And it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed from there. ⁵⁴And when he had come to his home town, he taught them in their synagogue, so that they were astonished, and said, Where did this man get this wisdom, and these miracles? ⁵⁵Is this not the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brothers, James, and Joseph, and Simon, and Judas? ⁵⁶And his sisters, are they not all with us? Where then did this man get all these things? ⁵⁷And they were offended by him. But Jesus said to them, A prophet is not without

honour, except in his home town, and in his own house. ⁵⁸And he did not do many miracles there because of their unbelief.

Chapter 14

At that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus, ²And he said to his servants, This is John the Baptist; he has risen from the dead; and therefore miraculous powers are at work in him. ³For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife. ⁴For John said to him, It is not lawful for you to have her. ⁵And although he would have put him to death, he feared the people, because they counted him as a prophet. ⁶But when Herod's birthday came, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod. ⁷Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatever she would ask. ⁸And she, having been prompted by her mother, said, Give me John the Baptist's head here on a platter. ⁹And the king was sorry: nevertheless, because of his oath and his guests, he commanded that it be given to her. ¹⁰And he sent, and had John beheaded in the prison. ¹¹And his head was brought on a platter, and given to the girl: and she brought it to her mother. ¹²And his disciples came, and took the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus. ¹³When Jesus heard of it, he departed from there by boat privately into a solitary place: and when the people heard this, they followed him on foot out of the cities. ¹⁴As Jesus went ashore, and saw a great multitude, he was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick. ¹⁵And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desolate place, and the day is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages and buy themselves food. ¹⁶But Jesus said to them, They need not depart; you give them something to eat. ¹⁷And they said to him, We have here but five loaves, and two fish. ¹⁸He said, Bring them here to me. ¹⁹And he

commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fish, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and broke, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. ²⁰And they all ate, and were filled: and they took up what remained of the fragments, twelve baskets full. ²¹And those who had eaten were about five thousand men, besides women and children. ²²And immediately Jesus made his disciples get into a boat, and to go before him to the other side, while he sent the multitude away. ²³And when he had sent the multitude away, he went up on the mountain by himself to pray: and when evening came, he was there alone. ²⁴But the boat was now many stadia from the land, tossed by waves: for the wind was contrary. ²⁵And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went to them, walking on the sea. ²⁶And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a ghost; and they cried out in fear. ²⁷But immediately Jesus spoke to them, saying, Take heart; it is I; do not be afraid. ²⁸And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it is you, bid me come to you on the water. ²⁹And he said, Come. And Peter got down out of the boat, and walked on the water to Jesus. ³⁰But when he saw the wind, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried out, saying, Lord, save me. ³¹And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said to him, O you of little faith, why did you doubt? ³²And when they got into the boat, the wind ceased. ³³Then those who were in the boat came and worshipped him, saying, Truly you are the Son of God. ³⁴And when they had crossed over, they came to the land of Genesaret. ³⁵And when the men of that place recognized him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought to him all who were diseased; ³⁶And begged him that they might just touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched it were made perfectly well.

Chapter 15

Then Pharisees and scribes came to Jesus from Jerusalem, saying, ²Why do your disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they do not wash their hands when they eat bread. ³But he answered and said to them, Why do you transgress the commandment of God by your tradition? ⁴For God commanded, saying, Honour your father and mother: and, He who curses father or mother, let him be put to death. ⁵But you say, Whoever shall say to his father or his mother, Whatever of mine might benefit you is a gift to God; ⁶Then he is free not to honour his father or his mother. Thus have you made the commandment of God void by your tradition. ⁷You hypocrites, well did Isaiah prophesy of you, saying, ⁸This people honours me with their lips; but their hearts are far from me. ⁹But in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men. ¹⁰And he called the multitude, and said to them, Hear, and understand: ¹¹Not that which goes into the mouth defiles a man; but that which comes out of the mouth, this defiles a man. ¹²Then his disciples came, and said to him, Do you know that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying? ¹³But he answered and said, Every plant which my heavenly Father has not planted shall be rooted up. ¹⁴Let them alone: they are blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch. ¹⁵Then Peter answered and said to him, Explain to us this parable. ¹⁶And Jesus said, Are you also still without understanding? ¹⁷Do you not yet understand, that whatever enters in at the mouth goes into the belly, and is eliminated? ¹⁸But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man. ¹⁹For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, sexual immorality, thefts, false witness, slanders: ²⁰These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashed hands does not defile a man. ²¹Then Jesus went from there, and departed to the districts of Tyre and

Sidon. ²²And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of that region, and cried to him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, Son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil. ²³But he did not answer her a word. And his disciples came and begged him, saying, Send her away; for she cries after us. ²⁴But he answered and said, I have been sent only to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. ²⁵Then she came and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me. ²⁶But he answered and said, It is not proper to take the children's bread, and to cast it to dogs. ²⁷And she said, True, Lord: yet the dogs eat the crumbs which fall from their masters' table. ²⁸Then Jesus answered and said to her, O woman, great is your faith: be it done for you as you wish. And her daughter was made well from that very hour. ²⁹And Jesus departed from there, and came near to the sea of Galilee; and went up on a mountain, and sat down there. ³⁰And great multitudes came to him, having with them those who were lame, crippled, blind, dumb, and many others, and put them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them, ³¹So that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb speaking, the crippled made whole, the lame walking, and the blind seeing; and they glorified the God of Israel. ³²Then Jesus called his disciples to himself, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they have been with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint on the way. ³³And his disciples said to him, Where could we get enough bread in the wilderness to fill so great a multitude? ³⁴And Jesus said to them, How many loaves do you have? And they said, Seven, and a few little fish. ³⁵And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground. ³⁶And he took the seven loaves and the fish, and gave thanks, and broke them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. ³⁷And they all ate, and were filled: and they took up the broken pieces that were left, seven baskets full. ³⁸And those who ate

were four thousand men, besides women and children. ³⁹And he sent away the multitude, and got into the boat, and came to the region of Magadan.

Chapter 16

The Pharisees and the Sadducees came, and testing him, asked that he would show them a sign from heaven. ²He answered and said to them, When it is evening, you say, It will be fair weather: for the sky is red. ³And in the morning, It will be foul weather today: for the sky is red and threatening. O you hypocrites, you can discern the face of the sky; but can you not discern the signs of the times? ⁴A wicked and adulterous generation seeks after a sign; and there shall be no sign given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonah. And he left them, and departed. ⁵When they came to the other side of the lake, his disciples found they had forgotten to take bread. ⁶Then Jesus said to them, Take heed, and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees. ⁷And they discussed among themselves, saying, It is because we brought no bread. ⁸When Jesus perceived this, he said to them, O you of little faith, why do you discuss among yourselves that you have brought no bread? ⁹Do you not yet understand; do you not remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets you took up? ¹⁰Or the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets you took up? ¹¹How is it that you do not understand that I did not speak to you concerning bread, but that you should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees? ¹²Then they understood that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the teaching of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees. ¹³When Jesus came to the district of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Who do men say that the Son of man is? ¹⁴And they said, Some say that you are John the Baptist: some, Elijah; and others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets. ¹⁵He said to them, But who do you say that I

am? ¹⁶Simon Peter answered and said, You are the Christ, the Son of the living God. ¹⁷And Jesus answered and said to him, Blessed are you, Simon, son of Jonah: for flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but my Father who is in heaven. ¹⁸And I say also to you, That you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it. ¹⁹And I will give to you the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatever you shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatever you shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. ²⁰Then he charged his disciples that they should tell no man that he was the Christ. ²¹From that time forth Jesus began to show to his disciples that he must go to Jerusalem, and suffer many things from the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised on the third day. ²²Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, God forbid it, Lord: this shall not happen to you. ²³But he turned, and said to Peter, Get behind me, Satan: you are an offence to me: for you are not thinking of the things of God, but of the things of men. ²⁴Then Jesus said to his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. ²⁵For whoever wishes to save his life shall lose it: and whoever loses his life for my sake shall find it. ²⁶For what does it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? ²⁷For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works. ²⁸Truly I say to you, There are some standing here, who shall not taste of death, until they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

Chapter 17

And after six days Jesus took Peter, James, and John his brother, and brought them up a high mountain where they were alone, ²And was transfigured before them: and his

face shone like the sun, and his clothing was white as the light. ³And, behold, there appeared to them Moses and Elijah, talking with him. ⁴Then Peter answered, and said to Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if you wish, let us make three tabernacles here; one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah. ⁵While he was still speaking, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and a voice out of the cloud said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear him. ⁶And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their faces, and were very afraid. ⁷And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and do not be afraid. ⁸And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no one, except Jesus only. ⁹And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no one, until the Son of man has risen again from the dead. ¹⁰And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then do the scribes say that Elijah must come first? ¹¹And Jesus answered them, Elijah truly shall come first, and restore all things. ¹²But I say to you, That Elijah has already come, and they did not know him, but have done to him whatever they pleased. Likewise shall the Son of man suffer at their hands. ¹³Then the disciples understood that he spoke to them of John the Baptist. ¹⁴And when they had come to the multitude, a certain man came to him, kneeling down before him, and saying, ¹⁵Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is epileptic, and severely vexed: for often he falls into the fire, and often into the water. ¹⁶And I brought him to your disciples, and they could not cure him. ¹⁷Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I endure you? bring him here to me. ¹⁸And Jesus rebuked the devil; and it departed out of him: and the boy was cured from that very hour. ¹⁹Then the disciples came to Jesus privately, and said, Why could we not cast it out? ²⁰And Jesus said to them, Because of your unbelief: for truly I say to you, If you have faith as a grain of mustard seed, you shall say

to this mountain, Move from here to there; and it shall move; and nothing shall be impossible for you. ²¹[Yet this kind does not go out except by prayer and fasting.] ²²And when they came together in Galilee, Jesus said to them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men: ²³And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceedingly sorry. ²⁴And when they had come to Capernaum, those who collected the tax came to Peter, and said, Does not your teacher pay the tax? ²⁵He said, Yes. And when he came into the house, Jesus spoke to him first, saying, What do you think, Simon? from whom do the kings of the earth take customs or tribute? from their own sons, or from strangers? ²⁶Peter said to him, From strangers. Jesus said to him, Then the sons are free. ²⁷But lest we offend them, go to the sea, and cast in a hook, and take the first fish that comes up; and when you have opened its mouth, you shall find a shekel: take that, and give it to them for me and you.

Chapter 18

At that time the disciples came to Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven? ²And Jesus called a little child to him, and set him in the midst of them, ³And said, Truly I say to you, Unless you are converted, and become like little children, you shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. ⁴Therefore, whoever shall humble himself as this little child, he is greatest in the kingdom of heaven. ⁵And whoever shall receive one such little child in my name receives me. ⁶But whoever shall cause one of these little ones who believe in me to sin, it would be better for him that a great millstone be hung around his neck, and that he be drowned in the depths of the sea. ⁷Woe to the world because of temptations! for it must be that temptations come; but woe to that man by whom the temptation comes! ⁸Therefore, if your hand or your foot causes you to sin, cut it off, and cast it from you: it is better for you to enter into life maimed or

crippled, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into eternal fire. ⁹And if your eye causes you to sin, pluck it out, and cast it from you: it is better for you to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into the fire of hell. ¹⁰Take heed that you do not despise one of these little ones; for I say to you, That in heaven their angels always behold the face of my Father who is in heaven. ¹¹[For the Son of man has come to save that which was lost.] ¹²What do you think? if a man has a hundred sheep, and one of them goes astray, does he not leave the ninety-nine on the mountains, and seek the one that has gone astray? ¹³And if he finds it, truly I say to you, he rejoices more over that sheep, than over the ninety-nine which did not go astray. ¹⁴In the same way, it is not the will of your Father who is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish. ¹⁵If your brother shall sin against you, go and tell him his fault between you and him alone: if he shall hear you, you have gained your brother. ¹⁶But if he will not hear you, then take with you one or two more, that by the testimony of two or three witnesses every word may be established. ¹⁷And if he refuses to hear them, tell it to the church: but if he even refuses to hear the church, let him be to you as a Gentile and a tax gatherer. ¹⁸Truly I say to you, Whatever you shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatever you shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. ¹⁹Again I say to you, That if two of you shall agree on earth about anything that they shall ask, it shall be done for them by my Father who is in heaven. ²⁰For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them. ²¹Then Peter came to him, and said, Lord, how often shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? up to seven times? ²²Jesus said to him, I do not say to you, Up to seven times, but, Up to seventy times seven. ²³Therefore, the kingdom of heaven is like a certain king who wanted to settle accounts with his servants. ²⁴And when he had begun the

settlement, one was brought to him, who owed him ten thousand talents. ²⁵But because he had nothing with which to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made. ²⁶Therefore the servant fell down, and implored him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay you all. ²⁷Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and released him, and forgave him the debt. ²⁸But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow servants, who owed him a hundred denarii: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me what you owe. ²⁹And his fellow servant fell down at his feet, and begged him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay you all. ³⁰He refused however, but went and cast him into prison, until he should pay the debt. ³¹So when his fellow servants saw what had happened, they were very sorry, and came and told their lord all that had happened. ³²Then his lord, after he had called him, said to him, You wicked servant, I forgave you all that debt, because you begged me: ³³Should you not also have had compassion on your fellow servant, even as I had pity on you? ³⁴And his lord was angry, and delivered him to the torturers, until he should pay all that was due him. ³⁵So shall my heavenly Father also do to each one of you, if you do not forgive your brother from your heart.

Chapter 19

And it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the region of Judaea beyond the Jordan; ²And great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there. ³The Pharisees also came to him, tempting him, and saying to him, Is it lawful for a man to divorce his wife for any cause? ⁴And he answered and said to them, Have you not read, that he who made them at the beginning made them male and female, ⁵And said, For this reason shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cling to

his wife: and the two shall be one flesh? ⁶Therefore they are no longer two, but one flesh. Therefore, what God has joined together, let man not separate. ⁷They said to him, Why then did Moses command to give a certificate of divorce, and to put her away? ⁸He said to them, Because of the hardness of your hearts Moses allowed you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so. ⁹And I say to you, Whoever shall divorce his wife, except for unchastity, and shall marry another, commits adultery. ¹⁰His disciples said to him, If this is the case of a man with his wife, it is good not to marry. ¹¹But he said to them, Not all men can receive this saying, only those to whom it is given. ¹²For there are some eunuchs, who were born so, from their mothers' wombs: and there are some eunuchs, who were made eunuchs by men: and there are eunuchs, who have made themselves eunuchs for sake of the kingdom of heaven. He who is able to receive it, let him receive it. ¹³Then little children were brought to him, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: but the disciples rebuked them. ¹⁴But Jesus said, Let the little children come to me, and do not forbid them: for to such as these belongs the kingdom of heaven. ¹⁵And he laid his hands on them, and departed from there. ¹⁶And, behold, one came and said to him, Teacher, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life? ¹⁷And he said to him, Why do you ask me what is good? there is no one good but One: but if you wish to enter into life, keep the commandments. ¹⁸He said to him, Which ones? Jesus said, You shall not murder, You shall not commit adultery, You shall not steal, You shall not bear false witness, ¹⁹Honour your father and your mother: and, You shall love your neighbour as yourself. ²⁰The young man said to him, All these things I have kept from my youth up: what do I still lack? ²¹Jesus said to him, If you wish to be perfect, go and sell what you have, and give to the poor, and you shall have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me. ²²But when the

young man heard that, he went away sorrowful: for he had much property. ²³Then Jesus said to his disciples, Truly I say to you, It is hard for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of heaven. ²⁴And again I say to you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. ²⁵When his disciples heard this, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved? ²⁶But Jesus looked at them, and said to them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible. ²⁷Then Peter answered and said to him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed you; what then shall we have? ²⁸And Jesus said to them, Truly I say to you, At the renewal of all things, when the Son of man shall sit upon the throne of his glory, you who have followed me shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. ²⁹And every one who has forsaken houses, or brothers, or sisters, or father, or mother, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive a hundredfold, and shall inherit eternal life. ³⁰But many who are first shall be last; and the last shall be first.

Chapter 20

For the kingdom of heaven is like a landowner, who went out early in the morning to hire labourers to work in his vineyard. ²And when he had agreed with the labourers for a denarius a day, he sent them into his vineyard. ³And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace, ⁴And said to them; Go also into the vineyard, and whatever is right I will give you. And they went. ⁵Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise. ⁶And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing, and said to them, Why are you standing here idle all the day? ⁷They said to him, Because no man has hired us. He said to them, Go also into the vineyard. ⁸So when evening had come, the lord of the vineyard said to his steward, Call the labourers, and

give them their wages, beginning with the last to the first. ⁹And when those who were hired about the eleventh hour came, every man received a denarius. ¹⁰But when the first came, they supposed that they would receive more; but each of them likewise received a denarius. ¹¹And when they had received it, they grumbled against the landowner, ¹²Saying, These last have worked but one hour, and you have made them equal to us, who have borne the burden and heat of the day. ¹³But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do you no wrong: did you not agree with me for a denarius? ¹⁴Take what is yours, and go your way: I wish to give to this last man, just as to you. ¹⁵Is it not lawful for me to do what I wish with what is my own? Is your eye envious, because I am good? ¹⁶So the last shall be first, and the first last. ¹⁷And Jesus, going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples aside, and on the way said to them, ¹⁸Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed to the chief priests and to the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death, ¹⁹And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify him: and on the third day he shall be raised up. ²⁰Then the mother of the sons of Zebedee came to him with her sons, bowing before him, and asked a certain thing of him. ²¹And he said to her, What do you wish? She said to him, Grant that these two sons of mine may sit, the one on your right hand, and the other on the left, in your kingdom. ²²But Jesus answered and said, You do not know what you ask. Are you able to drink of the cup that I shall drink? They said to him, We are able. ²³And he said to them, You shall indeed drink of my cup: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to those for whom it has been prepared by my Father. ²⁴And when the ten heard this, they were moved with indignation against the two brothers. ²⁵But Jesus called them to him, and said, You know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and

those who are great exercise authority over them. ²⁶But it shall not be so among you: but whoever will be great among you, let him be your servant; ²⁷And whoever will be chief among you, let him be your slave: ²⁸Even as the Son of man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give his life a ransom for many. ²⁹And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him. ³⁰And, behold, two blind men sitting by the wayside, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, Son of David. ³¹And the multitude rebuked them, telling them to be quiet: but they cried out all the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, Son of David. ³²And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What do you want that I should do for you? ³³They said to him, Lord, we want our eyes to be opened. ³⁴So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately they received their sight, and they followed him.

Chapter 21

And when they drew near to Jerusalem, and came to Bethphage, to the mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples, ²Saying to them, Go into the village opposite you, and immediately you shall find a donkey tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them to me. ³And if any man says anything to you, you shall say, The Lord has need of them; and immediately he will send them. ⁴All this was done, that what was spoken by the prophet might be fulfilled, ⁵Tell the daughter of Zion, Behold, your King comes to you, meek, and sitting upon a donkey, on a colt, the foal of a donkey. ⁶And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them, ⁷And brought the donkey, and the colt, and placed on them their garments, and he sat upon them. ⁸And a very great multitude spread their garments along the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and spread them on the way. ⁹And the multitudes that went before, and that followed after, cried

out, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest. ¹⁰And when he came into Jerusalem, all the city was stirred, saying, Who is this? ¹¹And the multitudes said, This is Jesus, the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee. ¹²And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all those who bought and sold in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of those who sold doves, ¹³And said to them, It is written, My house shall be called a house of prayer; but you have made it a den of robbers. ¹⁴And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them. ¹⁵And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying out in the temple, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; they were very displeased, ¹⁶And said to him, Do you hear what these say? And Jesus said to them, Yes; have you never read, Out of the mouths of children and nursing infants you have brought perfect praise? ¹⁷And he left them, and went out of the city to Bethany; and he lodged there. ¹⁸Now in the morning, as he returned to the city, he was hungry. ¹⁹And when he saw a fig tree by the way, he came to it, and found nothing on it but leaves, and he said to it, Let no fruit grow on you ever again. And at once the fig tree withered away. ²⁰And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How did the fig tree so quickly wither away? ²¹Jesus answered and said to them, Truly I say to you, If you have faith, and do not doubt, you shall not only do what was done to the fig tree, but also if you shall say to this mountain, Be removed, and be cast into the sea; it shall be done. ²²And all things, whatever you shall ask in prayer, believing, you shall receive. ²³And when he had come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came to him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority are you doing these things? and who gave you this authority? ²⁴And Jesus answered and said to them, I also will ask you

one thing, and if you answer me, I will tell you by what authority I do these things. ²⁵The baptism of John, where was it from? from heaven, or from men? And they reasoned among themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say to us, Why then did you not believe him? ²⁶But if we shall say, From men; we fear the people; for all hold that John was a prophet. ²⁷And they answered Jesus, and said, We do not know. And he said to them, Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things. ²⁸But what do you think? A certain man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work today in the vineyard. ²⁹He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went. ³⁰And he came to the second, and said the same. And he answered and said, I will, sir: but did not go. ³¹Which of the two did the will of his father? They said to him, The first. Jesus said to them, Truly I say to you, That the tax gatherers and the prostitutes go into the kingdom of God before you. ³²For John came to you in the way of righteousness, and you did not believe him: but the tax gatherers and the prostitutes believed him: and even when you had seen this, you did not afterward repent and believe him. ³³Hear another parable: There was a certain landowner, who planted a vineyard, and put a hedge around it, and dug a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to farmers, and went to a far country: ³⁴And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the tenants, that they might collect his fruit. ³⁵And the tenants took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another. ³⁶Again, he sent other servants, more than the first: and they did the same to them. ³⁷But last of all he sent to them his son, saying, They will respect my son. ³⁸But when the tenants saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize his inheritance. ³⁹And they took him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. ⁴⁰Therefore, when the owner of the vineyard comes, what

will he do to those tenants? ⁴¹They said to him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard to other tenants, who shall give him the fruits in their seasons. ⁴²Jesus said to them, Did you never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same has become the cornerstone: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes? ⁴³Therefore I say to you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation which will bring forth its fruit. ⁴⁴And whoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder. ⁴⁵And when the chief priests and Pharisees heard his parables, they perceived that he spoke of them. ⁴⁶They sought to lay hands on him, but they feared the multitude, because they held him to be a prophet.

Chapter 22

And Jesus answered and spoke to them again in parables, and said, ²The kingdom of heaven is like a certain king, who gave a marriage feast for his son, ³And sent forth his servants to call those who were invited to the marriage feast: but they would not come. ⁴Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell those who are invited, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fat calves have been killed, and all things are ready: come to the marriage feast. ⁵But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his business: ⁶And the rest took his servants, and treated them spitefully, and killed them. ⁷The king was angry, and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned their city. ⁸Then he said to his servants, The wedding is ready, but those who were invited were not worthy. ⁹Therefore, go into the highways, and as many as you shall find, invite to the marriage feast. ¹⁰So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding hall was filled with guests. ¹¹And when the king came in to see the

guests, he saw there a man who had no wedding garment: ¹²And he said to him, Friend, how did you come in here not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless. ¹³Then the king said to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; where there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. ¹⁴For many are called, but few are chosen. ¹⁵Then the Pharisees went, and took counsel how they might entangle him in his talk. ¹⁶And they sent out to him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Teacher, we know that you are truthful, and teach the way of God in truth, nor do you defer to any man: for you do not regard the position of men. ¹⁷Therefore tell us, What do you think? Is it lawful to pay taxes to Caesar, or not? ¹⁸But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why do you test me, you hypocrites? ¹⁹Show me the money used for the tax. And they brought to him a denarius. ²⁰And he said to them, Whose image and inscription is this? ²¹They said to him, Caesar's. Then he said to them, Then render to Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and to God the things that are God's. ²²When they had heard these words, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way. ²³The same day the Sadducees, who say that there is no resurrection, came to him and asked him, ²⁴Teacher, Moses said, If a man dies, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up children for his brother. ²⁵Now there were among us seven brothers: and the first, after he had married, died, and, having no children, left his wife to his brother: ²⁶The same happened to the second, and the third, down to the seventh. ²⁷And last of all the woman died. ²⁸Therefore, at the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her. ²⁹Jesus answered them, You err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God. ³⁰For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are like the angels in heaven. ³¹And as for the resurrection of the dead, have you not read that

which was spoken to you by God, ³²I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living. ³³And when the multitudes heard this, they were astonished at his teaching. ³⁴But when the Pharisees heard that he had silenced the Sadducees, they gathered together. ³⁵Then one of them, who was a lawyer, asked him a question to test him, saying, ³⁶Teacher, which is the great commandment in the law? ³⁷Jesus said to him, You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind. ³⁸This is the first and greatest commandment. ³⁹And the second is like it, You shall love your neighbour as yourself. ⁴⁰On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets. ⁴¹While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them, ⁴²What do you think of the Christ? whose son is he? They said to him, The Son of David. ⁴³He said to them, How then does David in the spirit call him Lord, saying, ⁴⁴The LORD said to my Lord, Sit on my right hand, until I put your enemies under your feet? ⁴⁵If then David calls him Lord, how is he his son? ⁴⁶And no man was able to answer him a word, nor did any man dare from that day forth to ask him any more questions.

Chapter 23

Then Jesus spoke to the multitude, and to his disciples, ²Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat: ³Therefore, all they bid you to observe, that observe and do; but do not imitate their works: for they say, but do not do. ⁴For they bind heavy burdens, hard to bear, and lay them upon men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers. ⁵But all their works they do to be seen by men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments, ⁶And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, ⁷And greetings in the markets, and to be called by men, Rabbi. ⁸But do not be called Rabbi:

for one is your Teacher; and all of you are brethren. ⁹And call no man upon the earth your father: for one is your Father, who is in heaven. ¹⁰Neither be called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ. ¹¹But he who is greatest among you shall be your servant. ¹²And whoever shall exalt himself shall be humbled; and he who shall humble himself shall be exalted. ¹³But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for you shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for you do not go in yourselves, nor do you allow those who are entering to go in. ¹⁴[Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for you devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: therefore you shall receive the greater condemnation.] ¹⁵Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for you cross sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, you make him twice as much a son of hell as yourselves. ¹⁶Woe to you, blind guides, who say, Whoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor! ¹⁷You blind fools: which is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifies the gold? ¹⁸And, Whoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whoever swears by the gift that is upon it, he is obligated. ¹⁹You blind fools: which is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifies the gift? ²⁰Therefore, whoever shall swear by the altar, swears by it, and by all things on it. ²¹And whoever shall swear by the temple, swears by it, and by him who dwells in it. ²²And he who swears by heaven, swears by the throne of God, and by him who sits on it. ²³Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for you tithe mint and dill and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, justice, mercy, and faithfulness: these you ought to have done, without leaving the others undone. ²⁴You blind guides, who strain out a gnat, and swallow a camel. ²⁵Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for you clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and self-

indulgence. ²⁶You blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also. ²⁷Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for you are like whitewashed tombs, which indeed appear beautiful outwardly, but within are full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness. ²⁸Even so you also outwardly appear righteous to men, but within you are full of hypocrisy and iniquity. ²⁹Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because you build the tombs of the prophets, and adorn the sepulchres of the righteous, ³⁰And say, If we had lived in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. ³¹Therefore you are witnesses against yourselves, that you are the sons of those who killed the prophets. ³²Fill up, then, the measure of the sins of your fathers. ³³You serpents, you generation of vipers, how can you escape being condemned to hell? ³⁴Therefore, behold, I send to you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and some of them you shall kill and crucify; and some of them you shall scourge in your synagogues, and persecute from city to city: ³⁵That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zechariah, son of Berachiah, whom you killed between the temple and the altar. ³⁶Truly I say to you, All these things shall come upon this generation. ³⁷O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you who kill the prophets, and stone those who are sent to you, how often would I have gathered your children together, even as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, and you would not let me! ³⁸Behold, your house is left to you desolate. ³⁹For I say to you, You shall not see me again, until you shall say, Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord.

Chapter 24

And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to him to show him the buildings of the temple. ²And

Jesus said to them, Do you not see all these things? truly I say to you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. ³And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came to him privately, saying, Tell us when these things shall be? and what shall be the sign of your coming, and of the end of the age? ⁴And Jesus answered them, Take heed that no man deceive you. ⁵For many shall come in my name, saying, I am the Christ; and shall deceive many. ⁶And you shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that you are not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. ⁷For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and earthquakes, in various places. ⁸All these are the beginning of birth pains. ⁹Then they shall deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and you shall be hated by all nations for my name's sake. ¹⁰And then shall many fall away, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. ¹¹And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many. ¹²And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall grow cold. ¹³But he who endures to the end shall be saved. ¹⁴And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world as a testimony to all nations; and then the end shall come. ¹⁵Therefore, when you shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place, (whoever reads, let him understand:) ¹⁶Then let those who are in Judaea flee into the mountains: ¹⁷Let him who is on the housetop not come down to take anything out of his house: ¹⁸Neither let him who is in the field turn back to take his cloak. ¹⁹And woe to those who are with child, and to those who nurse in those days! ²⁰Pray that your flight may not be in the winter or on the sabbath day: ²¹For then there shall be great tribulation, such as has not occurred since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. ²²And unless those days had been cut short, no flesh would

be saved: but for the sake of the elect those days shall be cut short. ²³Then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is the Christ, or there; do not believe it. ²⁴For false Christs shall arise, and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders; so as to deceive, if it were possible, even the very elect. ²⁵Behold, I have told you beforehand. ²⁶Therefore if they shall say to you, Behold, he is in the desert; do not go forth: behold, he is in the inner rooms; do not believe it. ²⁷For as the lightning comes out of the east, and shines even to the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. ²⁸For wherever the body is, there will the vultures be gathered together. ²⁹Immediately after the tribulation of those days, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give its light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: ³⁰And then the sign of the Son of man shall appear in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. ³¹And he shall send out his angels with a great call of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of the heavens to the other. ³²Now learn this parable from the fig tree; When its branch becomes tender, and puts forth leaves, you know that summer is near: ³³So likewise, when you shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors. ³⁴Truly I say to you, This generation shall not pass away, until all these things are fulfilled. ³⁵Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away. ³⁶But of that day and hour no man knows, no, not the angels of heaven, nor the Son, but my Father only. ³⁷But as the days of Noah were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. ³⁸For as in the days that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, ³⁹And they did not know until the flood came and took them all away; so shall the coming of the Son of man

be. ⁴⁰Then shall two be in the field; one shall be taken, and the other left. ⁴¹Two women shall be grinding at the mill; one shall be taken, and the other left. ⁴²Therefore watch: for you do not know on what day your Lord will come. ⁴³But know this, that if the owner of the house had known at what time the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have allowed his house to be broken into. ⁴⁴Therefore you must also be ready: for the Son of man will come at an hour you do not expect. ⁴⁵Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord has made ruler over his household, to give them food in due season? ⁴⁶Blessed is that servant, whom his lord shall find so doing when he comes. ⁴⁷Truly I say to you, That he shall put him in charge of all his goods. ⁴⁸But if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delays his coming; ⁴⁹And shall begin to strike his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; ⁵⁰The lord of that servant shall come on a day when he does not expect him, and at a hour that he is not aware of, ⁵¹And shall cut him apart, and assign him a place with the hypocrites: where there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Chapter 25

Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened to ten virgins, who took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. ²And five of them were foolish, and five were wise. ³Those who were foolish took their lamps, but took no oil with them: ⁴But the wise took oil in their flasks with their lamps. ⁵While the bridegroom tarried, they all became drowsy and slept. ⁶And at midnight there was a cry, Behold, the bridegroom comes; go out to meet him. ⁷Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. ⁸And the foolish said to the wise, Give us some of your oil; for our lamps are going out. ⁹But the wise answered, saying, No; lest there not be enough for us and you: but rather go to those who sell, and buy for yourselves. ¹⁰And while they went to buy, the

bridegroom came; and those who were ready went in with him to the marriage feast: and the door was shut. ¹¹Afterward the other virgins also came, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. ¹²But he answered and said, Truly I say to you, I do not know you. ¹³Watch therefore, for you know neither the day nor the hour. ¹⁴For it is like a man travelling to a far country, who called his servants, and delivered to them his goods. ¹⁵To one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his ability; and he went on his journey. ¹⁶Then he who had received the five talents went at once and traded with them, and gained another five talents. ¹⁷And likewise, he who had received two, gained two more. ¹⁸But he who had received one went and dug in the earth, and hid his lord's money. ¹⁹After a long time the lord of those servants came, and settled accounts with them. ²⁰And so he who had received five talents came and brought the other five talents, saying, Lord, you delivered to me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more. ²¹His lord said to him, Well done, you good and faithful servant: you have been faithful over a few things, I will make you ruler over many things: enter into the joy of your lord. ²²He also who had received two talents came and said, Lord, you delivered to me two talents: behold, I have gained two more talents. ²³His lord said to him, Well done, good and faithful servant; you have been faithful over a few things, I will make you ruler over many things: enter into the joy of your lord. ²⁴Then he who had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew that you are a hard man, reaping where you have not sown, and gathering where you have not scattered seed: ²⁵And I was afraid, and went and hid your talent in the earth: lo, here you have what is yours. ²⁶His lord answered and said to him, You wicked and slothful servant, you knew that I reap where I have not sown, and gather where I have not scattered seed: ²⁷Then you ought to have put my money in the bank, and

then at my coming I should have received it back with interest. ²⁸Take the talent from him, and give it to him who has ten talents. ²⁹For to every one who has shall more be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him who does not have, even that which he has shall be taken away. ³⁰And cast the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: where there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. ³¹When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: ³²And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats: ³³And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, and the goats on the left. ³⁴Then shall the King say to those on his right hand, Come, you who are blessed by my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: ³⁵For I was hungry, and you gave me food: I was thirsty, and you gave me drink: I was a stranger, and you took me in: ³⁶Naked, and you clothed me: I was sick, and you visited me: I was in prison, and you came to me. ³⁷Then the righteous shall answer him, saying, Lord, when did we see you hungry, and feed you? or thirsty, and give you drink? ³⁸When did we see you a stranger, and take you in? or naked, and clothe you? ³⁹Or when did we see you sick, or in prison, and come to you? ⁴⁰And the King shall answer and say to them, Truly I say to you, as you have done it to one of the least of these, my brethren, you have done it to me. ⁴¹Then he shall say to those on the left hand, Depart from me, you cursed, into eternal fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: ⁴²For I was hungry, and you gave me no food: I was thirsty, and you gave me no drink: ⁴³I was a stranger, and you did not take me in: naked, and you did not clothe me: sick, and in prison, and you did not visit me. ⁴⁴Then they also shall answer him, saying, Lord, when did we see you hungry, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister to you? ⁴⁵Then he

shall answer them, saying, Truly I say to you, as you did not do it to one of the least of these, you did not do it to me. ⁴⁶And these shall go away into eternal punishment: but the righteous into eternal life.

Chapter 26

And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said to his disciples, ²You know that after two days is the feast of the passover, and the Son of man will be delivered up to be crucified. ³Then the chief priests, the scribes, and the elders of the people assembled together at the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas, ⁴And conspired to take Jesus by stealth, and kill him. ⁵But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar among the people. ⁶Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, ⁷There came to him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head as he reclined at table. ⁸But when his disciples saw it, they were indignant, saying, To what purpose is this waste? ⁹For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor. ¹⁰But Jesus, aware of this, said to them, Why do you trouble the woman? for she has done a good work for me. ¹¹For you always have the poor with you; but you do not always have me. ¹²When she poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial. ¹³Truly I say to you, Wherever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, what this woman has done shall also be told in memory of her. ¹⁴Then one of the twelve, named Judas Iscariot, went to the chief priests, ¹⁵And said to them, What will you give me if I deliver him to you? And they paid him thirty pieces of silver. ¹⁶And from that time on he sought an opportunity to betray him. ¹⁷Now on the first day of the feast of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying, Where will you have us prepare for you to eat the passover? ¹⁸And he said, Go into the city to a certain man, and say to him, The Teacher says,

My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at your house with my disciples. ¹⁹And the disciples did as Jesus had directed them; and they made ready the passover. ²⁰Now when the evening had come, he sat down with the twelve. ²¹And as they ate, he said, Truly I say to you, that one of you shall betray me. ²²And they were exceedingly sorrowful, and every one of them began to say to him, Lord, is it I? ²³And he answered and said, He who dipped his hand with me in the dish shall betray me. ²⁴The Son of man goes as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it would have been better for that man if he had not been born. ²⁵Then Judas, who betrayed him, answered and said, Teacher, is it I? He said to him, You have said it. ²⁶And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and broke it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body. ²⁷And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink of it, all of you; ²⁸For this is my blood of the covenant, which is shed for many for the forgiveness of sins. ²⁹But I say to you, I will not drink again of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it anew with you in my Father's kingdom. ³⁰And when they had sung a hymn, they went out to the mount of Olives. ³¹Then Jesus said to them, This night all of you shall fall away because of me: for it is written, I will strike the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered. ³²But after I have risen, I will go before you into Galilee. ³³Peter answered and said to him, Though all fall away because of you, yet I will never fall away. ³⁴Jesus said to him, Truly I say to you, That this night, before the cock crows, you shall deny me thrice. ³⁵Peter said to him, Though I die with you, yet I will not deny you. And all the disciples said the same. ³⁶Then Jesus came with them to a place called Gethsemane, and said to the disciples, Sit here, while I go and pray over there. ³⁷And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very troubled.

³⁸Then he said to them, My soul is exceedingly sorrowful, even to death: remain here, and watch with me. ³⁹And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as you will. ⁴⁰And he came to the disciples, and found them asleep, and said to Peter, What, could you not watch with me one hour? ⁴¹Watch and pray, that you do not enter into temptation: the spirit is willing, but the flesh is weak. ⁴²He went away again, a second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this may not pass away from me, except I drink it, your will be done. ⁴³And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy. ⁴⁴And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words. ⁴⁵Then he came to his disciples, and said to them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. ⁴⁶Rise, let us be going: behold, he who betrays me is at hand. ⁴⁷And while he yet spoke, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and clubs, from the chief priests and elders of the people. ⁴⁸Now he who betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomever I shall kiss, he is the one: hold him fast. ⁴⁹And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Rabbi; and kissed him. ⁵⁰And Jesus said to him, Friend, do that which you have come for. Then they came, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him. ⁵¹And, behold, one of those with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear. ⁵²Then Jesus said to him, Put your sword back in its place: for all those who take up the sword shall perish by the sword. ⁵³Do you think that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall at once give me more than twelve legions of angels? ⁵⁴But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that say it must happen this way? ⁵⁵In that same hour Jesus said to the multitudes, Do you come out to take me with swords and clubs, as if I was a

thief ? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and you did not lay hold on me. ⁵⁶But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled. ⁵⁷And those who had laid hold on Jesus led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled. ⁵⁸But Peter followed him from afar to the high priest's courtyard, and went in, and sat with the guards, to see the outcome. ⁵⁹Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death; ⁶⁰But found none, though many false witnesses came forth. At last two false witnesses came, ⁶¹And said, This fellow said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days. ⁶²And the high priest arose, and said to him, Do you have no answer? what is it which these men testify against you? ⁶³But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said to him, I charge you by the living God, that you tell us whether you are the Christ, the Son of God. ⁶⁴Jesus said to him, You have said so: nevertheless I say to you, Hereafter you shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven. ⁶⁵Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He has spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now you have heard his blasphemy. ⁶⁶What do you think? They answered and said, He is worthy of death. ⁶⁷Then they spit in his face, and beat him; and others struck him with the palms of their hands, ⁶⁸Saying, Prophecy to us, you Christ, Who is it who struck you? ⁶⁹Now Peter sat outside in the courtyard: and a maid came to him, saying, You also were with Jesus of Galilee. ⁷⁰But he denied it before them all, saying, I know not what your are saying. ⁷¹And when he went out to the porch, another maid saw him, and said to those who were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth. ⁷²And again he denied it with an oath, I do not know the man. ⁷³And after a while the bystanders came

to him, and said to Peter, Surely you also are one of them; for your speech betrays you. ⁷⁴Then he began to curse and to swear, saying, I do not know the man. And immediately the cock crowed. ⁷⁵And Peter remembered the word Jesus said to him, Before the cock crows, you shall deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

Chapter 27

When the morning had come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death: ²And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pilate, the governor. ³Then Judas, who had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented, and brought back the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, ⁴Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see to that yourself. ⁵And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself. ⁶And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood. ⁷And they took counsel, and bought with the money the potter's field, to bury strangers in. ⁸Therefore that field has been called, The field of blood, to this day. ⁹Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him on whom a value had been set by the sons of Israel; ¹⁰And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord directed me. ¹¹And Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, Are you the King of the Jews? And Jesus said to him, You say so. ¹²And when he was accused by the chief priests and elders, he said nothing. ¹³Then Pilate said to him, Do you not hear how many things they testify against you? ¹⁴And he answered him not a word; so that the governor marvelled greatly. ¹⁵Now at the feast the governor was accustomed to release to the people

one prisoner, whom they wanted. ¹⁶And they had at that time a notorious prisoner, called Barabbas. ¹⁷Therefore, when they were gathered together, Pilate said to them, Whom do you want me to release for you? Barabbas, or Jesus who is called Christ? ¹⁸For he knew that it was because of envy they had delivered him up. ¹⁹When he sat down on the judgment seat, his wife sent a message to him, saying, Have nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him. ²⁰But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask for Barabbas, and have Jesus executed. ²¹The governor answered them, Which of the two do you want me to release for you? They said, Barabbas. ²²Pilate said to them, What shall I do then with Jesus who is called Christ? They all said to him, Let him be crucified. ²³And the governor said, Why, what evil has he done? But they cried out all the more, saying, Let him be crucified. ²⁴When Pilate saw that he could not prevail, but rather that a tumult was starting, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of this man's blood: you see to it yourselves. ²⁵Then all the people answered, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children. ²⁶Then he released Barabbas to them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him over to be crucified. ²⁷Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the Praetorium, and gathered around him the whole cohort of soldiers. ²⁸And they stripped him, and put a scarlet robe on him. ²⁹And when they had weaved a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed their knees before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews! ³⁰And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and struck him on the head. ³¹And after had mocked him, they took the robe off of him, and put his own clothing on him, and led him away to crucify him. ³²And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: they compelled him to bear his cross. ³³And when

they had come to a place called Golgotha, that is to say, place of a skull, ³⁴They gave him wine to drink mixed with gall: and when he had tasted it, he would not drink. ³⁵And they crucified him, and divided his garments among them by casting lots. ³⁶And sitting down they watched him there; ³⁷And set up over his head the accusation against him, which read, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS. ³⁸At that time there were two robbers crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left. ³⁹And those who passed by reviled him, wagging their heads, ⁴⁰Saying, You who would destroy the temple, and build it in three days, save yourself. If you are the Son of God, come down from the cross. ⁴¹Likewise the chief priests, with the scribes and elders, mocked him, saying, ⁴²He saved others; he cannot save himself. If he is the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe in him. ⁴³He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God. ⁴⁴The robbers also, who were crucified with him, cast the same insult at him. ⁴⁵Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land until the ninth hour. ⁴⁶And about the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why have you forsaken me? ⁴⁷Some of those who stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calls for Elijah. ⁴⁸And immediately one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave it to him to drink. ⁴⁹The rest said, Wait, let us see whether Elijah will come to save him. ⁵⁰Jesus, when he had cried out again with a loud voice, yielded up the spirit. ⁵¹And, behold, the veil of the temple was torn in two from the top to the bottom; and the earth quaked, and the rocks were split; ⁵²And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints who slept arose, ⁵³And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared to many. ⁵⁴Now when the centurion, and those who were

with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God. ⁵⁵And many women were there, beholding from afar. They had followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering to him. ⁵⁶Among them was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joseph, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee. ⁵⁷When evening had come, there came a rich man from Arimathaea, named Joseph, who had himself also become a disciple of Jesus. ⁵⁸He went to Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded it be delivered to him. ⁵⁹And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, ⁶⁰And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had cut out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone over the door of the tomb, and departed. ⁶¹And Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, were there, sitting opposite the tomb. ⁶²Now the next day, which followed the day of preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together before Pilate, ⁶³Saying, Sir, we remember that while he was yet alive that deceiver said, After three days I will rise again. ⁶⁴Therefore, command that the tomb be made secure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say to the people, He has risen from the dead: so the last deception shall be worse than the first. ⁶⁵Pilate said to them, You have a guard: go your way; make it as secure as you can. ⁶⁶So they went, and made the tomb secure, sealing the stone and posting a guard.

Chapter 28

At the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn on the first day of the week, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to see the tomb. ²And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for an angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. ³His countenance was like lightning, and his clothing white as snow: ⁴And for fear of him the guards

shook, and became as dead men. ⁵And the angel said to the women, Fear not: for I know that you seek Jesus, who was crucified. ⁶He is not here: for he has risen, as he said. Come, see the place where he lay. ⁷And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he has risen from the dead; and, behold, he goes before you into Galilee; there you shall see him: lo, I have told you. ⁸And they departed quickly from the tomb with fear and great joy; and ran to bring his disciples word. ⁹And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, Hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him. ¹⁰Then Jesus said to them, Do not be afraid: go tell my brethren to go into Galilee, and there they shall see me. ¹¹Now when they were going, behold, some of the guards came into the city, and told the chief priests all the things that had happened. ¹²And when they had assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave much money to the soldiers, ¹³Saying, Say, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept. ¹⁴And if this comes to the governor's ears, we will satisfy him, and keep you out of trouble. ¹⁵So they took the money, and did as they were told: and this story is commonly reported among the Jews to this day. ¹⁶Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, to a mountain where Jesus had directed them. ¹⁷And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted. ¹⁸And Jesus came and spoke to them, saying, All power has been given to me in heaven and on earth. ¹⁹Go, therefore, and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit: ²⁰Teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age.

Mark

Chapter 1

The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God; ²As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before your face, who shall prepare your way. ³The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. ⁴John baptized in the wilderness, and preached a baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sins. ⁵And there went out to him all the land of Judaea, and all those of Jerusalem, and they were all baptized by him in the river Jordan, confessing their sins. ⁶And John was clothed with camel's hair, and with a leather girdle about his waist; and he ate locusts and wild honey; ⁷And preached, saying, After me there comes one mightier than I, the thong of whose sandals I am not worthy to stoop down and untie. ⁸I have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the Holy Spirit. ⁹And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized by John in the Jordan. ¹⁰And immediately as he came up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him: ¹¹And there came a voice from heaven, saying, You are my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. ¹²And immediately the Spirit drove him into the wilderness. ¹³And he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted by Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered to him. ¹⁴Now after John was put in prison, Jesus came to Galilee, preaching the gospel of God, ¹⁵And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent and believe the gospel. ¹⁶Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea: for they were fishermen. ¹⁷And Jesus said to them, Come after me, and I will make you fishers of men. ¹⁸And immediately they forsook their nets, and followed him. ¹⁹And when he had gone a little

farther, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who were in their boat mending their nets. ²⁰And immediately he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the boat with the hired servants, and went after him. ²¹And they went into Capernaum; and immediately on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught. ²²And they were astonished at his teaching: for he taught them as one who had authority, and not as the scribes. ²³And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out, ²⁴Saying, What have we to do with you, Jesus of Nazareth? have you come to destroy us? I know who you are, the Holy One of God. ²⁵And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold your peace, and come out of him. ²⁶And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried out with a loud voice, it came out of him. ²⁷And they were all amazed, so that they questioned among themselves, saying, What is this? what a new teaching this is! for with authority he commands even the unclean spirits, and they obey him. ²⁸And immediately his fame spread throughout all the region around Galilee. ²⁹And as soon as they had come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John. ³⁰Now Simon's mother-in-law lay sick with a fever, and immediately they told him of her. ³¹And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she waited upon them. ³²And at evening, when the sun set, they brought to him all who were diseased, and those who were possessed by devils. ³³And all the city was gathered together at the door. ³⁴And he healed many who were sick with various diseases, and cast out many devils; and did not permit the devils to speak, because they knew him. ³⁵And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed to a solitary place, and there he prayed. ³⁶And Simon, and those who were with him, hunted for him. ³⁷And when they found him, they said to him, Everyone is seeking for

you. ³⁸And he said to them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for that is why I have come. ³⁹And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils. ⁴⁰And a leper came to him, begging him, and kneeling down to him, and saying to him, If you will, you can make me clean. ⁴¹And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and said to him, I will; be clean. ⁴²And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed. ⁴³And he sternly charged him, and immediately sent him away; ⁴⁴He said to him, See that you say nothing to any man: but go your way, show yourself to the priest, and offer for your cleansing those things which Moses commanded, as a testimony to them. ⁴⁵But he went out, and began to proclaim it freely, and to spread the matter abroad, so that Jesus could no longer openly enter a city, but stayed out in lonely places: and they came to him from every quarter.

Chapter 2

And he entered Capernaum again after some days; and it was reported that he was in the house. ²And immediately many gathered together, so that there was no room to receive them, no, not even around the door: and he preached the word to them. ³And they came, bringing a paralytic, who was borne by four men. ⁴And when they could not come near to him because of the crowd, they made a hole in the roof where he was: and when they had broken through, they let down the mat on which the paralytic lay. ⁵When Jesus saw their faith, he said to the paralytic, Son, your sins are forgiven. ⁶But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, who reasoned in their hearts, ⁷Why does this man speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only? ⁸And immediately Jesus, perceiving in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, said to them, Why do you reason about these things in your hearts? ⁹Which is easier to say

to the paralytic, Your sins are forgiven; or to say, Arise, and take up your mat, and walk? ¹⁰But that you may know that the Son of man has power on earth to forgive sins, (he said to the paralytic,) ¹¹I say to you, Arise, and take up your mat, and go home. ¹²And immediately he arose, took up the mat, and went forth before them all; so that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw anything like this. ¹³And he went forth again on the seashore; and all the multitude came to him, and he taught them. ¹⁴And as he passed by, he saw Levi, the son of Alphaeus, sitting at the tax office, and said to him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him. ¹⁵And it came to pass, that, as Jesus reclined at table in his house, many tax gatherers and sinners also sat together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him. ¹⁶And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with tax gatherers and sinners, they said to his disciples, How is it that he eats and drinks with tax gatherers and sinners? ¹⁷When Jesus heard it, he said to them, Those who are well have no need of a physician, but those who are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners. ¹⁸Now the disciples of John and of the Pharisees were fasting: and they came and said to him, Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but your disciples do not fast? ¹⁹And Jesus said to them, Can the attendants of the bridegroom fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. ²⁰But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then they shall fast. ²¹No man sews a piece of unshrunk cloth on an old garment: because the new patch pulls away from the old, and the tear is made worse. ²²And no man puts new wine into old wineskins: because the new wine bursts the wineskins, the wine is spilled, and the wineskins are ruined: but new wine must be put into new wineskins. ²³And it came to pass, that he went through the grainfields on the sabbath day; and his

disciples began, as they went, to pluck the heads of grain. ²⁴And the Pharisees said to him, Behold, why are they doing what is not lawful on the sabbath day? ²⁵And he said to them, Have you never read what David did, when he had need, and was hungry, he, and those who were with him? ²⁶How he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and ate the showbread, which is not lawful for any but the priests to eat, and gave also to them who were with him? ²⁷And he said to them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath: ²⁸Therefore, the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

Chapter 3

And he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there who had a withered hand. ²And they watched him, to see whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him. ³And he said to the man who had the withered hand, Stand and come here. ⁴And he said to them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace. ⁵And when he had looked around on them with anger, grieved at the hardness of their hearts, he said to the man, Stretch forth your hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored. ⁶And the Pharisees went forth, and immediately took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him. ⁷But Jesus withdrew with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him; and also from Judaea, ⁸And from Jerusalem, and from Idumaea, and from beyond the Jordan, and from around Tyre and Sidon; a great multitude, when they heard the many things he did, came to him. ⁹And he told his disciples that a boat should be ready for him because of the multitude, lest they should crowd him. ¹⁰For he had healed many; so as many as had diseases pressed upon him to touch him. ¹¹And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried out,

saying, You are the Son of God. ¹²And he sternly commanded them that they should not make him known. ¹³And he went up to the mountain, and called to him those he wanted: and they came to him. ¹⁴And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach, ¹⁵And to have authority to cast out devils: ¹⁶Simon, whom he called Peter; ¹⁷And James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; to whom he gave the surname Boanerges, which means, Sons of thunder: ¹⁸And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus, and Simon the Zealot, ¹⁹And Judas Iscariot, who betrayed him. And they went into a house. ²⁰And the multitude came together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread. ²¹And when his family heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself. ²²And the scribes who came down from Jerusalem said, He is possessed by Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils he casts out devils. ²³And he called them to himself, and said to them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan? ²⁴If a kingdom is divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. ²⁵And if a house is divided against itself, that house cannot stand. ²⁶And if Satan rises up against himself, and is divided, he cannot stand, but is coming to an end. ²⁷No man can enter into a strong man's house, and plunder his goods, unless he first binds the strong man; and then he will plunder his house. ²⁸Truly I say to you, All sins shall be forgiven the sons of men, and whatever blasphemies they shall speak: ²⁹But he who blasphemeth against the Holy Spirit shall never have forgiveness, but is guilty of an eternal sin: ³⁰Because they said, He has an unclean spirit. ³¹Then his brothers and mother came, and, standing outside, sent to him, calling him. ³²And the multitude sat about him, and they said to him, Behold, your mother and your brothers are outside seeking for you. ³³And he answered them, saying, Who is my

mother, or my brothers? ³⁴And he looked around at those who sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brothers! ³⁵For whoever shall do the will of God is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

Chapter 4

And again he began to teach by the seaside: and a great multitude gathered around him, so that he entered into a boat, and sat in it; and the whole multitude was on the shore. ²And he taught them many things by parables, and said to them in his teaching, ³Listen; Behold, a sower went out to sow: ⁴And it came to pass, as he sowed, some seed fell by the wayside, and the birds of the air came and devoured it. ⁵And some fell on stony ground, where it did not have much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of soil: ⁶But when the sun came up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away. ⁷And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit. ⁸And other seed fell on good ground, and yielded fruit that sprang up and increased; and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some a hundredfold. ⁹And he said to them, He who has ears to hear, let him hear. ¹⁰And when he was alone, those who were about him with the twelve asked him about the parable. ¹¹And he said to them, To you it has been given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but to those who are outside, all these things are done in parables: ¹²That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest they should be converted, and their sins be forgiven. ¹³And he said to them, Do you not understand this parable? How then will you understand all the parables? ¹⁴The sower sows the word. ¹⁵And these are the ones by the wayside, where the word is sown; when they have heard, Satan comes immediately, and takes away the word that was sown in them. ¹⁶And likewise, these are the ones who are like seed

sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness; ¹⁷But have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution arises for the word's sake, they immediately fall away. ¹⁸And these are the ones who are like seed sown among thorns; they hear the word, ¹⁹And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lust for other things enter in, and choke the word, and it becomes unfruitful. ²⁰And these are the ones who are like seed sown on good ground; they hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty, some sixty, and some a hundredfold. ²¹And he said to them, Is a lamp brought in to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a lampstand? ²²For there is nothing hidden, which shall not be revealed; nor is anything kept secret that shall not come to light. ²³If any man has ears to hear, let him hear. ²⁴And he said to them, Take heed what you hear: with the measure you use, it shall be measured to you: and more besides. ²⁵For he who has, to him shall more be given: and he who has not, from him shall be taken even that which he has. ²⁶And he said, The kingdom of God is like a man who casts seed upon the ground; ²⁷And goes to sleep and rises, night and day, and the seed sprouts and grows up, though he does not know how. ²⁸For the earth brings forth fruit by itself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full grain in the ear. ²⁹But when the grain is ripe, immediately he puts the sickle to it, because the harvest has come. ³⁰And he said, To what shall we liken the kingdom of God? or what parable shall we use for it? ³¹It is like a grain of mustard seed, which is the smallest seed planted in the ground: ³²But when it is sown, it grows up, and becomes greater than all garden herbs, and shoots out great branches; so that the birds of the air may nest under the shadow of it. ³³And with many such parables he spoke the word to them, as they were able to hear it. ³⁴And he did not speak to them without a parable: and when

they were alone, he explained all things to his disciples. ³⁵And the same day, when evening had come, he said to them, Let us pass over to the other side. ³⁶And when they had sent the multitude away, they took him just as he was in the boat. And there were also with him other boats. ³⁷And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the boat, so that it was almost swamped. ³⁸And he was in the stern, asleep on a pillow: and they awoke him, and said to him, Teacher, do you not care that we perish? ³⁹And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said to the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm. ⁴⁰And he said to them, Why are you so fearful? how is it that you have no faith? ⁴¹And they were exceedingly fearful, and said to one another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

Chapter 5

And they came to the other side of the sea, into the country of the Garasenes. ²And when he got out of the boat, immediately there met him from out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit, ³Who had his dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not even with chains: ⁴Because he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and he had pulled apart the chains, and broken the fetters in pieces: no man could subdue him. ⁵And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying out, and cutting himself with stones. ⁶But when he saw Jesus from afar, he ran and bowed before him, ⁷And cried out with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with you, Jesus, Son of the most high God? I implore you by God, that you do not torment me. ⁸For he was saying to him, Come out of the man, you unclean spirit. ⁹And he was asking him, What is your name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many. ¹⁰And he begged him much that he would not send them out of the country. ¹¹Now there was a great herd of swine feeding

there on the hillside. ¹²And all the devils begged him, saying, Send us to the swine, that we may enter into them. ¹³And Jesus gave them permission. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (there were about two thousand;) and they were drowned in the sea. ¹⁴And those who fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And people went out to see what it was that had happened. ¹⁵And they came to Jesus, and saw the man who had been possessed by the devil, who had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid. ¹⁶And those who saw it told what happened to the man who was possessed by the devil, and to the swine. ¹⁷And they began to beg him to depart from their region. ¹⁸And as he got into the boat, the man who had been possessed by the devil begged him that he might go with him. ¹⁹Yet Jesus did not let him, but said to him, Go home to your friends, and tell them what great things the Lord has done for you, and how he has had compassion on you. ²⁰And he departed, and began to proclaim in Decapolis what great things Jesus had done for him: and all the people were amazed. ²¹And when Jesus crossed over again by boat to the other side, many people gathered around him: and he was near the sea. ²²And, behold, there came one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet, ²³And begged him greatly, saying, My little daughter lies at the point of death: I beg you, come and lay your hands on her, that she may be healed and live. ²⁴And Jesus went with him; and many people followed him, and crowded him. ²⁵And a certain woman, who had a flow of blood for twelve years, ²⁶And had suffered many things from many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was not helped, but rather grew worse, ²⁷When she heard of Jesus, came in the crowd from behind, and touched his garment. ²⁸For she said, If I just touch his clothes, I shall be healed. ²⁹And

immediately the flow of blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of the affliction. ³⁰And Jesus, immediately knowing that power had gone out of him, turned around in the crowd, and said, Who touched my clothes? ³¹And his disciples said to him, You see the multitude crowding you, and you say, Who touched me? ³²And he looked around to see the woman who had done this thing. ³³But the woman, knowing what had happened in her, came in fear and trembling and fell down before him, and told him all the truth. ³⁴And he said to her, Daughter, your faith has made you well; go in peace, and be healed of your affliction. ³⁵While he was speaking, messengers came from the ruler of the synagogue's house and said, Your daughter is dead: why trouble the Teacher further? ³⁶As soon as Jesus heard what was spoken, he said to the ruler of the synagogue, Do not be afraid, only believe. ³⁷And he allowed no man to follow him, except Peter, and James, and John the brother of James. ³⁸And he came to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and saw the tumult, and those who wept and wailed greatly. ³⁹And when he had come in, he said to them, Why do you make this tumult, and weep? the child is not dead, but sleeps. ⁴⁰And they laughed him to scorn. But when he had put them all out, he took the father and the mother of the child, and those who were with him, and entered in where the child was. ⁴¹And he took her by the hand, and said to her, Talitha cum; which means, Little girl, I say to you, arise. ⁴²And immediately the girl arose, and walked; for she was twelve years old. And they were completely astonished. ⁴³And he strictly ordered them that no one should know of this; and told them to give her something to eat.

Chapter 6

And he went out from there, and came into his own country; and his disciples followed him. ²And when the sabbath day came, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many

who heard him were astonished, saying, Where did this man get these things? and what wisdom is this which is given to him, that even such miracles are performed by his hands? ³Is this not the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joseph, of Judas, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended by him. ⁴But Jesus said to them, A prophet is not without honour, except in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house. ⁵And he could do no miracles there, except to lay his hands upon a few sick people, and heal them. ⁶And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went among the villages, teaching. ⁷And he called to him the twelve, and began to send them forth two by two; and gave them authority over unclean spirits; ⁸And commanded them to take nothing for their journey, except a staff; no bread, no bag, no money in their belts: ⁹But to wear sandals; and not to put on two tunics. ¹⁰And he said to them, Wherever you enter a house, abide there until you depart from that place. ¹¹And whoever will not receive you, or hear you, when you depart from there, shake the dust off your feet as a testimony against them. ¹²And they went out, and preached that men should repent. ¹³And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many who were sick, and healed them. ¹⁴And King Herod heard of it; (for his name was spread abroad). And some said that John the Baptist had risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works showed themselves forth in him. ¹⁵Others said, He is Elijah. And others said, He is a prophet, like one of the prophets of old. ¹⁶But when Herod heard of it, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he has risen from the dead. ¹⁷For Herod himself had John arrested, and bound him in prison because of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife: for he had married her. ¹⁸For John had said to Herod, It is not lawful for you to have your brother's wife. ¹⁹Therefore Herodias had a grudge against him, and would have killed him; but she could not: ²⁰For Herod

feared John, knowing that he was a just and holy man, and kept him safe; and when he heard him, he was perplexed, but he enjoyed listening to him. ²¹But an opportunity came on Herod's birthday, when he had a banquet for his lords, high captains, and chief men of Galilee; ²²When the daughter of Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and those who sat with him, the king said to the girl, Ask of me whatever you wish, and I will give it to you. ²³And he swore to her, Whatever you shall ask of me, I will give it to you, up to half of my kingdom. ²⁴And she went out, and said to her mother, For what shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist. ²⁵And she came immediately in haste to the king, and asked, saying, I want you to give me right now the head of John the Baptist on a platter. ²⁶The king was exceedingly sorry; yet for his oath's sake, and for the sake of those who sat with him, he would not refuse her. ²⁷So immediately the king sent an executioner with orders that his head be brought. He went and beheaded him in the prison, ²⁸And brought his head on a platter, and gave it to the girl: and she gave it to her mother. ²⁹And when his disciples heard of it, they came and took his body, and laid it in a tomb. ³⁰And the apostles gathered together with Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught. ³¹And he said to them, Come by yourselves to a lonely place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure even to eat. ³²And they departed privately by boat to a lonely place by themselves. ³³And the people saw them departing, and many recognized them, and ran there on foot from all the cities, and got there before them. ³⁴And Jesus, when he came ashore, saw many people, and was moved with compassion for them, because they were like sheep without a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things. ³⁵And when the day was almost gone, his disciples came to him, and said, This is a lonely place, and it is very late: ³⁶Send them

away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy bread for themselves: for they have nothing to eat. ³⁷He answered and said to them, You give them something to eat. And they said to him, Shall we go and buy two hundred denarii of bread, and give it to them to eat? ³⁸He said to them, How many loaves have you? go and see. And when they found out, they said, Five, and two fish. ³⁹And he commanded them to make all the people sit down in groups upon the green grass. ⁴⁰And they sat down in groups, by hundreds, and by fifties. ⁴¹And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fish, he looked up to heaven, and blessed and broke the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fish he divided among them all. ⁴²And they all ate, and were filled. ⁴³And they picked up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fish. ⁴⁴And there were about five thousand men who ate of the loaves. ⁴⁵And immediately he made his disciples get into the boat and go ahead to the other side, to Bethsaida, while he sent the people away. ⁴⁶And when he had sent them away, he departed to a mountain to pray. ⁴⁷And when evening had come, the boat was in the midst of the sea, and he was alone on the land. ⁴⁸And he saw them toiling at their rowing; for the wind was against them: and about the fourth watch of the night he came to them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed them by. ⁴⁹But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it was a ghost, and cried out: ⁵⁰For they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he spoke with them, and said to them, Take heart: it is I; do not be afraid. ⁵¹And he joined them in the boat; and the wind ceased: and they were amazed beyond measure. ⁵²For they did not understand the miracle of the loaves: for their hearts were hardened. ⁵³And when they passed over, they came to the land of Gennesaret, and moored to the shore. ⁵⁴And when they had come out of the boat, immediately people recognized him, ⁵⁵And ran

throughout that whole region, and began to carry the sick about on mats, to wherever they heard he was. ⁵⁶And wherever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and begged him that they might even touch the fringe of his garment: and as many as touched him were made well.

Chapter 7

Then the Pharisees and some of the scribes, who came from Jerusalem, gathered around him. ²And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled, that is to say, with unwashed, hands, they found fault. ³(For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, do not eat unless they wash their hands, thus holding to the tradition of the elders. ⁴And when they come from the market, unless they wash, they do not eat. And there are many other traditions which they observe, such as the washing of cups, and pots, and vessels of copper.) ⁵Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why do your disciples not walk according to the tradition of the elders, but rather eat bread with unwashed hands? ⁶He answered and said to them, Well has Isaiah prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honours me with their lips, but their hearts are far from me. ⁷In vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men. ⁸Laying aside the commandment of God, you hold to the traditions of men. ⁹And he said to them, You fully reject the commandment of God, that you may keep your own tradition. ¹⁰For Moses said, Honour your father and your mother; and, Whoever curses father or mother, let him be put to death: ¹¹But you say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, whatever I have that might benefit you is Corban, that is to say, a gift to God, ¹²Then you do not allow him to do anything for his father or his mother; ¹³Thus making the word of God invalid through your tradition, which you have handed down: and you do many such things. ¹⁴And when he had called all the people to him, he said to them,

Listen to me, every one of you, and understand: ¹⁵There is nothing from outside of a man that can defile him by entering into him: but the things which come out of him, those are the things that defile the man. ¹⁶[If any man has ears to hear, let him hear.] ¹⁷And when he entered into the house and left the people, his disciples asked him about the parable. ¹⁸And he said to them, Are you also without understanding? Do you not perceive, that whatever enters into the man from without, it cannot defile him; ¹⁹Because it does not enter into his heart, but into the belly, and is eliminated? Thus he declared all foods clean. ²⁰And he said, That which comes out of the man, that defiles the man. ²¹For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, sexual immorality, theft, murder, adultery, ²²Covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lustfulness, envy, slander, pride, foolishness: ²³All these evil things come from within, and defile the man. ²⁴And from there he arose, and went into the regions of Tyre, and entered into a house, and would not have anyone know it: but he could not be hidden. ²⁵But a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet: ²⁶The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by birth; and she begged him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter. ²⁷But Jesus said to her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not right to take the children's bread, and to cast it to the dogs. ²⁸And she answered and said to him, Yes, Lord: but even the dogs under the table eat the children's crumbs. ²⁹And he said to her, For this answer go your way; the devil has gone out of your daughter. ³⁰And when she came to her house, she found the devil gone, and her daughter lying upon the bed. ³¹And again, departing from the region of Tyre, through Sidon, he came to the sea of Galilee, in the region of Decapolis. ³²And they brought to him one who was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they begged him to put his hand upon him. ³³And he took him aside from

the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue; ³⁴And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and said to him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened. ³⁵And immediately his ears were opened, and the impediment of his tongue was loosened, and he spoke plainly. ³⁶And he commanded them that they should tell no man: but the more he commanded them, the more widely they proclaimed it; ³⁷And they were astonished beyond measure, saying, He has done all things well: he makes both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

Chapter 8

In those days another great multitude gathered, and as they had nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples to him, and said to them, ²I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat: ³And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint on the way: for some of them came from afar. ⁴And his disciples answered him, Where can a man find enough bread to satisfy these men here in the wilderness? ⁵And he asked them, How many loaves do you have? And they said, Seven. ⁶And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and broke them, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and they set them before the people. ⁷And they had a few small fish: which he blessed, and commanded to be set before them as well. ⁸So they ate, and were filled: and of the broken pieces that were left over they picked up seven baskets. ⁹And there were about four thousand people: and he sent them away. ¹⁰And immediately he entered into a boat with his disciples, and went to the district of Dalmanutha. ¹¹And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question him, seeking from him a sign from heaven, testing him. ¹²And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and said, Why does this generation seek after a sign? truly I say to you,

There shall be no sign given to this generation. ¹³And he left them, and entering into the boat again departed to the other side. ¹⁴Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, and did not have in the boat with them more than one loaf. ¹⁵And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and the leaven of Herod. ¹⁶And they discussed among themselves, saying, It is because we have no bread. ¹⁷And being aware of this, Jesus said to them, Why do you discuss having no bread? do you not yet see or understand? are your hearts hardened? ¹⁸Having eyes, do you not see? and having ears, do you not hear? and do you not remember? ¹⁹When I broke the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments did you pick up? They said to him, Twelve. ²⁰And when I broke the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments did you pick up? And they said, Seven. ²¹And he said to them, How is it that you do not understand? ²²And he came to Bethsaida; and they brought a blind man to him, and begged him to touch him. ²³And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the village; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw anything. ²⁴And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking. ²⁵After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw everything clearly. ²⁶And he sent him away to his house, saying, Do not go into the village. ²⁷And Jesus went out, with his disciples, to the villages of Caesarea Philippi: and on the way he asked his disciples, saying to them, Who do men say that I am? ²⁸And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elijah; and others, One of the prophets. ²⁹And he said to them, But who do you say that I am? And Peter answered and said to him, You are the Christ. ³⁰And he commanded them that they should tell no man about him. ³¹And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders, and by the chief

priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again. ³²And he spoke this plainly. And Peter took him aside, and began to rebuke him. ³³But when he had turned about and looked at his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get behind me, Satan: for you do not have in mind the things of God, but the things that are of men. ³⁴And when he had called the people to him, with his disciples also, he said to them, Whoever would come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. ³⁵For whoever would save his life shall lose it; but whoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, shall save it. ³⁶For what does it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? ³⁷Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? ³⁸Therefore, whoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he comes in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

Chapter 9

And he said to them, Truly I say to you, That there are some of those who stand here, who shall not taste of death, until they have seen the kingdom of God come with power. ²And after six days Jesus took with him Peter, and James, and John, and led them up a high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them. ³And his clothing became shining and exceedingly white; as no fuller on earth could whiten them. ⁴And there appeared to them Elijah with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus. ⁵And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Rabbi, it is good for us to be here: let us make three tabernacles; one for you, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah. ⁶For he did not know what to say; for they were very afraid. ⁷And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him. ⁸And suddenly, when they looked around, they saw no man with them, except Jesus only.

⁹And as they came down from the mountain, he commanded them that they should tell no man the things they had seen, until the Son of man should have risen from the dead. ¹⁰And they kept that saying to themselves, questioning one with another what rising from the dead might mean. ¹¹And they asked him, saying, Why do the scribes say that Elijah must come first? ¹²And he answered them, Elijah truly comes first, and restores all things; and how is it written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be treated with contempt? ¹³But I say to you, That Elijah has indeed come, and they have done to him whatever they pleased, as it is written of him. ¹⁴And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes arguing with them. ¹⁵And immediately all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and ran to greet him. ¹⁶And he asked the scribes, What are you discussing with them? ¹⁷And one of the multitude answered and said, Teacher, I have brought to you my son, who has a dumb spirit; ¹⁸And whenever it seizes him, it tears him: and he foams, and gnashes his teeth, and becomes rigid: and I asked your disciples to cast it out; and they could not. ¹⁹He answered him, and said, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I endure you? bring him to me. ²⁰And they brought him to him: and when he saw him, immediately the spirit tore him; and he fell on the ground, and rolled around foaming at the mouth. ²¹And he asked his father, How long has this been happening to him? And he said, Since he was a child. ²²And often it has cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if you can do anything, have compassion on us, and help us. ²³Jesus said to him, If you can! all things are possible to him who believes. ²⁴And immediately the father of the child cried out, and said, Lord, I believe; help me overcome my unbelief. ²⁵When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying to him, You

dumb and deaf spirit, I command you, come out of him, and do not enter into him again. ²⁶And the spirit cried out, and threw him into severe convulsions, and came out of him: and he was like a corpse; so that many said, He is dead. ²⁷But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose. ²⁸And when he came into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could we not cast it out? ²⁹And he said to them, This kind can come out by nothing but prayer. ³⁰And they departed from there, and passed through Galilee; and he would not have any man know about it, ³¹For he taught his disciples, and said to them, The Son of man will be delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after he is killed, he shall rise on the third day. ³²But they did not understand that saying, and were afraid to ask him. ³³And he came to Capernaum: and when he was in the house he asked them, What were you discussing among yourselves along the way? ³⁴But they kept quiet: for along the way they had discussed which of them was the greatest. ³⁵And he sat down, and called the twelve, and said to them, If any man desires to be first, he shall be last of all, and servant of all. ³⁶And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said to them, ³⁷Whoever shall receive one child such as this in my name, receives me: and whoever shall receive me, does not receive me, but him who sent me. ³⁸And John answered him, saying, Teacher, we saw someone casting out devils in your name, and we forbid him, because he does not follow us. ³⁹But Jesus said, Do not forbid him: for there is no man who shall do a miracle in my name, who can soon after speak evil of me. ⁴⁰For he who is not against us is for us. ⁴¹For whoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because you belong to Christ, truly I say to you, he shall not lose his reward. ⁴²And whoever shall offend one of these little ones who believe in me, it would be better for him that a millstone were hung about his neck,

and he were cast into the sea. ⁴³And if your hand causes you to sin, cut it off: it is better for you to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that shall never be quenched: ⁴⁴[Where their worm does not die, and the fire is not quenched.] ⁴⁵And if your foot causes you to sin, cut it off: it is better for you to enter life lame, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that shall never be quenched: ⁴⁶[Where their worm does not die, and the fire is not quenched.] ⁴⁷And if your eye causes you to sin, pluck it out: it is better for you to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell: ⁴⁸Where their worm does not die, and the fire is not quenched. ⁴⁹For everyone shall be salted with fire. ⁵⁰Salt is good: but if the salt has lost its saltiness, with what will you season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace with one another.

Chapter 10

And he arose from there, and went into the region of Judaea on the farther side of the Jordan: and the people came to him again; and, as was his custom, he taught them. ²And the Pharisees came to him, and tested him, asking, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? ³And he answered and said to them, What did Moses command you? ⁴And they said, Moses allowed a man to write a bill of divorce, and to put her away. ⁵Jesus answered and said to them, Because of the hardness of your hearts he wrote you this commandment. ⁶But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female. ⁷For this reason shall a man leave his father and mother, and be joined to his wife; ⁸And the two shall be one flesh: so then they are no longer two, but one flesh. ⁹Therefore, what God has joined together, let man not separate. ¹⁰And in the house his disciples asked him again about the matter. ¹¹And he said to them, Whoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, commits adultery against her. ¹²And if a woman shall put away

her husband, and be married to another, she commits adultery. ¹³And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: and his disciples rebuked those who brought them. ¹⁴But when Jesus saw it, he was very displeased, and said to them, Let the little children come to me, and do not forbid them: for to such belongs the kingdom of God. ¹⁵Truly I say to you, Whoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall not enter it at all. ¹⁶And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them. ¹⁷And when he started forth on his way, a man came running to him, and kneeled before him, and asked him, Good Teacher, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life? ¹⁸And Jesus said to him, Why do you call me good? there is no one good but God alone. ¹⁹You know the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Do not defraud, Honour your father and mother. ²⁰And he answered and said to him, Teacher, all these things I have kept from my youth. ²¹Then Jesus, beholding him, loved him, and said to him, One thing you lack: go your way, sell whatever you have, and give to the poor, and you shall have treasure in heaven: and come follow me. ²²And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great wealth. ²³And Jesus looked around, and said to his disciples, How difficult it is for those who have riches to enter the kingdom of God! ²⁴And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answered again, and said to them, Children, how hard it is to enter the kingdom of God! ²⁵It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God. ²⁶And they were astonished beyond measure, and said among themselves, Who then can be saved? ²⁷And Jesus looking upon them said, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible. ²⁸Then Peter said to him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed you. ²⁹And Jesus answered and said, Truly I say to

you, There is no man who has left house, or brothers, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's, ³⁰Who shall not receive a hundredfold in this present time, houses, and brothers, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life. ³¹But many who are first shall be last; and the last first. ³²And they were on the way up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. And again he took the twelve aside, and began to tell them the things that would happen to him, ³³Saying, Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered to the chief priests, and to the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles: ³⁴And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again. ³⁵And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, came to him, saying, Teacher, we want you to do for us whatever we ask. ³⁶And he said to them, What do you want me to do for you? ³⁷They said to him, Grant to us that we may sit, one on your right hand, and the other on your left hand, in your glory. ³⁸But Jesus said to them, You do not know what you are asking: can you drink of the cup that I drink? or be baptized with the baptism with which I am baptized? ³⁹And they said to him, We can. And Jesus said to them, You shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink; and be baptized with the baptism with which I am baptized: ⁴⁰But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give; but it shall be given to those for whom it is prepared. ⁴¹And when the ten heard it, they began to be very displeased with James and John. ⁴²But Jesus called them to him, and said to them, You know that those who are regarded as rulers over the Gentiles lord it over them; and their great ones exercise authority over them. ⁴³But it shall not be so among you: but whoever wishes to be great among you,

shall be your servant: ⁴⁴And whoever wants to be the first among you, shall be the slave of all. ⁴⁵For even the Son of man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give his life a ransom for many. ⁴⁶And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimaeus, the son of Timaeus, sat by the highway begging. ⁴⁷And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me. ⁴⁸And many commanded him to hold his peace: but he cried out all the more, Son of David, have mercy on me. ⁴⁹And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they called the blind man, saying to him, Take courage, arise; he calls you. ⁵⁰And he cast away his cloak, arose, and came to Jesus. ⁵¹And Jesus said to him, What do you want that I should do for you? The blind man said to him, Master, I want to receive my sight. ⁵²And Jesus said to him, Go your way; your faith has made you well. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus along the way.

Chapter 11

And when they came near to Jerusalem, to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sent forth two of his disciples, ²And said to them, Go into the village opposite you: as soon as you enter it, you shall find a colt tied, on which no one has ever sat; untie it and bring it here. ³And if any man says to you, What are you doing? say that the Lord has need of it; and will send it back immediately. ⁴And they went their way, and found the colt tied outside in the street by a door; and they untied it. ⁵And some of those who stood there said to them, What are you doing, untying the colt? ⁶And they said to them what Jesus had commanded: and they let them go. ⁷And they brought the colt to Jesus, and threw their garments on it; and he sat upon it. ⁸And many spread their garments on the road: and others spread branches they had cut in the fields. ⁹And

those who went ahead, and those who followed, cried out, Hosanna; Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord: ¹⁰Blessed is the coming kingdom of our father David: Hosanna in the highest. ¹¹And Jesus entered Jerusalem, and went into the temple: and when he looked around at everything, he went out to Bethany with the twelve, since evening had come. ¹²On the next day, when they came from Bethany, he was hungry: ¹³And seeing a fig tree far off with leaves, he went to it, to see if he might find something on it: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for it was not the season for figs. ¹⁴And Jesus said to it, May no man ever eat fruit from you again. And his disciples heard it. ¹⁵And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out those who sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of those who sold doves; ¹⁶And he would not allow any man to carry merchandise through the temple. ¹⁷And he taught, saying to them, Is it not written, My house shall be called a house of prayer for all nations? but you have made it a den of robbers. ¹⁸And the scribes and chief priests heard this, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people were astonished at his teaching. ¹⁹And when evening came, he went out of the city. ²⁰And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots. ²¹And Peter remembered and said to him, Rabbi, behold, the fig tree which you cursed has withered away. ²²And Jesus said to them, Have faith in God. ²³For truly I say to you, That whoever shall say to this mountain, Be removed, and be cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he says shall come to pass; he shall have whatever he says. ²⁴Therefore I say to you, Whatever things you desire, when you pray, believe that you have received them, and you shall have them. ²⁵And when you stand praying, forgive, if you have anything against anyone: that

your Father who is in heaven may also forgive your trespasses. ²⁶[But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father who is in heaven forgive your trespasses.] ²⁷And they came again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders came to him, ²⁸And said to him, By what authority do you do these things? and who gave you this authority to do these things? ²⁹And Jesus answered them, I will ask you one question; answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things. ³⁰The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or from men? answer me. ³¹And they reasoned among themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did you not believe him? ³²But if we shall say, From men; they feared the people: for all held that John was indeed a prophet. ³³So they answered and said to Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus said to them, Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things.

Chapter 12

And he began to speak to them in parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and dug a place for the winepress, and built a tower, and rented it out to farmers, and went to a far country. ²And at harvest time he sent a servant to the farmers, that he might receive from them some of the fruit of the vineyard. ³But they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty-handed. ⁴And he sent to them another servant; and they wounded him in the head, and treated him shamefully. ⁵And he sent another; but they killed him, and so they did to many others; beating some, and killing some. ⁶Having yet one more to send, his well-beloved son, he sent him last of all to them, saying, They will respect my son. ⁷But the farmers said to themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours. ⁸And they took him, and killed him, and threw him out of the vineyard. ⁹Therefore, what shall the owner

of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the farmers, and will give the vineyard to others. ¹⁰Have you not read this scripture; The stone which the builders rejected has become the chief cornerstone: ¹¹This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes? ¹²And they sought to lay hold of him, but feared the people: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way. ¹³And they sent to him some of the Pharisees and Herodians, to catch him in his words. ¹⁴And when they had come, they said to him, Teacher, we know that you are truthful, and defer to no man: for you do not regard the position of men, but teach the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to pay taxes to Caesar, or not? ¹⁵Shall we pay, or shall we not pay? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said to them, Why are you testing me? bring me a denarius, that I may see it. ¹⁶And they brought it. And he said to them, Whose is this image and inscription? And they said to him, Caesar's. ¹⁷And Jesus answered, saying to them, Give to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him. ¹⁸Then the Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection, came to him, and they questioned him, saying, ¹⁹Teacher, Moses wrote for us, If a man's brother dies, and leaves his wife, but leaves no child, his brother should take his wife, and raise up children for his brother. ²⁰Now there were seven brothers: and the first took a wife, and died, leaving no child. ²¹And the second took her, and died without leaving a child: and the third likewise. ²²All seven had her, and left no child: last of all the woman died also. ²³Therefore, in the resurrection, when they shall rise, which one's wife shall she be? for all seven had her as wife. ²⁴Jesus answered them, Is this not the reason you err, because you do not know the scriptures or the power of God? ²⁵For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are like the angels in heaven. ²⁶And as for the dead rising:

have you not read in the book of Moses, how God spoke to him in the bush, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? ²⁷He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: therefore you are greatly mistaken. ²⁸And one of the scribes came, and having heard them arguing, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all? ²⁹And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord: ³⁰And you shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind, and with all your strength. ³¹And the second is this, You shall love your neighbour as yourself. There is no other commandment greater than these. ³²And the scribe said to him, Well said, Teacher, you have spoken the truth: for there is one God; and there is none other but he: ³³And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love one's neighbour as oneself, is more than all burnt offerings and sacrifices. ³⁴And when Jesus saw that he answered wisely, he said to him, You are not far from the kingdom of God. And after that no man dared ask him anything. ³⁵And while he taught in the temple, Jesus said, How is it that the scribes say that the Christ is the Son of David? ³⁶For David himself said by the Holy Spirit, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit on my right hand, until I put your enemies under your feet. ³⁷Therefore, David himself calls him Lord; so how can he be his son? And the great crowd heard him gladly. ³⁸And in his teaching he said to them, Beware of the scribes, who love to go about in long clothing, and love greetings in the marketplaces, ³⁹And the chief seats in the synagogues, and places of honour at feasts: ⁴⁰They devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater condemnation. ⁴¹And Jesus sat across from the treasury, and watched how the people put money into the treasury: and many

who were rich cast in much. ⁴²And a certain poor widow came, and she put in two small copper coins, which make a farthing. ⁴³And he called his disciples to him, and said to them, Truly I say to you, That this poor widow has put more into the treasury than all the others: ⁴⁴For all the others gave out of their abundance; but she gave out of her poverty, putting in everything she had, all she had to live on.

Chapter 13

And as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples said to him, Teacher, see what wonderful stones and buildings! ²Jesus said to him, Do you see these great buildings? there shall not be one stone left upon another, that shall not be thrown down. ³And as he sat upon the mount of Olives across from the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately, ⁴Tell us, when shall these things be? and what will be the sign that all these things are about to be fulfilled? ⁵And Jesus said to them, Take heed lest any man deceive you: ⁶For many will come in my name, saying, I am he; and shall deceive many. ⁷And when you hear of wars and rumours of wars, do not be troubled: for such things must happen; but the end is not yet. ⁸For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in various places, and there shall be famines: these are the beginnings of birth pains. ⁹But take heed for yourselves: for they will deliver you up to councils; and you shall be beaten in the synagogues: and you shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, as a testimony to them. ¹⁰And the gospel must first be preached among all nations. ¹¹But when they bring you to trial, do not worry about what you shall say: but whatever is given to you in that hour, speak that: for it is not you who speaks, but the Holy Spirit. ¹²Now brother will betray brother to death, and a father his son; and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death. ¹³And you shall be

hated by all men for my name's sake: but he who endures to the end shall be saved. ¹⁴When you see the abomination of desolation standing where it should not be, (let him who reads understand,) then let those who are in Judaea flee to the mountains: ¹⁵And let him who is on the housetop not go down into the house, nor enter it to take anything out of his house: ¹⁶And let him who is in the field not turn back again for his cloak. ¹⁷But woe to those who are with child, and to those who are nursing infants in those days! ¹⁸Pray that your flight may not be in the winter. ¹⁹For in those days there shall be affliction, such as has not been from the beginning of God's creation to this time, nor ever shall be again. ²⁰And unless the Lord had shortened those days, no one would be saved: but for the sake of the elect, whom he has chosen, he has shortened the days. ²¹And then if any man says to you, Lo, here is the Christ; or, lo, there he is; do not believe him: ²²For false Christs and false prophets shall arise, and shall show signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect. ²³But take heed: behold, I have told you all things in advance. ²⁴But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, ²⁵And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken. ²⁶And then they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory. ²⁷And then he shall send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the remotest part of the earth to the remotest part of heaven. ²⁸Now learn a parable from the fig tree; When its branch becomes tender, and puts forth leaves, you know that summer is near: ²⁹Even so, when you see these things come to pass, know that it is near, even at the door. ³⁰Truly I say to you, that this generation shall not pass away, until all these things have happened. ³¹Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away. ³²But of that day and that hour no man knows, no, not even the angels which are

in heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father. ³³Take heed, watch and pray: for you do not know when the time will come. ³⁴It is like a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to each man his work, and commanded the doorkeeper to watch. ³⁵Watch therefore: for you do not know when the master of the house comes, at evening, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning: ³⁶Lest he come suddenly and find you sleeping. ³⁷And what I say to you I say to all, Watch.

Chapter 14

After two days was the feast of the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him secretly, and put him to death. ²But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar among the people. ³And while he was in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he reclined at table, there came a woman having an alabaster vial of perfume of pure nard; and she broke the vial, and poured it on his head. ⁴And some were indignant, and said to themselves, Why was this perfume wasted? ⁵For it might have been sold for more than three hundred denarii, and have been given to the poor. And they reproved her. ⁶And Jesus said, Let her alone; why are you troubling her? she has done a beautiful thing to me. ⁷For you have the poor with you always, and whenever you wish you may do them good: but you will not always have me. ⁸She has done what she could: she has come beforehand to anoint my body for burial. ⁹Truly I say to you, Wherever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, what she has done shall be spoken of in remembrance of her. ¹⁰And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went to the chief priests, to betray him to them. ¹¹And when they heard this, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought an opportunity to betray him. ¹²On the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the

passover lamb, his disciples said to him, Where do you want us to go and prepare the passover for you to eat? ¹³And he sent two of his disciples, and said to them, Go into the city, and there you shall meet a man carrying a pitcher of water: follow him. ¹⁴And wherever he enters, say to the owner of the house, The Teacher says, Where is the guest chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? ¹⁵And he will show you a large upper room furnished and ready: make preparations for us there. ¹⁶And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found it as he had said to them: and they made the passover ready. ¹⁷And in the evening he came with the twelve. ¹⁸And as they sat and ate, Jesus said, Truly I say to you, One of you who eats with me shall betray me. ¹⁹And they began to be sorrowful, and to say to him one by one, Is it I? ²⁰And he answered them, It is one of the twelve, one who dips with me in the bowl. ²¹The Son of man shall indeed go, just as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it would be better for that man if he had never been born. ²²And as they ate, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and broke it, and gave to them, and said, Take it: this is my body. ²³And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank from it. ²⁴And he said to them, This is my blood of the covenant, which is shed for many. ²⁵Truly I say to you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it anew in the kingdom of God. ²⁶And when they had sung a hymn, they went out to the mount of Olives. ²⁷And Jesus said to them, All you shall fall away because of me: for it is written, I will strike the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered. ²⁸But after I have risen, I will go before you into Galilee. ²⁹But Peter said to him, Although all shall fall away, I will not. ³⁰And Jesus said to him, Truly I say to you, That this day, this very night, before the cock crows twice, you shall deny me three times. ³¹But he spoke the more vehemently, If I

should die with you, I will not deny you. And they all said the same. ³²And they came to a place named Gethsemane: and he said to his disciples, Sit here, while I pray. ³³And he took with him Peter and James and John, and he began to be filled with horror and deeply troubled; ³⁴And he said to them, My soul is exceedingly sorrowful, to the point of death: stay here, and watch. ³⁵And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him. ³⁶And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible for you; take away this cup from me: nevertheless not what I will, but what you will. ³⁷And he came, and found them sleeping, and said to Peter, Simon, are you sleeping? could you not watch for one hour? ³⁸Watch and pray, that you may not enter into temptation. The spirit is willing, but the flesh is weak. ³⁹And again he went away, and prayed, and spoke the same words. ⁴⁰And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) and they did not know what to answer him. ⁴¹And he came the third time, and said to them, Are you still sleeping and resting? enough, the hour has come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. ⁴²Rise up, let us go; behold, he who betrays me is at hand. ⁴³And immediately, while he yet spoke, Judas came, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and clubs, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders. ⁴⁴And he who betrayed him had given them a signal, saying, Whomever I kiss is the one; take him, and lead him away safely. ⁴⁵And as soon as he came, he went immediately to him, and said, Master; and kissed him. ⁴⁶And they laid their hands on him, and took him. ⁴⁷And one of those who stood nearby drew a sword, and struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear. ⁴⁸And Jesus said to them, Have you come out, as against a thief, with swords and clubs to take me? ⁴⁹I was with you daily in the temple teaching, and you did not seize me: but the scriptures must be fulfilled. ⁵⁰And they

all forsook him, and fled. ⁵¹And a certain young man followed him, having a linen cloth wrapped around his naked body; and they laid hold on him: ⁵²But he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked. ⁵³And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes were assembled. ⁵⁴And Peter followed him from afar, even into the courtyard of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire. ⁵⁵And the chief priests and all the council sought for testimony against Jesus to put him to death; but found none. ⁵⁶For many bore false witness against him, but their testimonies did not agree. ⁵⁷And some arose, and bore false witness against him, saying, ⁵⁸We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands. ⁵⁹But even then their testimonies did not agree. ⁶⁰And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, Have you no answer? what is it that these men are testifying against you? ⁶¹But he held his peace, and said nothing. Again the high priest asked him, Are you the Christ, the Son of the Blessed One? ⁶²And Jesus said, I am: and you shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven. ⁶³Then the high priest tore his clothes, and said, Why do we need any further witnesses? ⁶⁴You have heard the blasphemy: what do you think? And they all condemned him as worthy of death. ⁶⁵And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to strike him, and to say to him, Prophecy: and as the guards took him they beat him with their fists. ⁶⁶And as Peter was below in the courtyard, one of the maids of the high priest came: ⁶⁷And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked at him, and said, You also were with Jesus of Nazareth. ⁶⁸But he denied it, saying, I do not know or understand what you are saying. And he went out into the entryway. ⁶⁹And the maid saw him again, and began to say to those who stood by, This is one of them. ⁷⁰And he denied

it again. And a little later, those who stood nearby again said to Peter, Surely you are one of them: for you are also a Galilaean. ⁷¹But he began to curse and to swear, saying, I do not know this man of whom you speak. ⁷²And the second time the cock crowed. And Peter remembered that Jesus said to him, Before the cock crows twice, you shall deny me three times. And when he remembered this, he wept.

Chapter 15

And immediately in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate. ²And Pilate asked him, Are you the King of the Jews? And he said to him, You say so. ³And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing. ⁴And Pilate asked him again, saying, Have you no answer to make? behold how many things they testify against you. ⁵But Jesus made no further answer; so that Pilate was amazed. ⁶Now at the feast he released to them one prisoner, whomever they requested. ⁷And there was one named Barabbas, who was in prison with his fellow rebels, who had committed murder in the insurrection. ⁸And the multitude approached and began asking him to do for them as he usually did. ⁹Pilate answered them, saying, Do you want me to release for you the King of the Jews? ¹⁰For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him out of envy. ¹¹But the chief priests incited the people to have him release Barabbas to them. ¹²And Pilate answered and said again to them, What then shall I do with him whom you call the King of the Jews? ¹³And they cried out again, Crucify him. ¹⁴Then Pilate said to them, Why, what evil has he done? And they cried out all the louder, Crucify him. ¹⁵And so Pilate, wanting to satisfy the people, released Barabbas to them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified. ¹⁶And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called the Praetorium; and they

called together the whole band of soldiers.¹⁷And they clothed him with purple, and weaved a crown of thorns, and put it on him,¹⁸And began to acclaim him, Hail, King of the Jews!¹⁹And they struck him on the head with a cane, and spat upon him, and bowed their knees in worship to him.²⁰And when they had mocked him, they took the purple off of him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.²¹And they compelled Simon, a Cyrenian who was passing by on his way in from the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.²²And they brought him to the place called Golgotha, which means, The place of a skull.²³And they gave him wine to drink mingled with myrrh: but he would not take it.²⁴And when they had crucified him, they divided his garments, casting lots for them, to decide what each man should take.²⁵And it was the third hour when they crucified him.²⁶And the inscription of the accusation against him was written above him, THE KING OF THE JEWS.²⁷And with him they crucified two thieves; one on his right hand, and the other on his left.²⁸[And the scripture was fulfilled, which says, And he was numbered with the transgressors.]²⁹And those who passed by kept abusing him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, you who would destroy the temple, and build it in three days,³⁰Save yourself, and come down from the cross.³¹Likewise, the chief priests mocked him among themselves and with the scribes, He saved others; but he cannot save himself.³²Let Christ, the King of Israel, descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And those who were crucified with him also reviled him.³³And when the sixth hour had come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.³⁴And at the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which means, My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?³⁵And some of those who stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he is calling Elijah.³⁶And one

ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave it to him to drink, saying, Wait; let us see whether Elijah will come to take him down.³⁷And Jesus cried out with a loud voice, and breathed his last.³⁸And the veil of the temple was torn in two from the top to the bottom.³⁹And when the centurion, who stood facing him, saw how he breathed his last, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.⁴⁰There were also women looking on from afar: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses, and Salome; ⁴¹(Who, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered to him;) and many other women who came up with him to Jerusalem.⁴²And when the evening had come, because it was the preparation day, that is, the day before the sabbath,⁴³Joseph of Arimathaea, an honoured member of the council, who also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly to Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus.⁴⁴And Pilate wondered if he was dead so soon: and calling the centurion, he asked him if he was already dead.⁴⁵And when he learned from the centurion that it was so, he gave the body to Joseph.⁴⁶So he bought a fine linen cloth, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a tomb which was cut out of the rock, and rolled a stone against the door of the tomb.⁴⁷Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Joses watched where he was laid.

Chapter 16

And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, bought sweet spices, that they might go and anoint him.²And very early in the morning of the first day of the week, they came to the tomb at the rising of the sun.³And they said to one another, Who shall roll the stone away from the door of the tomb for us? ⁴And when they looked, they saw that the stone, which was very large, had already been rolled away.⁵And entering into the tomb, they

saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were amazed. ⁶And he said to them, Do not be afraid: You seek Jesus of Nazareth, who was crucified: he has risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him. ⁷But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goes before you into Galilee: there you shall see him, as he told you. ⁸And they went out quickly, and fled from the tomb; for they were trembling and amazed: and they said nothing to anyone; for they were afraid. ⁹Now when Jesus rose early on the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils. ¹⁰And she went and told those who had been with him, as they mourned and wept. ¹¹And they, when they heard that he was alive, and that she had seen him, did not believe. ¹²After that he appeared in another form to two of them, as they walked, and went into the country. ¹³And they went and told it to the others, who also did not believe them. ¹⁴Afterward, he appeared to the eleven as they sat eating, and rebuked them for their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they did not believe those who saw him after he had risen. ¹⁵And he said to them, Go into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. ¹⁶He who believes and is baptized shall be saved; but he who does not believe shall be condemned. ¹⁷And these signs shall follow those who believe; In my name they shall cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; ¹⁸They shall pick up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. ¹⁹So after the Lord had spoken to them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God. ²⁰And they went forth, and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with accompanying signs.]

Luke

Chapter 1

Since many have undertaken to set forth in order a narrative of those things which have happened among us, ²Just as they have been delivered to us, by those who from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word; ³It seemed good to me also, having carefully investigated all these things from the very beginning, to write to you an orderly account, most excellent Theophilus, ⁴That you might know the certainty of those things, about which you have been instructed. ⁵There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judaea, a certain priest named Zechariah, of the division of Abija: and his wife was one of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth. ⁶And they were both righteous before God, walking blamelessly in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord. ⁷And they had no child, because Elizabeth was barren, and they were both now well along in years. ⁸And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's service before God while his division was on duty, ⁹According to the custom of the priest's office, he was chosen by lot to enter the temple of the Lord and burn incense. ¹⁰And the whole multitude of people were praying outside at the time of incense offering. ¹¹And there appeared to him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense. ¹²And when Zechariah saw him, he was troubled, and fear came upon him. ¹³But the angel said to him, Fear not, Zechariah: for your prayer has been heard; and your wife Elizabeth shall bear you a son, and you shall call his name John. ¹⁴And you shall have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth. ¹⁵For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Spirit, even from his mother's womb. ¹⁶And he shall turn many of the children of Israel to the Lord their God. ¹⁷And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of

Elijah, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord. ¹⁸And Zechariah said to the angel, How shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife is well along in years. ¹⁹And the angel answered him, I am Gabriel, who stands in the presence of God; and have been sent to speak to you, and to bring you this good news. ²⁰Behold, you shall be silent, unable to speak, until the day that these things come to pass, because you have not believed my words, which shall be fulfilled in their time. ²¹And the people waited for Zechariah, and wondered why he delayed so long in the temple. ²²And when he came out, he could not speak to them: and they realized that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned to them, and remained speechless. ²³And it came to pass, that, as soon as the days of his service were finished, he departed to his own house. ²⁴And after those days his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying, ²⁵Thus has the Lord dealt with me in the days when he looked on me, to take away my disgrace among men. ²⁶And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God to a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, ²⁷To a virgin engaged to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary. ²⁸And the angel came to her, and said, Hail, you who are highly favoured, the Lord is with you. ²⁹And she was troubled at his words, and wondered what kind of greeting this might be. ³⁰And the angel said to her, Fear not, Mary, for you have found favour with God. ³¹And behold, you shall conceive in your womb, and bring forth a son, and shall call his name JESUS. ³²He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Most High: and the Lord God shall give to him the throne of his father David: ³³And he shall reign over the house of Jacob forever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. ³⁴Then Mary said to the angel, How shall this be, since I am a virgin? ³⁵And the angel

answered her, The Holy Spirit shall come upon you, and the power of the Most High shall overshadow you: therefore the holy child to be born shall be called the Son of God. ³⁶And, behold, your cousin Elizabeth has also conceived a son in her old age: and she who was called barren is in her sixth month. ³⁷For with God nothing shall be impossible. ³⁸And Mary said, Behold, I am the handmaid of the Lord; let it be to me according to your word. And the angel departed from her. ³⁹And at that time Mary arose, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Judah; ⁴⁰And entered into the house of Zechariah, and greeted Elizabeth. ⁴¹And it came to pass, that, when Elizabeth heard Mary's greeting, the baby leaped in her womb; and Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit: ⁴²And she spoke out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed are you among women, and blessed is the fruit of your womb. ⁴³And why do I deserve to have the mother of my Lord come to me? ⁴⁴For, lo, as soon as the voice of your greeting sounded in my ears, the baby leaped in my womb for joy. ⁴⁵And blessed is she who believed that those things which were told her from the Lord would be fulfilled. ⁴⁶And Mary said, My soul magnifies the Lord, ⁴⁷And my spirit rejoices in God my Saviour. ⁴⁸For he has looked upon the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed. ⁴⁹For he who is mighty has done great things for me; and holy is his name. ⁵⁰And his mercy is on those who fear him from generation to generation. ⁵¹He has shown strength with his arm; he has scattered those who were proud in the imagination of their hearts. ⁵²He has put down the mighty from their thrones, and exalted the humble. ⁵³He has filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he has sent away empty. ⁵⁴He has helped his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy; ⁵⁵As he spoke to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed forever. ⁵⁶And Mary remained with her about three months, and returned to her own house. ⁵⁷Now

the time came for Elizabeth to give birth; and she brought forth a son. ⁵⁸And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shown great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her. ⁵⁹And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they were going to call him Zechariah, after the name of his father. ⁶⁰And his mother answered and said, No; he shall be called John. ⁶¹And they said to her, There is no one of your family who is called by this name. ⁶²And they made signs to his father, what he would have him called. ⁶³And he asked for a writing tablet, and wrote, His name is John. And they all marvelled. ⁶⁴And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spoke, and praised God. ⁶⁵And fear came upon all who lived around them: and all these things were spoken of throughout all the hill country of Judaea. ⁶⁶And all who heard them laid them up in their hearts, saying, What shall this child shall turn out to be! And the hand of the Lord was with him. ⁶⁷And his father Zechariah was filled with the Holy Spirit, and prophesied, saying, ⁶⁸Blessed is the Lord God of Israel; for he has visited and redeemed his people, ⁶⁹And has raised up a horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David; ⁷⁰As he spoke by the mouths of his holy prophets, from long ago: ⁷¹That we would be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all who hate us; ⁷²To show the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant; ⁷³The oath which he swore to our father Abraham, ⁷⁴That he would grant to us, that we, being delivered out of the hand of our enemies, might serve him without fear, ⁷⁵In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our lives. ⁷⁶And you, child, shall be called the prophet of the Most High: for you shall go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways; ⁷⁷To give to his people the knowledge of salvation by the forgiveness of their sins; ⁷⁸Through the tender mercy of our God, the sunrise from on high will visit us, ⁷⁹To give light to those who sit in

darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.⁸⁰ And the child grew, and grew strong in spirit, and lived in the deserts until the day of his public appearance to Israel.

Chapter 2

And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.² (This was the first census taken when Quirinius was governor of Syria.)³ And all went to be registered, every one into his own city.⁴ And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judaea, to the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of David:)⁵ To be registered with Mary his espoused wife, who was with child.⁶ And so it was, that, while they were there, the time came for her to give birth.⁷ And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in strips of cloth, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.⁸ And in that same region there were shepherds in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.⁹ And, lo, an angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were very afraid.¹⁰ And the angel said to them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good news of great joy, which shall be for all people.¹¹ For to you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, who is Christ the Lord.¹² And this shall be a sign to you; You shall find a baby wrapped in strips of cloth, lying in a manger.¹³ And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,¹⁴ Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace to men with whom he is pleased.¹⁵ And it came to pass, as the angels went away from them into heaven, the shepherds said to one another, Let us go straight to Bethlehem, and see this thing which has come to pass, which the Lord has made known to us.¹⁶ And they came with haste, and found Mary,

and Joseph, and the baby lying in a manger.¹⁷ And when they had seen, they made known what was told them concerning this child.¹⁸ And all those who heard it wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.¹⁹ But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.²⁰ And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, just as it was told to them.²¹ And when eight days had passed, when he was to be circumcised, he was given the name JESUS, the name given him by the angel before he was conceived in the womb.²² And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were finished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord;²³ (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that opens the womb shall be called holy to the Lord:)²⁴ And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.²⁵ And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and he was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Spirit was upon him.²⁶ And it was revealed to him by the Holy Spirit, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.²⁷ And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him according to the custom of the law,²⁸ He took him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,²⁹ Lord, now let your servant depart in peace, according to your word:³⁰ For my eyes have seen your salvation,³¹ Which you have prepared in the presence of all people;³² A light of revelation for the Gentiles, and the glory of your people Israel.³³ And his father and mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.³⁴ And Simeon blessed them, and said to Mary his mother, Behold, this child is appointed to cause the fall and rising of many in Israel; and to be a sign which shall be spoken against;³⁵ (Yea, a sword shall pierce through your own soul also,) that the thoughts

of many hearts may be revealed. ³⁶And there was Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher: she was of a great age, and had lived with a husband seven years from her virginity; ³⁷And she was a widow of about fourscore and four years, who did not depart from the temple, but served God with fasting and prayer night and day. ³⁸And coming at that hour she also gave thanks to the Lord, and spoke of him to all those who looked for the redemption of Jerusalem. ³⁹And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned to Galilee, to their own city of Nazareth. ⁴⁰And the child grew, and became strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him. ⁴¹Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover. ⁴²And when he was twelve years old, they went up to the feast, according to the custom. ⁴³And after they had spent the full number of days, as they returned, the child Jesus stayed behind in Jerusalem; and his parents did not know. ⁴⁴But supposing him to have been in their company, they went a day's journey; then they sought him among their relatives and acquaintances. ⁴⁵And when they could not find him, they returned to Jerusalem, seeking him. ⁴⁶And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the teachers, both hearing them, and asking them questions. ⁴⁷And all who heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers. ⁴⁸And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said to him, Son, why have you treated us this way? behold, your father and I have sought you anxiously. ⁴⁹And he said to them, Why were you seeking me? did you not know that I must be about my Father's business? ⁵⁰And they did not understand what he said to them. ⁵¹And he went down with them, to Nazareth, and was obedient to them: but his mother kept all these things in her heart. ⁵²And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

Chapter 3

Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar, when Pontius Pilate was governor of Judaea, Herod tetrarch of Galilee, his brother Philip tetrarch of Ituraea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias tetrarch of Abilene, ²When Annas and Caiaphas were high priests, the word of God came to John the son of Zechariah in the wilderness. ³And he went into all the country about the Jordan, preaching a baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sins; ⁴As it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. ⁵Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth; ⁶And all flesh shall see the salvation of God. ⁷Then he said to the multitude that came forth to be baptized by him, O generation of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? ⁸Bring forth fruit worthy of repentance, and do not begin to say to yourselves, We have Abraham as our father: for I say to you that God is able to raise up children for Abraham from these stones. ⁹Even now the axe is laid at the root of the trees: every tree that does not bring forth good fruit is cut down, and cast into the fire. ¹⁰And the people asked him, What shall we do then? ¹¹He answered and said to them, He who has two coats, let him share with him who has none; and he who has food, let him do likewise. ¹²Then tax gatherers also came to be baptized, and said to him, Teacher, what shall we do? ¹³And he said to them, Collect no more than you have been ordered to. ¹⁴And the soldiers likewise questioned him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said to them, Do not extort money from anyone or accuse anyone falsely; and be content with your wages. ¹⁵And as the people were expectant, and wondering in their hearts if John was the Christ, ¹⁶John answered, saying to them all, I indeed baptize you with water;

but one mightier than I comes, the thongs of whose sandals I am not worthy to untie: he shall baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with fire: ¹⁷Whose winnowing fork is in his hand, and he will thoroughly clear his threshing floor, and will gather the wheat into his barn; but the chaff he will burn with unquenchable fire. ¹⁸And in his exhortation he preached many other things to the people. ¹⁹But Herod the tetrarch, having been reproved by him because of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife, and because of all the evils which Herod had done, ²⁰Added this to them all: he shut John up in prison. ²¹Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also was baptized, and as he was praying, heaven was opened, ²²And the Holy Spirit descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, You are my beloved Son; in you I am well pleased. ²³And Jesus was about thirty years of age when he began his work, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, who was the son of Heli, ²⁴The son of Matthat, the son of Levi, the son of Melchi, the son of Jannai, the son of Joseph, ²⁵The son of Mattathiah, the son of Amos, the son of Nahum, the son of Esli, the son of Nag-gai, ²⁶The son of Maath, the son of Mattathiah, the son of Semein, the son of Josech, the son of Joda, ²⁷The son of Johanan, the son of Rhesa, the son of Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, the son of Neri, ²⁸The son of Melchi, the son of Addi, the son of Cosam, the son of Elmadam, the son of Er, ²⁹The son of Joshua, the son of Eliezer, the son of Jorim, the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, ³⁰The son of Symeon, the son of Judah, the son of Joseph, the son of Jonam, the son of Eliakim, ³¹The son of Melea, the son of Menna, the son of Mattatha, the son of Nathan, the son of David, ³²The son of Jesse, the son of Obed, the son of Boaz, the son of Salmon, the son of Nahshon, ³³The son of Amminadab, the son of Arni, the son of Hezron, the son of Perez, the son of Judah, ³⁴The son of Jacob, the son of Isaac, the son of

Abraham, the son of Terah, the son of Nahor, ³⁵The son of Serug, the son of Reu, the son of Peleg, the son of Eber, the son of Shelah, ³⁶The son of Cainan, the son of Arpachshad, the son of Shem, the son of Noah, the son of Lamech, ³⁷The son of Methuselah, the son of Enoch, the son of Jared, the son of Mahalaleel, the son of Cainan, ³⁸The son of Enosh, the son of Seth, the son of Adam, the son of God.

Chapter 4

And Jesus, being full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan and was led by the Spirit in the wilderness, ²For forty days, while tempted by the devil. And during those days he ate nothing: and when they had ended, he was hungry. ³And the devil said to him, If you are the Son of God, command this stone to become bread. ⁴And Jesus answered him, It is written, Man shall not live on bread alone. ⁵And the devil, taking him up to a high mountain, showed him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. ⁶And the devil said to him, I will give you all this power and its glory: for it has been delivered to me; and I give it to whomever I will. ⁷Therefore if you will worship me, it shall all be yours. ⁸Jesus answered him, It is written, You shall worship the Lord your God, and him only shall you serve. ⁹And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said to him, If you are the Son of God, throw yourself down from here: ¹⁰For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over you, to keep you: ¹¹And in their hands they shall bear you up, lest you strike your foot against a stone. ¹²And Jesus answered and said to him, It is said, You shall not tempt the Lord your God. ¹³And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him until an opportune time. ¹⁴And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit to Galilee: and news about him went out to all the surrounding region. ¹⁵And he taught in their synagogues, and was praised by all. ¹⁶And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought

up: and, as was his custom, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up to read. ¹⁷And there was given to him the book of the prophet Isaiah. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written, ¹⁸The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he has anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he has sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovery of sight to the blind, to set at liberty those who are oppressed, ¹⁹To preach the year of the Lord's favour. ²⁰And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the attendant, and sat down. And the eyes of all those who were in the synagogue were fastened upon him. ²¹And he said to them, Today is this scripture fulfilled in your hearing. ²²And all spoke well of him, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is this not Joseph's son? ²³And he said to them, You will surely quote to me this proverb, Physician, heal yourself: whatever we have heard you did in Capernaum, do here in your home town as well. ²⁴And he said, Truly I say to you, No prophet is accepted in his own home town. ²⁵But I tell you a truth, there were many widows in Israel in the days of Elijah, when the sky was shut up three years and six months, when there was great famine throughout all the land; ²⁶But Elijah was sent to none of them, but only to Sarepta, in the land of Sidon, to a woman who was a widow. ²⁷And there were many lepers in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, only Naaman the Syrian. ²⁸And all in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with anger, ²⁹And rose up, and drove him out of the city, and led him to the brow of the hill on which their city was built, that they might cast him down the cliff. ³⁰But he passed through the midst of them and went his way, ³¹And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days. ³²And they were astonished at his teaching: for his word was with power. ³³And in the

synagogue there was a man, who had a spirit of an unclean devil, and he cried out with a loud voice, ³⁴Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with you, Jesus of Nazareth? have you come to destroy us? I know you who you are; the Holy One of God. ³⁵And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold your peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him down in their midst, he came out of him, without doing him any harm. ³⁶And they were all amazed, and spoke among themselves, saying, What word is this? for with authority and power he commands the unclean spirits, and they come out. ³⁷And his fame went out into every part of the surrounding country. ³⁸And he arose and left the synagogue, and entered Simon's house. And Simon's mother-in-law was suffering from a burning fever; and they begged with him for her. ³⁹And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and served them. ⁴⁰Now when the sun was setting, all those who had any sick with various diseases brought them to him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them. ⁴¹And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, You are the Son of God. And he rebuked them and did not allow them to speak: for they knew that he was the Christ. ⁴²And when it was day, he departed and went into a lonely place: and the people sought him, and came to him, and tried to keep him from leaving them. ⁴³But he said to them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for I was sent for that purpose. ⁴⁴And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

Chapter 5

And it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he was standing by the lake of Genesaret, ²And saw two boats standing by the lake: but the fishermen had gotten out of them, and were washing their nets. ³And he got into one of the boats, which was Simon's, and

asked him to put out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people from the boat. ⁴Now when he finished speaking, he said to Simon, Put out into the deep, and let down your nets for a catch. ⁵And Simon answered him, Master, we have toiled all night, and have caught nothing: nevertheless at your word I will let down the net. ⁶And when they had done this, they enclosed a great multitude of fish: and their net began to break. ⁷And they beckoned to their partners, who were in the other boat, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the boats, so that they began to sink. ⁸When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord. ⁹For he was astonished, and all who were with him, at the catch of fish which they had taken: ¹⁰And so were James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, who were partners with Simon. And Jesus said to Simon, Fear not; from now on you shall catch men. ¹¹And when they had brought their boats to land, they left everything, and followed him. ¹²And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, there came a man full of leprosy; who, seeing Jesus, fell on his face and begged him, saying, Lord, if you will, you can make me clean. ¹³And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him. ¹⁴And he ordered him to tell no man: But go, and show yourself to the priest, and make an offering for your cleansing, as Moses commanded, as a testimony to them. ¹⁵But his fame was spread abroad so much the more: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities. ¹⁶And he withdrew into the wilderness, and prayed. ¹⁷And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting there, who had come out of every town of Galilee, and Judaea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was present for him to heal. ¹⁸And, behold, men brought a man on a mat who was

paralysed: and they sought to bring him in, and to lay him before him. ¹⁹And when they could not find a way to bring him in because of the multitude, they went up on the roof, and let him down through the tiling with his mat into the midst of the crowd in front of Jesus. ²⁰And when he saw their faith, he said to him, Man, your sins are forgiven. ²¹And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this who speaks blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone? ²²But Jesus, aware of their thoughts, answered and said to them, Why do you question in your hearts? ²³Which is easier, to say, Your sins are forgiven; or to say, Rise up and walk? ²⁴But that you may know that the Son of man has power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said to the paralytic,) I say to you, Arise, and take up your mat, and go to your house. ²⁵And immediately he rose up before them, and took up what he had been lying on, and departed to his house, glorifying God. ²⁶And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things today. ²⁷And after these things he went forth, and saw a tax gatherer, named Levi, sitting at the tax office; and he said to him, Follow me. ²⁸And he left all, rose up, and followed him. ²⁹And Levi made a great feast in his own house for him: and there was a great company of tax gatherers and of others who were reclining at table with them. ³⁰But the scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do you eat and drink with tax gatherers and sinners? ³¹And Jesus answered and said to them, Those who are well do not need a physician; but those who are sick. ³²I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. ³³And they said to him, Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees; but yours eat and drink? ³⁴And he said to them, Can you make the wedding guests fast, while the bridegroom is with them? ³⁵But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then they

shall fast in those days. ³⁶And he also spoke a parable to them; No man puts a piece of a new garment upon an old garment; if he does, then the new garment is torn, and the piece that was taken out of the new garment does not match the old. ³⁷And no man puts new wine into old wineskins; if he does the new wine will burst the skins, and be spilled, and the skins will be ruined. ³⁸But new wine must be put into new skins; then both are preserved. ³⁹And no man having drunk old wine desires the new: for he says, The old is better.

Chapter 6

And it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the grain fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of grain, and ate them, rubbing them in their hands. ²And some of the Pharisees said to them, Why do you do what is not lawful to do on the sabbath? ³And Jesus answered and said to them, Have you not even read what David did, when he was hungry, he and those who were with him; ⁴How he went into the house of God, and took and ate the showbread, and gave also to those who were with him; although it is not lawful for anyone but the priests to eat of it? ⁵And he said to them, The Son of man is Lord of the sabbath. ⁶And it came to pass on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered. ⁷And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, to see if he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find a reason to accuse him. ⁸But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man with the withered hand, Rise up, and stand here. And he arose and stood there. ⁹Then Jesus said to them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on the sabbath to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it? ¹⁰And looking around at them all, he said to the man, Stretch forth your hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored. ¹¹And they were filled with rage; and discussed with one another what they might do to Jesus.

¹²And it came to pass in those days, that he went out to a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God. ¹³And when it was day, he called his disciples: and from them he chose twelve, whom he also named apostles; ¹⁴Simon, (whom he also named Peter,) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew, ¹⁵Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon called the Zealot, ¹⁶And Judas the son of James, and Judas Iscariot, who became a traitor. ¹⁷And he came down with them, and stood on a level place; and there was the company of his disciples and a great multitude of people out of all Judaea and Jerusalem, and from the seacoast of Tyre and Sidon, who came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases; ¹⁸And those who were troubled with unclean spirits were healed. ¹⁹And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for power came from him, and healed them all. ²⁰And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed are you who are poor: for yours is the kingdom of God. ²¹Blessed are you who hunger now: for you shall be filled. Blessed are you who weep now: for you shall laugh. ²²Blessed are you, when men hate you, and when they exclude you, and insult you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake. ²³Rejoice in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward in heaven is great: for their fathers did the same to the prophets. ²⁴But woe to you who are rich! for you have received your comfort. ²⁵Woe to you who are full! for you shall hunger. Woe to you who laugh now! for you shall mourn and weep. ²⁶Woe to you, when all men speak well of you! for so their fathers did to the false prophets. ²⁷But I say to you who hear, Love your enemies, do good to those who hate you, ²⁸Bless those who curse you, and pray for those who abuse you. ²⁹And to him who strikes you on the cheek, offer him the other also; and from him who takes away your coat do not withhold your shirt either. ³⁰Give to every man who asks of you; and from him who takes away what is

yours, do not ask for it back. ³¹And as you would have men do to you, do the same to them. ³²For if you love those who love you, what credit is that to you? for sinners also love those who love them. ³³And if you do good to those who do good to you, what credit is that to you? for sinners also do the same. ³⁴And if you lend to those from whom you hope to receive, what credit is that to you? for sinners also lend to sinners to receive repayment. ³⁵But love your enemies, and do good, and lend, expecting nothing back; and your reward shall be great, and you shall be the children of the Most High: for he is kind to the unthankful and to the evil. ³⁶Be merciful, as your Father also is merciful. ³⁷Do not judge, and you shall not be judged: do not condemn, and you shall not be condemned: forgive, and you shall be forgiven: ³⁸Give, and it shall be given to you; a good measure, pressed down, shaken together, and running over, shall men put in your lap. For the measure you give to others shall be the same measure given back to you. ³⁹And he spoke a parable to them, Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch? ⁴⁰The disciple is not above his teacher: but every one who is fully trained shall be like his teacher. ⁴¹And why do you look at the speck in your brother's eye, but do not perceive the beam that is in your own eye? ⁴²Or how can you say to your brother, Brother, let me pull out the speck that is in your eye, when you do not even see the beam that is in your own eye? You hypocrite, first take the beam out of your own eye, and then you shall see clearly to pull out the speck that is in your brother's eye. ⁴³For a good tree does not bring forth bad fruit; nor does a bad tree bring forth good fruit. ⁴⁴For every tree is known by its fruit. For men do not gather figs from thorn bushes, nor do they gather grapes from a bramble bush. ⁴⁵A good man out of the good treasure of his heart brings forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart brings forth that which is evil: for from the overflow of the

heart his mouth speaks. ⁴⁶And why do you call me, Lord, Lord, and do not do the things which I say? ⁴⁷I will show you what he is like who comes to me, and hears my words, and does them: ⁴⁸He is like a man who built a house, and dug deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the river beat violently upon that house, but could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock. ⁴⁹But he who hears, and does not obey, is like a man who built a house upon the ground without a foundation; and the river beat violently against it, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.

Chapter 7

Now when he finished saying all this in the hearing of the people, he entered Capernaum. ²And a certain centurion's slave, who was dear to him, was sick, and ready to die. ³And when he heard of Jesus, he sent the elders of the Jews to him, begging him to come and heal his servant. ⁴And when they came to Jesus, they begged him earnestly, saying, He is worthy to have you do this for him: ⁵For he loves our nation, and he has built us a synagogue. ⁶Then Jesus went with them. And when he was not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying to him, Lord, do not trouble yourself: for I am not worthy to have you come under my roof: ⁷Nor did I think myself worthy to come to you: but say the word, and my servant shall be healed. ⁸For I also am a man under authority, having under me soldiers; and I say to one, Go, and he goes, and to another, Come, and he comes, and to my servant, Do this, and he does it. ⁹When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned and said to the people who followed him, I say to you, I have not found such great faith even in Israel. ¹⁰And those who were sent, returned to the house, and found the slave well. ¹¹And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain; and many of his disciples went with him, as did many people.

¹²Now when he came near to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man being carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and many people from the city were with her. ¹³And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said to her, Do not weep. ¹⁴And he came and touched the coffin, and those who bore it stood still. And he said, Young man, I say to you, Arise. ¹⁵And the dead man sat up, and began to speak. And he gave him back to his mother. ¹⁶And fear came upon them all: and they glorified God, saying, A great prophet is risen up among us; and, God has visited his people. ¹⁷And this report of him went forth throughout all Judaea, and throughout all the surrounding region. ¹⁸And the disciples of John told him of all these things. ¹⁹And John, calling to him two of his disciples, sent them to Jesus, saying, Are you he who is to come? or should we look for another? ²⁰When the men had come to him, they said, John the Baptist has sent us to you, saying, Are you he who is to come? or should we look for another? ²¹And in that same hour he cured many people of their diseases and afflictions, and of evil spirits; and to many who were blind he gave sight. ²²Then Jesus answered and said to them, Go your way, and tell John the things you have seen and heard; how the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, and the gospel is preached to the poor. ²³And blessed is he who does not stumble over me. ²⁴And when the messengers of John departed, he began to speak to the people about John: What did you go out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken by the wind? ²⁵But what did you go out to see? A man dressed in soft clothing? Behold, those who are gorgeously dressed, and live luxuriously, are in kings' courts. ²⁶But what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I say to you, and much more than a prophet. ²⁷This is he, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before your face, who shall prepare your way before you. ²⁸For I say to

you, Among those born of women there is none greater than John: but he who is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he. ²⁹And all the people who heard him, and the tax gatherers, acknowledged the ways of God were just, for they had been baptized with the baptism of John. ³⁰But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the purpose of God for themselves, not having been baptized by him. ³¹And the Lord said, To what shall I compare the men of this generation? and what are they like? ³²They are like children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We played the pipes for you, and you did not dance; we sang a dirge for you, and you did not weep. ³³For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and you say, He has a devil. ³⁴The Son of man comes eating and drinking; and you say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a drunkard, a friend of tax gatherers and sinners! ³⁵But wisdom is justified by all her children. ³⁶And one of the Pharisees asked him to eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and reclined at table. ³⁷And, behold, a woman of the city, who was a sinner, when she learned that Jesus was at table in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster vial of perfume, ³⁸And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and wiped them with the hair of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the perfume. ³⁹Now when the Pharisee who had invited him saw this, he said to himself, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman this is who touches him: for she is a sinner. ⁴⁰And Jesus answered him, Simon, I have something to say to you. And he said, Say it, Teacher. ⁴¹There was a certain creditor who had two debtors: the one owed five hundred denarii, and the other fifty. ⁴²And when they were unable to repay, he freely forgave them both. Now, which of them will love him most? ⁴³Simon answered, I suppose the one whom he forgave the most. And he said to him, You have judged correctly.

⁴⁴And he turned to the woman, and said to Simon, Do you see this woman? I entered your house: you gave me no water for my feet, but she has washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with her hair. ⁴⁵You gave me no kiss: but since I came in this woman has not ceased to kiss my feet. ⁴⁶You did not anoint my head with oil: but this woman has anointed my feet with perfume. ⁴⁷Therefore I say to you, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but he who is forgiven little, loves little. ⁴⁸And he said to her, Your sins are forgiven. ⁴⁹And those who reclined at table with him began to say among themselves, Who is this who even forgives sins? ⁵⁰And he said to the woman, Your faith has saved you; go in peace.

Chapter 8

And it came to pass soon after, that he went through cities and villages, preaching and bringing the glad news of the kingdom of God. And the twelve were with him, ²Along with certain women who had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities: Mary of Magdala, out of whom seven devils had gone out, ³And Joanna, the wife of Chuza, Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, who helped support them out of their own means. ⁴And when many people were gathered together, and came to him from town after town, he spoke in a parable: ⁵A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the wayside; and it was trodden down, and the birds of the air devoured it. ⁶And some fell upon the rock; and as soon as it had sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture. ⁷And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it. ⁸And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bore a crop a hundred times as great. And when he said these things, he called out, He who has ears to hear, let him hear. ⁹And his disciples asked him, What does this parable mean? ¹⁰And he said, To you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God:

but to others it is in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand. ¹¹Now the meaning of the parable is this: The seed is the word of God. ¹²Those by the wayside are the ones who hear; then the devil comes, and takes the word from their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved. ¹³Those on the rock are the ones, who, when they hear, receive the word with joy; but they have no root; they believe for a while, but in time of temptation fall away. ¹⁴And the seed which fell among thorns are those, who, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked by the cares and riches and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to maturity. ¹⁵But the seed on the good ground are those, who in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience. ¹⁶No man, when he has lighted a lamp, covers it with a container, or puts it under a bed; but sets it on a stand, that those who enter may see the light. ¹⁷For nothing is hidden, that shall not be disclosed; nor anything secret, that shall not be made known and come into the open. ¹⁸Therefore, take heed how you listen: for whoever has, to him shall be given; and whoever has not, from him shall be taken even that which he seems to have. ¹⁹Then his mother and brothers came to him, and could not reach him because of the crowd. ²⁰And he was told, Your mother and brothers are standing outside, wanting to see you. ²¹And he answered and said to them, My mother and my brothers are those who hear the word of God, and do it. ²²Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he got into a boat with his disciples: and he said to them, Let us go over to the other side of the lake. And they launched forth. ²³But as they sailed he fell asleep: and a storm of wind came down upon the lake; and they were filling with water, and were in danger. ²⁴And they came to him, and woke him, saying, Master, Master, we are perishing. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm. ²⁵And he said to

them, Where is your faith? And they were afraid and amazed, saying to one another, Who is this! for he commands even the winds and water, and they obey him. ²⁶And they arrived at the country of the Gerasenes, which is across from Galilee. ²⁷And when he stepped onto the land, he was met by a man from the city, who had devils, and for a long time had worn no clothes, nor did he live in a house, but in the tombs. ²⁸When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with you, Jesus, Son of God most high? I beg you, do not torment me. ²⁹(For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For often it had seized him: and though he was kept under guard, bound with chains and in fetters; he would break the bonds and be driven by the devil into the desert.) ³⁰And Jesus asked him, saying, What is your name? And he said, Legion: because many devils had entered into him. ³¹And they begged him that he would not command them to go out into the abyss. ³²Now there was a herd of many swine feeding there on the mountain: and they begged him to let them enter these. And he gave them permission. ³³Then the devils went out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were drowned. ³⁴When those who fed them saw what had happened, they fled, and went and told it in the city and in the country. ³⁵Then they went out to see what had happened, and came to Jesus, and found the man from whom the devils had gone out sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid. ³⁶Those who saw it happen told them how he who was possessed by the devils was healed. ³⁷Then all the people from the region of the Gerasenes begged him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he got into the boat, and returned. ³⁸Now the man out of whom the devils had gone begged to be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying, ³⁹Return to your own house, and

describe what great things God has done for you. And he went his way, and proclaimed throughout the whole city what great things Jesus had done for him. ⁴⁰And it came to pass, that when Jesus returned, the people welcomed him: for they were all waiting for him. ⁴¹And, behold, there came a man named Jairus, a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and begged him to come to his house: ⁴²For he had only one daughter, about twelve years old, and she lay dying. But as he went the people crowded around him. ⁴³And a woman who had a flow of blood for twelve years, and could not be healed by anyone, ⁴⁴Came up behind him, and touched the edge of his garment: and immediately the flow of blood stopped. ⁴⁵And Jesus said, Who touched me? When they all denied it, Peter said, Master, the multitudes crowd and press around you. ⁴⁶And Jesus said, Somebody has touched me: for I know that power has gone out of me. ⁴⁷And when the woman saw that she had not escaped notice, she came trembling, fell down before him, and told him before all the people why she had touched him, and how she was immediately healed. ⁴⁸And he said to her, Daughter, your faith has made you well; go in peace. ⁴⁹While he was speaking, a man came from the ruler of the synagogue's house, and said to him, Your daughter is dead; do not trouble the Teacher further. ⁵⁰But when Jesus heard this, he said, Do not fear: only believe, and she shall be made well. ⁵¹And when he came into the house, he allowed no one to go in, except Peter, and James, and John, and the father and mother of the girl. ⁵²And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Do not weep; she is not dead, but sleeps. ⁵³And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead. ⁵⁴And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Child, arise. ⁵⁵And her spirit returned, and she arose immediately: and he commanded that she be given food. ⁵⁶And her parents were astonished: but he directed them to tell no one what had happened.

Chapter 9

Then he called the twelve together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases. ²And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick. ³And he said to them, Take nothing for your journey, no staff, no bag, no bread, no money; not even an extra tunic. ⁴And whatever house you enter, stay there until you leave the town. ⁵And whoever will not receive you, when you go out of that town, shake off the dust from your feet as a testimony against them. ⁶And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing everywhere. ⁷Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was happening: and he was perplexed, because it was said by some that John had been raised from the dead; ⁸And by some, that Elijah had appeared; and by others, that one of the old prophets had risen again. ⁹And Herod said, I beheaded John: but who is this of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him. ¹⁰And the apostles, when they returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into the city of Bethsaida. ¹¹And the people, when they learned of it, followed him: and he received them, and spoke to them of the kingdom of God, and healed those who needed healing. ¹²And when the day began to wear away, the twelve came, and said to him, Send the crowd away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and find lodging and food: for we are here in a remote place. ¹³But he said to them, You give them something to eat. And they said, We have no more than five loaves and two fish; unless we go and buy food for all these people. ¹⁴For there were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down in groups of about fifty each. ¹⁵And they did so, and made them all sit down. ¹⁶Then he took the five loaves and the two fish, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and broke them, and gave them to the disciples to set before the multitude. ¹⁷And they ate, and were all filled:

and they picked up twelve baskets of broken pieces that remained. ¹⁸And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, Who do the people say that I am? ¹⁹They answered, John the Baptist; but some say, Elijah; and others say that one of the old prophets has risen again. ²⁰He said to them, But who do you say that I am? Peter answered, The Christ of God. ²¹And he strictly warned them, and commanded them not to tell this to anyone; ²²Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised on the third day. ²³And he said to them all, If anyone will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me. ²⁴For whoever will save his life shall lose it: but whoever will lose his life for my sake, he shall save it. ²⁵For what advantage is there for a man if he gains the whole world, and loses or forfeits himself? ²⁶For whoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his glory, and the glory of his Father, and of the holy angels. ²⁷But I tell you truly, there are some standing here who shall not taste death until they see the kingdom of God. ²⁸And it came to pass about eight days after these teachings, he took Peter and John and James, and went up on a mountain to pray. ²⁹And as he prayed, the appearance of his face was altered, and his clothing became dazzling white. ³⁰And, behold, two men were talking with him, Moses and Elijah: ³¹Who appeared in glory, and spoke of his departure, which he would accomplish at Jerusalem. ³²But Peter and those who were with him were heavy with sleep: but when they were fully awake, they saw his glory, and the two men who stood with him. ³³And it came to pass, as the two men departed from him, Peter said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: let us make three shelters; one for you, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah: but he did not know what he was saying. ³⁴While he

spoke, a cloud came and enveloped them: and they were afraid as they entered the cloud. ³⁵And a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my Son, my Chosen: hear him. ³⁶And when the voice had spoken, they found Jesus was alone. And they kept quiet, and told no one in those days any of those things which they had seen. ³⁷And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they had come down from the hill, many people met him. ³⁸And, behold, a man of the crowd cried out, saying, Teacher, I beg you, look upon my son: for he is my only child. ³⁹And, lo, a spirit takes him, and he suddenly cries out; and it convulses him until he foams at the mouth, and it mauls him and hardly ever leaves him. ⁴⁰And I begged your disciples to cast it out; but they could not. ⁴¹And Jesus answered, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and endure you? Bring your son here. ⁴²And as he was coming, the devil threw him down, and violently convulsed him. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and gave him back to his father. ⁴³And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they were all marvelling at everything Jesus did, he said to his disciples, ⁴⁴Let these words sink down into your ears: the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men. ⁴⁵But they did not understand this statement, and it was hidden from them, so they did not understand it: and they were afraid to ask him about it. ⁴⁶Then there arose a dispute among them about which of them was the greatest. ⁴⁷And Jesus, perceiving what they were thinking in their hearts, took a child, and put him beside him, ⁴⁸And said to them, Whoever shall receive this child in my name receives me: and whoever shall receive me receives him who sent me: for he who is least among you, that one shall be great. ⁴⁹And John answered, Master, we saw someone casting out devils in your name; and we forbade him, because he does not follow along with us. ⁵⁰And Jesus said to him, Do not forbid him: for he who is not against you is for

you. ⁵¹And it came to pass, when the time had come for him to be taken up, he resolutely set his face to go to Jerusalem, ⁵²And sent messengers ahead of him: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him. ⁵³But they did not receive him, because his face was set to go to Jerusalem. ⁵⁴And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, do you want us to command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them? ⁵⁵But he turned, and rebuked them, ⁵⁶And they went to another village. ⁵⁷And it came to pass, that, as they went along the way, a man said to him, Lord, I will follow you wherever you go. ⁵⁸And Jesus said to him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man has nowhere to lay his head. ⁵⁹And he said to another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, allow me first to go and bury my father. ⁶⁰Jesus said to him, Let the dead bury their own dead: but you go and preach the kingdom of God. ⁶¹And another said, Lord, I will follow you; but let me first go bid farewell to those who are at my home. ⁶²And Jesus said to him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

Chapter 10

After these things the Lord appointed seventy others also, and sent them out two by two before him into every town and place where he would go. ²And he said to them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: therefore pray to the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest. ³Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves. ⁴Carry neither purse, nor bag, nor sandals: and greet no man along the way. ⁵And into whatever house you enter, first say, Peace be to this house. ⁶And if a son of peace is there, your peace shall rest upon him: if not, it shall turn to you. ⁷Remain in the same house, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy

of his wages. Do not go from house to house.
⁸And into whatever town you enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you: ⁹And heal the sick who are in it, and say to them, The kingdom of God has come near to you. ¹⁰But into whatever town you enter, and they do not receive you, go out into its streets and say, ¹¹Even the very dust of your town, which clings to us, we wipe off against you: nevertheless, be sure of this, that the kingdom of God has come near to you. ¹²I say to you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that town. ¹³Woe to you, Chorazin! woe to you, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. ¹⁴But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you. ¹⁵And you, Capernaum, will not be exalted to heaven; you shall be thrust down to Hades. ¹⁶He who hears you hears me; and he who despises you despises me; and he who despises me despises him who sent me. ¹⁷And the seventy returned with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject to us through your name. ¹⁸And he said to them, I beheld Satan fall like lightning from heaven. ¹⁹Behold, I give to you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you. ²⁰Nevertheless, do not rejoice in this, that the spirits are subject to you; but rather rejoice because your names are written in heaven. ²¹In that hour Jesus rejoiced in the Holy Spirit, and said, I thank you, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that you have hidden these things from the wise and prudent, and have revealed them to babes: yea, Father; for so it seemed good in your sight. ²²All things have been given to me by my Father: and no man knows who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son chooses to reveal him. ²³And he turned to his disciples, and said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that you see:

²⁴For I tell you, that many prophets and kings desired to see those things which you see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which you hear, and have not heard them. ²⁵And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tested him, saying, Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? ²⁶He said to him, What is written in the law? how do you read it? ²⁷And he answered, You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your strength, and with all your mind; and your neighbour as yourself. ²⁸And he said to him, You have answered right: do this, and you shall live. ²⁹But he, desiring to justify himself, said to Jesus, And who is my neighbour? ³⁰And Jesus answered, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among robbers, who stripped him of his clothing, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. ³¹And by chance a certain priest came down that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. ³²And likewise a Levite, when he came to that place and saw him, passed by on the other side. ³³But a certain Samaritan, as he traveled, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him, ³⁴And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring on oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. ³⁵And on the next day, when he departed, he took out two denarii, and gave them to the innkeeper, and said to him, Take care of him; and whatever more you spend, when I come again, I will repay you. ³⁶Now which of these three, do you think, was a neighbour to him who fell among the robbers? ³⁷And he said, He who showed mercy on him. Then Jesus said to him, Go, and do likewise. ³⁸Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a woman named Martha received him into her house. ³⁹And she had a sister named Mary, who sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his words. ⁴⁰But Martha was distracted by many tasks, and came to him, and said, Lord, do you not care that my

sister has left me to serve alone? then tell her to help me. ⁴¹And Jesus answered her, Martha, Martha, you are worried and troubled about many things: ⁴²But only one thing is necessary: and Mary has chosen the good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

Chapter 11

An it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said to him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples. ²And he said to them, when you pray, say, Father, Hallowed be your name. Your kingdom come. ³Give us day by day our daily bread. ⁴And forgive our sins; for we also forgive everyone who is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation. ⁵And he said to them, Suppose you have a friend and go to him at midnight, and say to him, Friend, lend me three loaves; ⁶For a friend of mine on a journey has come to me, and I have nothing to set before him. ⁷And from within he shall answer and say, Do not trouble me: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give you anything. ⁸I say to you, Though he will not rise and give him anything because he is his friend, yet because of his persistence he will rise and give him as much as he needs. ⁹And I say to you, Ask, and it shall be given to you; seek, and you shall find; knock, and it shall be opened to you. ¹⁰For every one who asks receives; and he who seeks finds; and to him who knocks it shall be opened. ¹¹Which of you fathers, if your son asks for a fish, will give him a serpent? ¹²Or if he asks for an egg, will offer him a scorpion? ¹³If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask him? ¹⁴And he was casting out a devil that was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil had gone out, the dumb man spoke; and the crowd was amazed. ¹⁵But some of them said, He casts out devils by Beelzebub, the chief of the devils.

¹⁶And others, tempting him, sought from him a sign from heaven. ¹⁷But he, knowing their thoughts, said to them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house divided against itself falls. ¹⁸If Satan is divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? for you say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub. ¹⁹And if I cast out devils by Beelzebub, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges. ²⁰But if I cast out devils by the finger of God, then the kingdom of God has come upon you. ²¹When a strong man, fully armed, guards his house, his goods are safe: ²²But when one stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he takes from him all his armour in which he trusted, and divides the spoils. ²³He who is not with me is against me: and he who does not gather with me scatters. ²⁴When an unclean spirit has gone out of a man, it passes through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he says, I will return to my house from which I came. ²⁵And when it comes, it finds it swept and in order. ²⁶Then it goes, and brings seven other spirits more wicked than itself; and they enter in, and live there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. ²⁷And it came to pass, as he spoke these things, a certain woman in the crowd lifted up her voice, and said to him, Blessed is the womb that bore you, and the breasts which you sucked. ²⁸But he said, Rather, blessed are those who hear the word of God, and keep it. ²⁹And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: it seeks a sign; and no sign shall be given it, but the sign of Jonah the prophet. ³⁰For as Jonah became a sign to the Ninevites, so shall the Son of man be to this generation. ³¹The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, one greater than Solomon is here. ³²The men of Nineveh shall rise up in the judgment with this generation,

and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and, behold, one greater than Jonah is here. ³³No man, after lighting a lamp, puts it in a cellar, or under a bushel, but on a lampstand, that those who come in may see the light. ³⁴The light of the body is the eye: therefore when your eye is good, your whole body also is full of light; but when your eye is bad, your body also is full of darkness. ³⁵Take heed, then, that the light which is within you is not darkness. ³⁶Therefore, if your whole body is full of light, having no dark part in it, it shall be fully illuminated, as when the bright shining of a lamp gives you light. ³⁷And as he spoke, a certain Pharisee begged him to dine with him: and he went in, and reclined at the table. ³⁸And the Pharisee was surprised when he saw that he had not first washed before dinner. ³⁹And the Lord said to him, Now you Pharisees clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but inside you are full of greed and wickedness. ⁴⁰You fools, did not he who made the outside also make the inside? ⁴¹But rather give what you have within as alms; and, behold, all things are clean for you. ⁴²But woe to you, Pharisees! for you tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, but neglect justice and the love of God: these you ought to have done, and not left the others undone. ⁴³Woe to you, Pharisees! for you love the best seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the marketplaces. ⁴⁴Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for you are like unmarked graves, which men walk over unaware. ⁴⁵Then one of the lawyers answered him, Teacher, by saying this you insult us also. ⁴⁶And he said, Woe to you also, lawyers! for you load men with burdens they can hardly carry, and you yourselves will not touch the burdens with one of your fingers. ⁴⁷Woe to you! for you build the tombs of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. ⁴⁸Truly you bear witness that you approve of the deeds of your fathers: for they killed them, and you build their tombs. ⁴⁹For this reason also the wisdom of God said, I will send them prophets and

apostles, and some of them they shall kill and persecute, ⁵⁰That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation; ⁵¹From the blood of Abel to the blood of Zechariah, who perished between the altar and the temple: truly I say to you, It shall be required of this generation. ⁵²Woe to you, lawyers! for you have taken away the key of knowledge: you did not enter in yourselves, and those who were entering in you hindered. ⁵³And as he left, the scribes and Pharisees began to be hostile, and to question him closely on many things: ⁵⁴Lying in wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

Chapter 12

In the meantime, when a great crowd of people had gathered, so that they trod upon each other, he began to say first to his disciples, Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. ²For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; nor hidden, that shall not be known. ³Therefore, whatever you have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which you have spoken in the ear behind closed doors shall be proclaimed upon the housetops. ⁴And I say to you, my friends, Do not be afraid of those who kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. ⁵But I will warn you whom to fear: Fear him, who after he has killed has power to cast into hell; yes, I say to you, Fear him. ⁶Are not five sparrows sold for twopence, and not one of them is forgotten before God? ⁷But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Therefore do not fear: you are of more value than many sparrows. ⁸And I say to you, Whoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God: ⁹But he who denies me before men shall be denied before the angels of God. ¹⁰And whoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but he who

blasphemes against the Holy Spirit shall not be forgiven. ¹¹And when they bring you to the synagogues, and to magistrates, and authorities, take no thought of how you shall defend yourself, or what you shall say: ¹²For the Holy Spirit shall teach you in that very hour what you ought to say. ¹³And one of the company said to him, Teacher, tell my brother to divide the inheritance with me. ¹⁴And he said to him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you? ¹⁵And he said to them, Take heed, and beware of every form of greed: for a man's life does not consist of the abundance of the things which he possesses. ¹⁶And he spoke a parable to them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully: ¹⁷And he thought to himself, What shall I do, because I have no room to store my crops? ¹⁸And he said, This is what I will do: I will pull down my barns, and build bigger ones; and there I will store all my grain and goods. ¹⁹And I will say to my soul, Soul, you have many goods laid up for many years; take your ease, eat, drink, and be merry. ²⁰But God said to him, You fool, this night your soul shall be required of you: then who shall own those things, which you have prepared? ²¹So it is with him who lays up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God. ²²And he said to his disciples, Therefore I say to you, Take no thought for your life, what you shall eat; or for the body, what you shall put on. ²³For life is more than food, and the body is more than clothing. ²⁴Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; they have no storehouse or barn; yet God feeds them: how much more valuable are you than the birds! ²⁵And which of you by being anxious can add one cubit to his stature? ²⁶If you then are not able to do such a small thing, why are you anxious about the rest? ²⁷Consider the lilies, how they grow: they do not toil or spin; and yet I say to you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. ²⁸If then God so clothes the grass, which is in the field today, and tomorrow is cast into the oven; how much

more will he clothe you, O you of little faith? ²⁹And do not seek what you shall eat, or what you shall drink, and do not be of an anxious mind. ³⁰For the nations of the world seek after all these things: and your Father knows that you have need of them. ³¹But rather seek the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added to you. ³²Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. ³³Sell what you have, and give alms; provide yourselves purses which do not grow old, a treasure in heaven that does not fail, where no thief approaches and no moth destroys. ³⁴For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. ³⁵Be dressed and ready, and keep your lamps burning; ³⁶And be like men who wait for their lord to return from the wedding feast; that when he comes and knocks, they may open the door for him immediately. ³⁷Blessed are those servants, whom the lord shall find watching when he comes: truly I say to you, that he shall dress himself to serve, and make them sit down at the table, and will come forth and serve them. ³⁸And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants. ³⁹And know this, that if the owner of the house had known at what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have allowed his house to be broken into. ⁴⁰Therefore you be ready also: for the Son of man will come at a hour when you do not expect. ⁴¹Then Peter said to him, Lord, are you speaking this parable to us, or to everyone? ⁴²And the Lord said, Who then is the faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his servants, to give them their portion of food at the proper time? ⁴³Blessed is that servant, whom his lord shall find so doing when he comes. ⁴⁴Truly I say to you, that he will make him ruler over all that he has. ⁴⁵But if that servant says in his heart, My lord delays his coming; and begins to beat the menservants and maidservants, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken; ⁴⁶The lord of that servant will

come on a day when he is not looking for him, and at a hour he is not aware of, and will cut him in pieces, and will assign him a place with the unbelievers. ⁴⁷And that servant, who knew his lord's will, and did not prepare himself, and did not do his will, shall be beaten with many blows. ⁴⁸But he who did not know, and committed things worthy of a beating, shall be beaten with few blows. For to whomever much is given, of him shall much be required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask all the more. ⁴⁹I have come to send fire on the earth; and how I wish it was already kindled. ⁵⁰But I have a baptism to undergo; and how distressed I am until it is accomplished! ⁵¹Do you suppose that I have come to give peace on earth? I tell you, No; but rather division: ⁵²For from henceforth there shall be five in one house, divided, three against two, and two against three. ⁵³They shall be divided father against son, and son against father; mother against daughter, and daughter against mother; mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law, and daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law. ⁵⁴And he also said to the people, When you see a cloud rise out of the west, immediately you say, A shower is coming; and so it does. ⁵⁵And when you see the south wind blow, you say, There will be heat; and it comes to pass. ⁵⁶You hypocrites, you can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that you do not discern this time? ⁵⁷And why do you not even judge for yourselves what is right? ⁵⁸When you go with your adversary to the magistrate, as you are on the way, make every effort to settle with him, lest he drag you before the judge, and the judge deliver you to the officer, and the officer cast you into prison. ⁵⁹I tell you, you shall not get out of there, until you have paid the very last farthing.

Chapter 13

There were some present at that time who told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. ²And

Jesus answered, saying to them, Do you suppose these Galileans were greater sinners than all the other Galileans, because they suffered such things? ³I tell you, No: but, unless you repent, you shall all likewise perish. ⁴Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell and killed them, do you think that they were more guilty than all the men who lived in Jerusalem? ⁵I tell you, No: but, unless you repent, you shall all likewise perish. ⁶Then he spoke this parable; A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit on it, and found none. ⁷Then he said to the keeper of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I have come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and have found none: cut it down; why should it use up the ground? ⁸And he answered and said to him, Lord, let it alone this year also, until I shall dig about it, and put manure on it: ⁹And if it bears fruit, fine: and if not, then you can cut it down. ¹⁰And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath. ¹¹And, behold, there was a woman who had been crippled by a spirit for eighteen years, and was bowed over, and could not straighten up at all. ¹²And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said to her, Woman, you are freed from your sickness. ¹³And he laid his hands on her: and immediately she straightened up, and glorified God. ¹⁴And the ruler of the synagogue, indignant because Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, said to the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: therefore come during them and be healed, and not on the sabbath day. ¹⁵The Lord then answered him, and said, You hypocrite, does not each one of you on the sabbath untie his ox or his donkey from the stall, and lead him away to water? ¹⁶And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan has bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day? ¹⁷And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced over all the glorious things he was

doing. ¹⁸Then he said, What is the kingdom of God like? and to what shall I compare it? ¹⁹It is like a mustard seed, which a man took, and planted in his garden; and it grew, and became a great tree; and the birds of the air lodged in its branches. ²⁰And again he said, To what shall I compare the kingdom of God? ²¹It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of flour, until it was all leavened. ²²And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and traveling toward Jerusalem. ²³Then someone said to him, Lord, will only a few be saved? And he said to them, ²⁴Strive to enter in at the narrow gate: for many, I say to you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able. ²⁵When once the master of the house has risen up, and has shut the door, and you begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open up to us; then he shall answer and say to you, I do not know where you are from: ²⁶Then you shall begin to say, We ate and drank in your presence, and you taught in our streets. ²⁷But he shall say, I tell you, I do not know where you are from; depart from me, all you workers of iniquity. ²⁸There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when you see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and yourselves thrust out. ²⁹And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall recline at table in the kingdom of God. ³⁰And, behold, there are some who are last who shall be first, and there are some who are first who shall be last. ³¹That same hour some of the Pharisees came, saying to him, Get away, and depart from here: for Herod wants to kill you. ³²And he said to them, Go tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils and perform cures today and tomorrow, and the third day I shall complete my course. ³³Nevertheless, I must journey on today, and tomorrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet should perish outside of Jerusalem. ³⁴O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which kills the prophets, and stones those who are

sent to you; how often would I have gathered your children together, as a hen gathers her brood under her wings, and you would not allow it! ³⁵Behold, your house is left to you desolate: and truly I say to you, You shall not see me, until the time comes when you shall say, Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord.

Chapter 14

And it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat on the sabbath day, that they watched him. ²And, behold, there was a certain man in front of him who had dropsy. ³And Jesus spoke to the lawyers and Pharisees, asking, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day? ⁴But they held their peace. And he took hold of him, and healed him, and let him go; ⁵And answered them, saying, If one of you has a son or an ox fall into a pit on the sabbath day, which of you will not immediately pull him out? ⁶And they could not answer these things. ⁷And he told a parable to those who were invited, when he noticed how they chose the places of honour; saying to them, ⁸When you are invited by someone to a wedding, do not sit down at the place of honour; for one more distinguished than you may have been invited; ⁹And he who invited both of you will come and say to you, Give this man your place; and with shame you will begin to take the lowest place. ¹⁰But when you are invited, go and sit in the lowest place; that when he who invited you comes, he may say to you, Friend, go up higher: then you shall have honour in the presence of those who are at the table with you. ¹¹For whoever exalts himself shall be abased; and he who humbles himself shall be exalted. ¹²Then he said to his host, When you give a luncheon or dinner, do not invite your friends, your brothers, your kinsmen, or your rich neighbours; lest they invite you in return, and you are repaid. ¹³But when you have a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind: ¹⁴And you shall be blessed; for

they cannot repay you: but you shall be repaid at the resurrection of the just. ¹⁵And when one of those who reclined at table with him heard these things, he said to him, Blessed is he who shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. ¹⁶Then he said to him, A certain man made a great banquet, and invited many: ¹⁷And at the banquet time he sent his servant to say to those who were invited, Come; for everything is now ready. ¹⁸And they all alike began to make excuses. The first said to him, I have bought a piece of land, and I must go and see it: Please excuse me. ¹⁹And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I am going to try them out: Please excuse me. ²⁰And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come. ²¹So the servant returned, and told his lord these things. Then the master of the house became angry and said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in here the poor, and the crippled, and the blind, and the lame. ²²And the servant said, Lord, it has been done as you have commanded, and yet there is still room. ²³And the lord said to the servant, Go out into the highways and along the hedgerows, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled. ²⁴For I say to you, That none of those men who were invited shall taste my banquet. ²⁵And great multitudes went with him: and he turned, and said to them, ²⁶If anyone comes to me, and does not hate his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brothers, and sisters, yea, and even his own life, he cannot be my disciple. ²⁷And whoever does not carry his own cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple. ²⁸For which of you, intending to build a tower, does not sit down first and count the cost, whether he has sufficient money to finish it? ²⁹Lest perhaps, after he has laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all who behold it will begin to mock him, ³⁰Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish. ³¹Or what king, going to make war against another king, does not sit down first, and consider

whether he is able with ten thousand to meet him who comes against him with twenty thousand? ³²Or else, while the other is still a great way off, he sends a delegation, and asks terms of peace. ³³So likewise, whoever of you does not forsake all that he has, cannot be my disciple. ³⁴Salt is good: but if it has lost its taste, how shall it be made salty again? ³⁵It is fit for neither the land or the manure pile; it is cast out. He who has ears to hear, let him hear.

Chapter 15

Then all the tax gatherers and sinners drew near to hear him. ²And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receives sinners, and eats with them. ³And he spoke this parable to them, saying, ⁴What man of you, having a hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, does not leave the ninety-nine in the wilderness, and go after the one that is lost, until he finds it? ⁵And when he has found it, he lays it on his shoulders, rejoicing. ⁶And when he comes home, he calls together his friends and neighbours, saying to them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost. ⁷I say to you, that likewise there shall be more joy in heaven over one sinner who repents, than over ninety-nine righteous persons, who do not need to repent. ⁸Or what woman, having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, does not light a lamp, and sweep the house, and seek diligently until she finds it? ⁹And when she has found it, she calls her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the coin which I had lost. ¹⁰Likewise, I say to you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner who repents. ¹¹And he said, A certain man had two sons: ¹²And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me my part of the estate. So he divided his property between them. ¹³And not many days after the younger son gathered everything together, and took a journey into a far country, and there wasted his estate with riotous living. ¹⁴And when he had

spent everything, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want. ¹⁵And he went and hired himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. ¹⁶And he would gladly have filled his stomach with the pods the swine were eating; but no man gave him anything. ¹⁷And when he came to himself, he said, How many of my father's hired servants have bread enough to spare, and I perish with hunger! ¹⁸I will arise and go to my father, and will say to him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in your sight, ¹⁹And am no longer worthy to be called your son: treat me as one of your hired servants. ²⁰And he arose, and went to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and threw his arms around his neck, and kissed him. ²¹And the son said to him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in your sight, and am no longer worthy to be called your son. ²²But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and sandals on his feet: ²³And bring the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat, and be merry: ²⁴For this son of mine was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry. ²⁵Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew near to the house, he heard music and dancing. ²⁶And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant. ²⁷And he said to him, Your brother has come; and your father has killed the fatted calf, because he has received him back safe and sound. ²⁸And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore his father came out, and pleaded with him. ²⁹And he answered his father, Lo, these many years I have served you and never disobeyed your commandment: and yet you never gave me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends: ³⁰But as soon as this son of yours comes home, who has devoured your estate with prostitutes, you kill for him the fatted calf. ³¹And he said to him, Son, you are always with me, and all that I

have is yours. ³²But we had to make merry, and be glad: for this brother of yours was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

Chapter 16

And he also said to his disciples, There was a certain rich man, who had a steward, and charges were brought to him that the steward was wasting his goods. ²And he called him, and said to him, What is this that I hear of you? give an account of your stewardship; for you may no longer be steward. ³Then the steward said to himself, What shall I do? for my lord is taking away my stewardship: I am not strong enough to dig; and I am ashamed to beg. ⁴I know what to do, so that when I am put out of the stewardship, people will receive me into their houses. ⁵So he called in every one of his lord's debtors, and said to the first, How much do you owe to my lord? ⁶And he said, A hundred measures of oil. And he said to him, Take your bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty. ⁷Then he said to another, And how much do you owe? And he said, A hundred measures of wheat. And he said to him, Take your bill, and write eighty. ⁸And the lord commended the dishonest steward, because he had acted shrewdly: for the children of this world are more shrewd in dealing with own kind than are the children of light. ⁹And I say to you, Make friends for yourselves using worldly wealth; that, when it fails, they may receive you into the eternal habitations. ¹⁰He who is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he who is dishonest in the least is also dishonest in much. ¹¹Therefore, if you have not been faithful with worldly wealth, who will entrust you with true riches? ¹²And if you have not been faithful with that which is another man's, who shall give you possessions of your own? ¹³No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. You cannot serve God and money. ¹⁴The Pharisees, who were covetous, heard all these

things: and they derided him. ¹⁵And he said to them, You justify yourselves before men; but God knows your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is an abomination in the sight of God. ¹⁶The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man forces his way into it. ¹⁷And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away, than for one dot of the law to fail. ¹⁸Whoever divorces his wife, and marries another, commits adultery: and whoever marries a divorced woman commits adultery. ¹⁹There was a certain rich man, who was clothed in purple and fine linen, and feasted sumptuously every day: ²⁰And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, who was laid at his gate, covered with sores, ²¹And he longed to eat the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table. Even the dogs came and licked his sores. ²²And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried; ²³And in Hades he lift up his eyes, being in torment, and saw Abraham far off, and Lazarus in his bosom. ²⁴And he cried out, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame. ²⁵But Abraham said, Son, remember that in your lifetime you received your good things, and Lazarus received evil things: but now he is comforted, and you are tormented. ²⁶And beside all this, between us and you a great gulf has been fixed: so that those who would pass from here to you cannot; nor can any pass over from there to us. ²⁷He said, Then I beg you, father, that you would send him to my father's house: ²⁸For I have five brothers. Have him warn them, lest they also come into this place of torment. ²⁹Abraham said to him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them. ³⁰And he said, No, father Abraham: but if someone went to them from the dead, they will repent. ³¹And he said to him, If they will not hear Moses and the prophets, neither will they

be persuaded if someone rises from the dead.

Chapter 17

Then he said to the disciples, It is certain that stumbling blocks will come: but woe to him through whom they come! ²It would be better for him to have a millstone hung around his neck and be cast into the sea than for him to cause one of these little ones to stumble. ³Be on your guard: If your brother sins, rebuke him; and if he repents, forgive him. ⁴And if he sins against you seven times in a day, and seven times a day comes to you, saying, I repent; you must forgive him. ⁵And the apostles said to the Lord, Increase our faith. ⁶And the Lord said, If you had faith as a grain of mustard seed, you could say to this mulberry tree, Be plucked up by the root, and be planted in the sea; and it would obey you. ⁷But which of you, having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say to him when he has come in from the field, Go sit down to eat? ⁸Will he not rather say to him, Make something for my supper, and gird yourself, and serve me until I eat and drink; and afterward you shall eat and drink? ⁹Does he thank that servant because he did as he was commanded? ¹⁰So likewise you, when you have done all those things which are commanded of you, say, We are unworthy servants: we have merely done our duty. ¹¹And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed between Samaria and Galilee. ¹²And as he entered into a certain village, ten leprous men met him. They stood at a distance, ¹³And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us. ¹⁴And when he saw them, he said to them, Go show yourselves to the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed. ¹⁵And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God, ¹⁶And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan. ¹⁷And Jesus answered, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine? ¹⁸Was no one found who returned to give

glory to God, except this foreigner. ¹⁹And he said to him, Arise, go your way: your faith has made you well. ²⁰And when he was asked by the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God does not come with signs: ²¹Nor shall they say, Look, here it is! or, look there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you. ²²And he said to the disciples, The days will come, when you shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and you shall not see it. ²³And they shall say to you, See here!; or, see there!; do not go not after them, or follow them. ²⁴For as the lightning flashes in one part of the sky and shines to the other; so shall also the Son of man be in his day. ²⁵But first he must suffer many things, and be rejected by this generation. ²⁶As it was in the days of Noah, so it shall also be in the days of the Son of man. ²⁷They ate, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all. ²⁸It was the same in the days of Lot; they ate, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they built; ²⁹But on the day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all. ³⁰Even so shall it be on the day when the Son of man is revealed. ³¹On that day, let him who is upon the housetop, and his goods in the house, not come down to take them away: and likewise let not him who is in the field turn back. ³²Remember Lot's wife. ³³Whoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whoever shall lose his life shall preserve it. ³⁴I tell you, in that night two shall be in one bed; one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. ³⁵Two women shall be grinding together; one shall be taken, and the other left. ³⁶[Two men shall be in the field; one shall be taken, and the other left.] ³⁷And they answered and said to him, Where, Lord? And he said to them, Wherever the body is, there will the vultures be gathered.

Chapter 18

And he spoke a parable to them to show that men ought always to pray, and not loose heart; ²Saying, There was a judge in a city, who did not fear God or respect man: ³And there was a widow in that city; and she kept coming to him, saying, Give me justice against my adversary. ⁴And he would not for a while: but afterward he said to himself, Though I do not fear God or respect man; ⁵Yet because this widow bothers me, I will give her justice, lest by her continual coming she wear me out. ⁶And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge says. ⁷And shall not God vindicate his elect, who cry day and night to him, and will he delay long with them? ⁸I tell you that he will vindicate them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man comes, shall he find faith on the earth? ⁹And he spoke this parable to certain people who trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others: ¹⁰Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a tax gatherer. ¹¹The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank you that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this tax gatherer. ¹²I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess. ¹³And the tax gatherer, standing far off, would not lift up so much as his eyes to heaven, but beat upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me, a sinner. ¹⁴I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one who exalts himself shall be abased; and he who humbles himself shall be exalted. ¹⁵And they also brought infants to him, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw this, they rebuked them. ¹⁶But Jesus called them to him, and said, Let the little children come to me, and do not hinder them: for to such belongs the kingdom of God. ¹⁷Truly I say to you, Whoever does not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall by no means enter it. ¹⁸And a certain ruler asked him, Good Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? ¹⁹And

Jesus said to him, Why do you call me good? no one is good, except God alone. ²⁰You know the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour your father and your mother. ²¹And he said, All these I have kept from my youth up. ²²Now when Jesus heard this, he said to him, You still lack one thing: sell all that you have, and give to the poor, and you shall have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. ²³And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich. ²⁴And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hard it is for those who have riches to enter the kingdom of God! ²⁵It is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God. ²⁶And those who heard it said, Who then can be saved? ²⁷And he said, Things that are impossible with men are possible with God. ²⁸Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed you. ²⁹And he said to them, Truly I say to you, There is no man who has left house, or parents, or brothers, or wife, or children, for the sake of the kingdom of God, ³⁰Who shall not receive many times more in this present time, and in the world to come, life everlasting. ³¹Then he took the twelve aside, and said to them, Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished. ³²For he shall be delivered to the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully treated, and spit upon: ³³And they shall flog him, and put him to death: and on the third day he shall rise again. ³⁴And they understood none of these things: this saying was hidden from them, and they did not comprehend the things which were spoken. ³⁵And it came to pass, that when he came near to Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the road begging: ³⁶And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant. ³⁷And they told him, Jesus of Nazareth is passing by. ³⁸And he cried out, Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me. ³⁹And those who led the way rebuked him, telling

him to hold his peace: but he cried out all the more, Son of David, have mercy on me. ⁴⁰And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be brought to him: and when he had come near, he asked him, ⁴¹What do you want me to do for you? And he said, Lord, I want to receive my sight. ⁴²And Jesus said to him, Receive your sight: your faith has healed you. ⁴³And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw it, gave praise to God.

Chapter 19

And Jesus entered and was passing through Jericho. ²And, behold, there was a man named Zacchaeus, who was the chief among the tax gatherers, and he was rich. ³And he sought to see who Jesus was; but could not because of the crowd, for he was of small stature. ⁴And he ran ahead, and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him: for he was to pass that way. ⁵And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said to him, Zacchaeus, make haste, and come down; for today I must stay at your house. ⁶And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully. ⁷And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, He has gone to be the guest of a man who is a sinner. ⁸And Zacchaeus stood, and said to the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have defrauded any man of anything, I will repay it fourfold. ⁹And Jesus said to him, This day salvation has come to this house, because he also is a son of Abraham. ¹⁰For the Son of man has come to seek and to save that which was lost. ¹¹And while they listened to these things, he told a parable, because he was near to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God would immediately appear. ¹²Therefore he said, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and then to return. ¹³And he called his ten servants, and gave them ten minas, and said to them, Trade with these until I come. ¹⁴But his

citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We do not want this man to reign over us. ¹⁵And it came to pass, that when he returned, having received the kingdom, that he commanded the servants to whom he had given the money to be called to him, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading. ¹⁶The first came, saying, Lord, your mina has gained ten minas. ¹⁷And he said to him, Well done, you good servant: because you have been faithful in a very little, take authority over ten cities. ¹⁸And the second came, saying, Lord, your mina has gained five minas. ¹⁹And he said likewise to him, You shall be in authority over five cities. ²⁰And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is your mina, which I have kept laid up in a handkerchief: ²¹For I feared you, because you are a severe man: you take up what you have not laid down, and reap what you did not sow. ²²And he said to him, Out of your own mouth will I judge you, you wicked servant. You knew that I was a severe man, taking up what I did not lay down, and reaping what I did not sow: ²³Why then did you not put my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have collected it with interest? ²⁴And he said to those who stood by, Take from him the mina, and give it to him who has ten minas. ²⁵And they said to him, Lord, he already has ten minas. ²⁶I say to you, To everyone who has shall more be given; and from him who has not, even what he has shall be taken away from him. ²⁷As for my enemies, those who did not want me to reign over them, bring them here, and kill them in front of me. ²⁸And when he had spoken these things, he went on ahead, ascending to Jerusalem. ²⁹And it came to pass, when he had come near to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called Olivet, he sent two of his disciples, ³⁰Saying, Go into the village opposite you; and as you enter it you shall find a colt tied, on which no one has ever sat: untie it, and bring it here. ³¹And if anyone asks you, Why are you untying it? you shall say, Because the Lord has need of it. ³²And those

who were sent went their way, and found it as he had said. ³³And as they were untying the colt, its owners said to them, Why are you untying the colt? ³⁴And they said, The Lord has need of it. ³⁵And they brought it to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they put Jesus on it. ³⁶And as he went, they spread their clothes on the road. ³⁷And as he was coming near, at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen; ³⁸Saying, Blessed is the King who comes in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest. ³⁹And some of the Pharisees in the multitude said to him, Teacher, rebuke your disciples. ⁴⁰And he answered and said to them, I tell you that if they should hold their peace, the very stones would cry out. ⁴¹And when he had come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it, ⁴²Saying, If you, even you, had only known on this day, the things which make for peace! but now they are hidden from your eyes. ⁴³For the days shall come upon you, when your enemies shall build an embankment about you, and surround you, and keep you in on every side, ⁴⁴And shall level you to the ground, and your children within you; and they shall not leave in you one stone upon another; because you did not know the time of your visitation. ⁴⁵And he went into the temple, and began to cast out those who were selling; ⁴⁶Saying to them, It is written, My house shall be a house of prayer: but you have made it a den of thieves. ⁴⁷And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the leaders of the people sought to destroy him, ⁴⁸But could not find what they might do: for all the people hung upon his words.

Chapter 20

And it came to pass, on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came up to him with the elders, ²And

said to him, Tell us by what authority you do these things? or who it is who gave you this authority? ³And he answered and said to them, I will also ask you one thing; and you answer me: ⁴The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or from men? ⁵And they discussed among themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did you not believe him? ⁶But if we say, From men, all the people will stone us, for they are persuaded that John was a prophet. ⁷And they answered that they did not know from where it came. ⁸And Jesus said to them, Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things. ⁹Then he began to tell the people this parable; A certain man planted a vineyard, and rented it out to tenants, and went into a far country for a long time. ¹⁰And at harvest time he sent a servant to the tenants, that they should give him some of the fruit of the vineyard: but the tenants beat him, and sent him away empty-handed. ¹¹He sent another servant: and they beat him also, and treated him shamefully, and sent him away empty-handed. ¹²And he sent a third: and they wounded him, and cast him out. ¹³Then the lord of the vineyard said, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will respect him when they see him. ¹⁴But when the tenants saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours. ¹⁵So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What then shall the lord of the vineyard do to them? ¹⁶He shall come and destroy these tenants, and shall give the vineyard to others. When they heard this, they said, God forbid. ¹⁷And he looked at them, and said, What then is this that is written, The stone which the builders rejected has become the cornerstone? ¹⁸Whoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but on whomever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder. ¹⁹And the chief priests and the scribes sought to lay hands on him that same hour, for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them; but they feared

the people. ²⁰So they watched him, and sent forth spies, who pretended to be sincere, that they might catch him in his words, that they might deliver him to the power and authority of the governor. ²¹And they asked him, Teacher, we know that you speak and teach correctly, and that you are not partial to any person, but teach the way of God truly: ²²Is it lawful for us to pay taxes to Caesar, or not? ²³But he perceived their craftiness, and said to them, ²⁴Show me a denarius. Whose image and inscription are on it? They answered, Caesar's. ²⁵And he said to them, Then render to Caesar the things which are Caesar's, and to God the things which are God's. ²⁶And they could not trap him in what he said before the people: they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace. ²⁷Then some of the Sadducees, who deny that there is any resurrection, came to him, and they asked him, ²⁸Teacher, Moses wrote to us, If any man's brother dies, leaving a wife and no children, that man should take the widow, and raise up children for his brother. ²⁹Now there were seven brothers: the first took a wife, and died without children. ³⁰And the second, ³¹And the third took her; as did all seven: and they left no children, and died. ³²Last of all the woman died. ³³Therefore, in the resurrection, whose wife will she be? for all seven had her as wife. ³⁴Jesus answered and said to them, The people of this age marry, and are given in marriage: ³⁵But those who shall be accounted worthy to obtain that age, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage: ³⁶Nor can they die any more: for they are like the angels; and are the children of God, since they are children of the resurrection. ³⁷That the dead are raised, even Moses showed in the account of the bush, when he called the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. ³⁸For he is not the God of the dead, but of the living: for all are alive to him. ³⁹Then certain of the scribes answered, Teacher, you have spoken well. ⁴⁰And after that they dared not ask

him any more questions. ⁴¹And he said to them, How is it that they say the Christ is David's son? ⁴²David himself says in the book of Psalms, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit at my right hand, ⁴³Until I make your enemies a footstool for your feet. ⁴⁴Therefore David calls him Lord; so how is he then his son? ⁴⁵Then in the hearing of all the people he said to his disciples, ⁴⁶Beware of the scribes, who like to walk about in long robes, and love greetings in the marketplaces, and the best seats in the synagogues, and the places of honour at feasts; ⁴⁷They devour widows' houses, and for a show make long prayers: they shall receive the greater condemnation.

Chapter 21

And he looked up, and saw the rich people putting their gifts into the treasury. ²And he also saw a certain poor widow putting in two small copper coins. ³And he said, Truly I say to you, that this poor widow has put in more than all of them: ⁴For all these have given offerings to God out of their abundance: but she in her poverty has put in all she had to live on. ⁵And as some spoke of the temple, how it was adorned with beautiful stones and gifts, he said, ⁶As for these things which you behold, the days will come, in which there shall not be one stone left upon another; every one of them shall be thrown down. ⁷And they asked him, saying, Teacher, when shall these things happen? and what sign will there be that these things are about to take place? ⁸And he said, Take heed that you are not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am the Christ; and, the time draws near: do not go after them. ⁹And when you hear of wars and disturbances, do not be terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end does not follow immediately. ¹⁰Then said he to them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: ¹¹And there shall be great earthquakes in various places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and

great signs from heaven. ¹²But before all this, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, and you shall be brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake. ¹³And it shall be a time for you to bear testimony. ¹⁴Therefore, settle it in your hearts, not to meditate beforehand how you shall answer: ¹⁵For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to resist or refute. ¹⁶And you shall be betrayed both by parents, and brothers, and relatives, and friends; and some of you shall they cause to be put to death. ¹⁷And you shall be hated by all for my name's sake. ¹⁸But not a hair of your head shall perish. ¹⁹By your perseverance you shall win your souls. ²⁰And when you shall see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, then know that its desolation is near. ²¹Then let those who are in Judaea flee to the mountains; and let those who are inside the city depart; and let not those who are in the country enter into it. ²²For these are days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled. ²³But woe to those who are with child, and to those who nurse infants, in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people. ²⁴And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down by the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled. ²⁵And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth nations shall be distressed and perplexed by the roaring waves of the sea; ²⁶Men's hearts failing them for fear and foreboding of those things which are coming upon the earth: for the powers of the heavens shall be shaken. ²⁷And then they shall see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. ²⁸And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draws near. ²⁹And he told them a parable; Behold the fig tree, and all the trees; ³⁰When they shoot forth leaves, you see

and know for yourselves that summer is at hand. ³¹So likewise, when you see these things come to pass, know that the kingdom of God is at hand. ³²Truly I say to you, This generation shall not pass away, until all is fulfilled. ³³Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away. ³⁴And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be weighed down with dissipation, and drunkenness, and the cares of this life, so that day comes upon you unexpectedly like a snare. ³⁵For as a snare shall it come upon all those who live on the face of the whole earth. ³⁶Watch therefore, and pray always, that you may be strong and accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man. ³⁷Now in the daytime he was teaching in the temple; and at night he went out, and stayed on the mount that is called Olivet. ³⁸And all the people came to the temple early in the morning to hear him.

Chapter 22

Now the feast of unleavened bread, which is called the Passover, drew near. ²And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people. ³Then Satan entered into Judas, called Iscariot, one the twelve. ⁴And he went his way, and discussed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him to them. ⁵They were glad, and agreed to give him money. ⁶So he consented, and sought an opportunity to betray him to them in the absence of the multitude. ⁷Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover lamb must be killed. ⁸And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare the passover for us, that we may eat it. ⁹And they said to him, Where will you have us prepare it? ¹⁰And he said to them, Behold, when you enter the city, a man shall meet you there, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house that he enters. ¹¹And you shall say to the owner of the house, The Teacher says to you, Where is the guest chamber, where I shall eat the

passover with my disciples? ¹²And he shall show you a large upper room, furnished: make ready there. ¹³And they went, and found it as he had said to them: and they made ready the passover. ¹⁴And when the hour had come, he sat down, and the apostles with him. ¹⁵And he said to them, I have earnestly desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer: ¹⁶For I say to you, I will not eat it again, until it is fulfilled in the kingdom of God. ¹⁷And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves: ¹⁸For I say to you, I will not drink again of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come. ¹⁹And he took bread, and gave thanks, and broke it, and gave to them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: do this in remembrance of me. ²⁰Likewise he took the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new covenant in my blood. ²¹But, behold, the hand of him who betrays me is with me on the table. ²²Truly the Son of man goes, as it was determined: but woe to that man by whom he is betrayed! ²³And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing. ²⁴And there was also a dispute among them as to which of them should be accounted the greatest. ²⁵And he said to them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and those who exercise authority over them are called benefactors. ²⁶But not so with you: but he who is greatest among you, let him be as the youngest; and he who rules, as he who serves. ²⁷For which is greater, he who reclines at table, or he who serves? is it not he who reclines at table? but I am among you as one who serves. ²⁸You are those who have stood by me in my trials. ²⁹And I grant to you a kingdom, as my Father has granted to me; ³⁰That you may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel. ³¹And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan has demanded to have you, that he might sift you as wheat: ³²But I have prayed for you, that your faith will not fail: and when you have turned

back, strengthen your brethren. ³³And he said to him, Lord, I am ready to go with you, both into prison, and to death. ³⁴And he said, I tell you, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before you have thrice denied that you know me. ³⁵And he said to them, When I sent you out without purse, or bag, or sandals, did you lack anything? And they said, Nothing. ³⁶Then he said to them, But now, he who has a purse, let him take it, and likewise a bag; and he who has no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one. ³⁷For I say to you, that this scripture must yet be fulfilled in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for that which refers to me has its fulfillment. ³⁸And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said to them, It is enough. ³⁹And he came out, and went, as was his custom, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples followed him. ⁴⁰When he arrived at the place, he said to them, Pray that you may not enter into temptation. ⁴¹And he withdrew from them about a stone's throw, and knelt down, and prayed, ⁴²Saying, Father, if you are willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but yours, be done. ⁴³And there appeared to him an angel from heaven, strengthening him. ⁴⁴And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was like great drops of blood falling down to the ground. ⁴⁵And when he rose up from prayer, and came to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow, ⁴⁶And said to them, Why do you sleep? rise and pray, that you may not enter into temptation. ⁴⁷And while he yet spoke, behold a multitude came, and he who was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near to Jesus to kiss him. ⁴⁸But Jesus said to him, Judas, do you betray the Son of man with a kiss? ⁴⁹When those who were around him saw what was about to happen, they said to him, Lord, shall we strike with the sword? ⁵⁰And one of them struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear. ⁵¹And Jesus answered, No more of this. And he touched his ear, and healed

him. ⁵²Then Jesus said to the chief priests, and officers of the temple, and the elders, who had come to him, Have you come out, as against a robber, with swords and clubs? ⁵³When I was with you daily in the temple, you did not stretch forth hands against me: but this is your hour, when darkness reigns. ⁵⁴Then they seized him, and led him away, and brought him into the high priest's house. And Peter followed from afar. ⁵⁵And when they had kindled a fire in the middle of the courtyard, and sat down together, Peter sat among them. ⁵⁶But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him. ⁵⁷And he denied it, saying, Woman, I do not know him. ⁵⁸And after a little while another saw him, and said, You are also one of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not. ⁵⁹And after about an hour another insisted, Truly this man was also with him: for he is a Galilean. ⁶⁰And Peter said, Man, I do not know what you are saying. And immediately, while he yet spoke, the cock crowed. ⁶¹And the Lord turned, and looked at Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said to him, Before the cock crows today, you shall deny me thrice. ⁶²And he went out, and wept bitterly. ⁶³And the men who held Jesus mocked him, and struck him. ⁶⁴And they blindfolded him, and struck him on the face, and asked him, Prophecy, who was it who struck you? ⁶⁵And they spoke many other insulting things against him. ⁶⁶And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying, ⁶⁷Are you the Christ? tell us. And he said to them, If I tell you, you will not believe: ⁶⁸And if I question you, you will not answer me. ⁶⁹Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God. ⁷⁰Then they all said, Are you then the Son of God? And he said to them, You say that I am. ⁷¹And they said, What need have we of further testimony? for we ourselves have heard from his own mouth.

Chapter 23

And the whole multitude of them arose, and led him to Pilate. ²And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting our nation, and forbidding us to give taxes to Caesar, saying that he himself is Christ a King. ³And Pilate asked him, Are you the King of the Jews? And he answered him, You have said so. ⁴Then Pilate said to the chief priests and to the people, I find no fault in this man. ⁵And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirs up the people, teaching throughout all Judaea, beginning in Galilee and coming all the way to this place. ⁶When Pilate heard this, he asked whether the man was a Galilaean. ⁷And as soon as he learned that he belonged to Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who was himself also in Jerusalem at that time. ⁸And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceedingly glad: for he had long wanted to see him, because he had heard many things about him; and he hoped to see a miracle done by him. ⁹Then he questioned him at length; but he made no answer. ¹⁰The chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him. ¹¹And Herod with his men of war treated him with contempt, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate. ¹²And that same day Pilate and Herod became friends: for before there had been enmity between them. ¹³And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people, ¹⁴Said to them, You have brought this man to me, as one who perverts the people: but, behold, having examined him before you, I found no fault in this man regarding those things of which you accuse him: ¹⁵No, nor did Herod: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death has been done by him. ¹⁶Therefore I will chastise him, and release him. ¹⁷[For he was obliged to release one man to them at the feast.] ¹⁸But they all cried out at once, saying, Away with this man, and release to us Barabbas: ¹⁹(Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder,

was cast into prison.) ²⁰Pilate, wanting to release Jesus, spoke to them again. ²¹But they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him. ²²And he said to them a third time, Why, what evil has he done? I have found in him no crime deserving death: therefore I will chastise him, and let him go. ²³And they were insistent, with loud voices demanding that he be crucified. And their voices prevailed. ²⁴So Pilate pronounced the sentence they demanded. ²⁵And he released to them the one they asked for, he who had been cast into prison for sedition and murder; but he delivered Jesus over to their will. ²⁶And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming in from the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might carry it after Jesus. ²⁷And there followed him a great company of people, and of women who bewailed and lamented him. ²⁸But Jesus, turning to them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, do not weep for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children. ²⁹For, behold, the days are coming when they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bore, and the breasts which never nursed. ³⁰Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall upon us; and to the hills, Cover us. ³¹For if they do these things when the wood is green, what shall happen when it is dry? ³²And there were also two others, criminals, who were led away with him to be put to death. ³³And when they had come to the place, which is called The Skull, there they crucified him, and the criminals, one on the right hand, and the other on the left. ³⁴Then Jesus said, Father, forgive them; for they do not know what they do. And they divided his clothing by casting lots. ³⁵The people stood watching. And the rulers derided him, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he is the Christ, the chosen of God. ³⁶And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him wine vinegar, ³⁷And saying, If you are the king of the Jews, save yourself. ³⁸Now there was also an inscription written over him, THIS IS THE KING OF

THE JEWS. ³⁹And one of the criminals who was hung there railed at him, saying, If you are the Christ, save yourself and us. ⁴⁰But the other rebuked him, saying, Do you not fear God, since you are under the same condemnation? ⁴¹And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man has done nothing wrong. ⁴²And he said to Jesus, Lord, remember me when you come into your kingdom. ⁴³And Jesus said to him, Truly I say to you, Today you shall be with me in paradise. ⁴⁴And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour, ⁴⁵For the sun was darkened. And the veil of the temple was torn in two. ⁴⁶And Jesus cried out with a loud voice, and said, Father, into your hands I commit my spirit: and having said this, he breathed his last. ⁴⁷Now when the centurion saw what had taken place, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man. ⁴⁸And all the people who came together to see the sight, when they saw the things that had taken place, struck their breasts, and returned. ⁴⁹And all his acquaintances, and the women who followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things. ⁵⁰Now, behold, there was a man named Joseph, a member of the council; a good man, and just: ⁵¹(Who had not consented to their decision and deed;) a man from Arimathaea, a city of the Jews: who was himself waiting for the kingdom of God. ⁵²This man went to Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus. ⁵³And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a tomb cut into the stone, where no man had ever before been laid. ⁵⁴It was the day of preparation, and the sabbath drew near. ⁵⁵Now the women who came with him from Galilee, followed behind, and beheld the tomb, and how his body was laid. ⁵⁶Then they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested on the sabbath day according to the commandment.

Chapter 24

Now upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came to the tomb, bringing the spices which they had prepared. ²And they found the stone rolled away from the tomb. ³They entered, but did not find the body of the Lord Jesus. ⁴And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed about this, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments: ⁵They were afraid, and bowed their faces to the earth, and the men said to them, Why do you seek the living among the dead? ⁶He is not here, but has risen: remember how he spoke to you when he was still in Galilee, ⁷Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again. ⁸And they remembered his words, ⁹And returned from the tomb, and told all these things to the eleven, and to all the rest. ¹⁰They were Mary of Magdala, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James, and other women with them, who told these things to the apostles. ¹¹And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they did not believe them. ¹²Then Peter arose, and ran to the tomb; and stooping down, he saw the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering to himself at that which had come to pass. ¹³And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was about seven miles from Jerusalem. ¹⁴And they talked together of all these things which had happened. ¹⁵And it came to pass, that, while they were conversing and discussing, Jesus himself drew near, and went along with them. ¹⁶But their eyes were kept from recognizing him. ¹⁷And he said to them, What is it that you are discussing with each other as you walk? And they stood still, looking downcast. ¹⁸And one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answered him, Are you the only visitor in Jerusalem who does not know the things which have come to pass there in these days? ¹⁹And he said to them, What things? And they said to him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, who was a prophet

mighty in deed and word before God and all the people: ²⁰And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him up to be condemned to death, and have crucified him. ²¹But we trusted that it was he who would redeem Israel: and beside all this, today is the third day since these things happened. ²²Yea, and certain women of our company astonished us, for they were at the tomb early; ²³And they did not find his body. They came back, saying that they had seen a vision of angels, who said that he was alive. ²⁴And certain of those who were with us went to the tomb, and found it just as the women had said: but him they did not see. ²⁵Then he said to them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken: ²⁶Was it not necessary for the Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory? ²⁷And beginning with Moses and all the prophets, he explained to them all the things concerning himself in the scriptures. ²⁸And they drew near to the village, where they were going: and he acted as though he would have gone farther. ²⁹But they urged him strongly, saying, Stay with us: for it is getting toward evening, and the day is nearly over. And he went in to stay with them. ³⁰And it came to pass, as he was at table with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and broke it, and gave it to them. ³¹And their eyes were opened, and they recognized him; and he vanished out of their sight. ³²And they said to one another, Did not our hearts burn within us, while he talked with us along the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures? ³³They rose up that same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, along with those who were with them, ³⁴Saying, The Lord has risen indeed, and has appeared to Simon. ³⁵And they told what had happened on the road, and how he was recognized by them in the breaking of bread. ³⁶And as they spoke of this, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and said to them, Peace be with you. ³⁷But they were terrified and frightened, and supposed that they

were seeing a spirit. ³⁸And he said to them, Why are you troubled? and why do doubts arise in your hearts? ³⁹Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: touch me, and see; for a spirit does not have flesh and bones, as you see that I have. ⁴⁰And when he had thus spoken, he showed them his hands and his feet. ⁴¹And while they still did not believe because of joy, and marvelled, he said to them, Have you anything here to eat? ⁴²And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish. ⁴³And he took it, and ate it before them. ⁴⁴He said to them, These are the words which I spoke to you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which are written about me in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms. ⁴⁵Then he opened their minds, that they might understand the scriptures, ⁴⁶And said to them, Thus it is written, that the Christ should suffer, and rise from the dead on the third day: ⁴⁷And that repentance for forgiveness of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. ⁴⁸You are witnesses of these things. ⁴⁹And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but stay in the city, until you are clothed with power from on high. ⁵⁰And he led them out as far as Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them. ⁵¹And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven. ⁵²And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy: ⁵³And were continually in the temple, praising God.

John

Chapter 1

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. ²He was in the beginning with God. ³All things were made by him; and without him was nothing made that was made. ⁴In him was life; and the life was the light of men. ⁵And the light shines in the darkness; and the darkness has not comprehended it. ⁶There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. ⁷He came as a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe. ⁸He was not the Light, but was sent to bear witness to the Light. ⁹The true Light, which enlightens every man, was coming into the world. ¹⁰He was in the world, and the world was made by him, but the world did not know him. ¹¹He came to his own, and his own did not receive him. ¹²But as many as received him, to them he gave the right to become the children of God, even to those who believe in his name: ¹³Who were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. ¹⁴And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, glory as of the only begotten from the Father,) full of grace and truth. ¹⁵John bore witness to him, and cried out, saying, This was he of whom I spoke, He who comes after me ranks above me: for he was before me. ¹⁶And of his fulness we have all received, and grace upon grace. ¹⁷For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came through Jesus Christ. ¹⁸No man has seen God at any time; but God the only Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, he has made him known. ¹⁹And this is the witness of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who are you? ²⁰And he confessed, and did not deny; but confessed, I am not the Christ. ²¹And they asked him, What then? Are you Elijah? And he said, I am not. Are you the prophet? And he answered, No. ²²Then they said to him, Who are you? that we

may give an answer to those who sent us. What do you say about yourself? ²³He said, I am the voice of one crying out in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as the prophet Isaiah said. ²⁴Now they had been sent by the Pharisees. ²⁵And they asked him, Why do you baptize then, if you are not the Christ, or Elijah, or the prophet? ²⁶John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but one stands among you, whom you do not know; ²⁷It is he who comes after me, the thong of whose sandal I am not worthy to untie. ²⁸These things took place in Bethany, beyond the Jordan, where John was baptizing. ²⁹The next day John saw Jesus coming to him, and said, Behold the Lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world. ³⁰This is he of whom I said, After me comes a man who ranks above me: for he was before me. ³¹And I did not know him: but I came baptizing with water that he might be revealed to Israel. ³²And John bore witness, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it remained upon him. ³³And I did not know him: but he who sent me to baptize with water said to me, He upon whom you see the Spirit descend and remain, this is he who baptizes with the Holy Spirit. ³⁴And I have seen, and have borne witness that this is the Son of God. ³⁵Again the next day John stood with two of his disciples; ³⁶And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he said, Behold the Lamb of God! ³⁷And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus. ³⁸Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and said to them, What do you seek? They said to him, Rabbi, (which translated means Teacher,) where are you staying? ³⁹He said to them, Come and see. They came and saw where he was staying, and remained with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour. ⁴⁰One of the two who heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. ⁴¹He first found his brother Simon, and said to him, We have found the Messiah, which translated means Christ. ⁴²And he brought him to Jesus.

And when Jesus saw him, he said, You are Simon the son of John: you shall be called Cephas, which translated means, Peter. ⁴³The day following Jesus decided to go forth into Galilee; and he found Philip, and said to him, Follow me. ⁴⁴Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter. ⁴⁵Philip found Nathanael, and said to him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, wrote about, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph. ⁴⁶And Nathanael said to him, Can any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip said to him, Come and see. ⁴⁷Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and said of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile! ⁴⁸Nathanael said to him, How do you know me? Jesus answered and said to him, Before Philip called you, when you were under the fig tree, I saw you. ⁴⁹Nathanael answered and said to him, Rabbi, you are the Son of God; you are the King of Israel. ⁵⁰Jesus answered him, Because I said to you, I saw you under the fig tree, do you believe? you shall see greater things than these. ⁵¹And he said to him, Truly, truly, I say to you, You shall see heaven opened, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

Chapter 2

On the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there: ²And both Jesus and his disciples were invited to the marriage. ³And when the wine gave out, the mother of Jesus said to him, They have no wine. ⁴Jesus said to her, Woman, what have I to do with you? my hour has not yet come. ⁵His mother said to the servants, Whatever he says to you, do it. ⁶Now there were six waterpots of stone set there, for the Jewish custom of purification, containing twenty or thirty gallons apiece. ⁷Jesus said to them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim. ⁸And he said to them, Now draw some out, and take it to the

steward of the feast. So they took it. ⁹When the steward of the feast tasted the water that had become wine, and did not know where it came from: (but the servants who drew the water knew;) the steward of the feast called the bridegroom, ¹⁰And said to him, Every man serves the good wine at the beginning; and when men have drunk freely, then that which is worse: but you have kept the good wine until now. ¹¹This, the beginning of his miraculous signs, Jesus performed in Cana of Galilee, and manifested his glory; and his disciples believed in him. ¹²After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brothers, and his disciples: and they stayed there not many days. ¹³And the passover of the Jews was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem, ¹⁴And found in the temple those who sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting there: ¹⁵And when he had made a whip of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, with the sheep, and the oxen; and he poured out the changers' money, and overturned their tables; ¹⁶And said to those who sold doves, Take these things away; do not make my Father's house a house of merchandise. ¹⁷And his disciples remembered that it was written, Zeal for your house will consume me. ¹⁸Then the Jews answered and said to him, What sign do you show us, seeing that you do these things? ¹⁹Jesus answered and said to them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up. ²⁰Then the Jews said, It took forty-six years to build this temple, and will you raise it up in three days? ²¹But he spoke of the temple of his body. ²²Therefore, when he had risen from the dead, his disciples remembered he had said this to them; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had spoken. ²³Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, during the feast, many believed in his name, when they saw the miraculous signs which he did. ²⁴But Jesus did not entrust himself to them, because he knew all men, ²⁵And needed no one to testify about

man: for he himself knew what was in man.

Chapter 3

There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews: ²He came to Jesus by night, and said to him, Rabbi, we know that you are a teacher come from God: for no man can do the miraculous signs that you do, unless God is with him. ³Jesus answered and said to him, Truly, truly, I say to you, Unless a man is born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. ⁴Nicodemus said to him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter a second time into his mother's womb, and be born? ⁵Jesus answered, Truly, truly, I say to you, Unless a man is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God. ⁶That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. ⁷Do not marvel that I said to you, You must be born again. ⁸The wind blows where it wishes, and you hear the sound of it, but can not tell from where it comes, and where it goes: so it is with everyone who is born of the Spirit. ⁹Nicodemus answered and said to him, How can these things be? ¹⁰Jesus answered and said to him, Are you a teacher of Israel, and do not know these things? ¹¹Truly, truly, I say to you, We speak what we know, and testify of what we have seen; but you do not receive our testimony. ¹²If I have told you earthly things, and you do not believe, how shall you believe, if I tell you of heavenly things? ¹³No man has ascended to heaven, but he who came down from heaven, the Son of man. ¹⁴And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, so must the Son of man be lifted up: ¹⁵That whoever believes in him may have eternal life. ¹⁶For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whoever believes in him should not perish, but have eternal life. ¹⁷For God did not send his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world might be saved through him. ¹⁸He who believes in him is not condemned: but he who does not

believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. ¹⁹And this is the judgment, that the light has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. ²⁰For everyone who does evil hates the light, and does not come to the light, lest his deeds should be exposed. ²¹But he who practices the truth comes to the light, that his deeds may be shown to have been done through God. ²²After these things Jesus and his disciples came into the land of Judaea; and there he remained with them, and baptized. ²³And John also was baptizing in Aenon near Salim, because there was much water there: and people came, and were baptized. ²⁴For John had not yet been cast into prison. ²⁵Then there arose a question between some of John's disciples and a Jew about purifying. ²⁶And they came to John, and said to him, Rabbi, he who was with you beyond the Jordan, to whom you bore witness, behold, he is baptizing, and all men are going to him. ²⁷John answered, A man can receive nothing, unless it has been given to him from heaven. ²⁸You yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I have been sent before him. ²⁹He who has the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, who stands and hears him, rejoices greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: therefore this joy of mine is fulfilled. ³⁰He must increase, but I must decrease. ³¹He who comes from above is above all: he who is of the earth is earthly, and speaks of the earth: he who comes from heaven is above all. ³²And what he has seen and heard, to that he testifies; yet no man receives his testimony. ³³He who has received his testimony has set his seal to this, that God is true. ³⁴For he whom God has sent speaks the words of God: for God gives the Spirit without measure. ³⁵The Father loves the Son, and has given all things into his hand. ³⁶He who believes in the Son has eternal life: but he who disobeys the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God rests upon him.

Chapter 4

Therefore, when the Lord learned that the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John, ²(Though Jesus himself did not baptize, but his disciples,) ³He left Judaea, and departed again into Galilee. ⁴And he had to go through Samaria. ⁵Then he came to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph. ⁶Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus, therefore, being wearied from his journey, sat by the well: and it was about the sixth hour. ⁷There came a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus said to her, Give me a drink. ⁸(For his disciples had gone away to the city to buy food.) ⁹Then the woman of Samaria said to him, How is it that you, being a Jew, ask for a drink from me, a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans. ¹⁰Jesus answered and said to her, If you knew the gift of God, and who it is who says to you, Give me a drink; you would have asked him, and he would have given you living water. ¹¹The woman said to him, Sir, you have nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from where do you get that living water? ¹²Are you greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well, and drank from it himself, and his children, and his cattle? ¹³Jesus answered and said to her, Whoever drinks of this water shall thirst again: ¹⁴But whoever drinks of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into eternal life. ¹⁵The woman said to him, Sir, give me this water, that I may not thirst, nor come here to draw. ¹⁶Jesus said to her, Go, call your husband, and come here. ¹⁷The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said to her, You have well said, I have no husband: ¹⁸For you have had five husbands; and he whom you now have is not your husband: in that you spoke truly. ¹⁹The woman said to him, Sir, I perceive that you are a prophet. ²⁰Our fathers worshipped on this mountain; but you

say that Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship. ²¹Jesus said to her, Woman, believe me, the hour comes when you shall worship the Father neither on this mountain, nor in Jerusalem. ²²You do not know what you worship: we know what we worship: for salvation is from the Jews. ²³But the hour comes, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeks such to worship him. ²⁴God is Spirit: and those who worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth. ²⁵The woman said to him, I know that Messiah comes, who is called Christ: when he comes, he will tell us all things. ²⁶Jesus said to her, I who speak to you am he. ²⁷And at this moment his disciples came, and marvelled that he was speaking with a woman: yet no one said, What do you seek? or, Why are you talking with her? ²⁸Then the woman left her waterpot, and went into the city, and said to the people, ²⁹Come, see a man who told me all that I ever did: is this not the Christ? ³⁰Then they went out of the city, and came to him. ³¹In the meanwhile his disciples urged him, saying, Rabbi, eat. ³²But he said to them, I have food to eat of which you know nothing. ³³Therefore the disciples said to one another, Has any man brought him food? ³⁴Jesus said to them, My food is to do the will of him who sent me, and to finish his work. ³⁵Do you not say, There are yet four months, and then comes harvest? behold, I say to you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are already white for harvest. ³⁶And he who reaps receives wages, and gathers fruit for life eternal: that both he who sows and he who reaps may rejoice together. ³⁷And here the saying holds true, One sows, and another reaps. ³⁸I sent you to reap that upon which you bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and you have entered into their labours. ³⁹And many of the Samaritans of that city believed in him because of the words of the woman's testimony, He told me all that I ever did. ⁴⁰So when the Samaritans came to him, they begged him to stay with

them: and he stayed there two days. ⁴¹And many more believed because of his own word; ⁴²And they said to the woman, Now we believe, no longer because of your words: for now we have heard him ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world. ⁴³Now after two days he departed from there, and went into Galilee. ⁴⁴For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet has no honour in his own country. ⁴⁵When he came to Galilee, the Galilaeans welcomed him, having seen all the things that he did in Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went to the feast. ⁴⁶So Jesus came again to Cana of Galilee, where he had made the water into wine. And there was a certain royal official, whose son was sick at Capernaum. ⁴⁷When he heard that Jesus had come out of Judaea into Galilee, he went to him, and begged him to come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death. ⁴⁸Then Jesus said to him, Unless you see signs and wonders, you will not believe. ⁴⁹The royal official said to him, Sir, come down before my child dies. ⁵⁰Jesus said to him, Go your way; your son lives. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken to him, and he went his way. ⁵¹And as he was going down, his servants met him, and told him, Your son lives. ⁵²Then he enquired of them the hour when he began to mend. And they said to him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him. ⁵³Then the father realized that this was the very hour when Jesus said to him, Your son lives: and he believed, and his whole household. ⁵⁴This was the second miraculous sign Jesus did after he came out of Judaea into Galilee.

Chapter 5

After this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. ²Now there is in Jerusalem by the sheep gate a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, and which has five porches. ³On these lay a great multitude of disabled, blind, lame, and paralysed people, [waiting for the moving of the

water. ⁴For an angel went down at certain seasons into the pool, and stirred up the water: whoever then first stepped into the water after the stirring up was cured of whatever disease he had.] ⁵And a certain man was there, who had an infirmity for thirty-eight years. ⁶When Jesus saw him lying there, and knew that he had been a long time in that condition, he said to him, Do you want to be made well? ⁷The sick man answered him, Sir, I have no man to put me into the pool when the water is stirred up: but while I am coming, another steps down before me. ⁸Jesus said to him, Rise, take up your mat, and walk. ⁹And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his mat, and walked: Now that day was the sabbath. ¹⁰The Jews therefore said to the man who was cured, It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for you to carry your mat. ¹¹He answered them, He who made me well said to me, Take up your mat, and walk. ¹²Then they asked him, What man is it who said to you, Take up your mat, and walk? ¹³But the man who was healed did not know who it was: for Jesus had quietly withdrawn while there was a crowd in that place. ¹⁴Afterward Jesus found him in the temple, and said to him, Behold, you have been made well: sin no more, lest something worse come upon you. ¹⁵The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus who had made him well. ¹⁶And therefore the Jews persecuted Jesus, because he had done these things on the sabbath day. ¹⁷But Jesus answered them, My Father works even until now, and I work. ¹⁸Therefore the Jews sought all the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but also said that God was his Father, making himself equal with God. ¹⁹Then Jesus answered and said to them, Truly, truly, I say to you, The Son can do nothing by himself, but only what he sees the Father doing: for whatever things he does, these things the Son does likewise. ²⁰For the Father loves the Son, and shows him all things that he is doing: and he will show him greater works than these, that you may marvel.

²¹For as the Father raises up the dead, and gives them life; even so the Son gives life to whom he will. ²²For the Father judges no man, but has committed all judgment to the Son: ²³That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He who does not honour the Son does not honour the Father who has sent him. ²⁴Truly, truly, I say to you, He who hears my word, and believes him who sent me, has eternal life, and shall not come into judgment; but has passed from death into life. ²⁵Truly, truly, I say to you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and those who hear shall live. ²⁶For as the Father has life in himself; so he has granted to the Son to have life in himself; ²⁷And has given him authority to execute judgment, because he is the Son of man. ²⁸Do not marvel at this: for the hour is coming, in which all who are in the tombs shall hear his voice, ²⁹And shall come forth; those who have done good, to the resurrection of life; and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of judgment. ³⁰I can do nothing by myself: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I do not seek my own will, but the will of him who sent me. ³¹If I bear witness to myself, my witness is not true. ³²There is another who bears witness of me; and I know that the witness which he bears of me is true. ³³You sent to John, and he bore witness to the truth. ³⁴Not that the testimony I receive is from man: but these things I say, that you might be saved. ³⁵He was a burning and a shining light: and you were willing for a season to rejoice in his light. ³⁶But I have a greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father has given me to finish, the very works that I do, these bear witness of me, that the Father has sent me. ³⁷And the Father himself, who has sent me, has borne witness of me. You have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his form. ³⁸And you do not have his word abiding in you: for you do not believe him whom he has sent. ³⁹You search the scriptures; for in them you think you have eternal

life: and it is they that testify of me. ⁴⁰Yet you will not come to me, that you might have life. ⁴¹I do not receive honour from men. ⁴²But I know you, that you do not have the love of God in you. ⁴³I have come in my Father's name, and you do not receive me: if another shall come in his own name, him you will receive. ⁴⁴How can you believe, when you receive honour from one another, and do not seek the honour that comes from him who alone is God? ⁴⁵Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one who accuses you, Moses, in whom you trust. ⁴⁶For had you believed Moses, you would have believed me: for he wrote of me. ⁴⁷But if you do not believe his writings, how shall you believe my words?

Chapter 6

After these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, that is, the sea of Tiberias. ²And a great multitude followed him, because they saw the miraculous signs which he performed on those who were diseased. ³And Jesus went up on the mountain, and there he sat with his disciples. ⁴And the passover, the feast of the Jews, was near. ⁵When Jesus lifted up his eyes, and saw a great company coming to him, he said to Philip, Where shall we buy bread, that these may eat? ⁶And this he said to test him: for he knew what he would do. ⁷Philip answered him, Two hundred denarii of bread is not sufficient for every one of them to have a little. ⁸One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, said to him, ⁹There is a lad here, who has five barley loaves, and two small fish: but what are they among so many? ¹⁰And Jesus said, Make the people sit down. Now there was much grass in the place; so the men sat down, in number about five thousand. ¹¹And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to those who were seated; and he did likewise with the fish, as much as they wanted. ¹²When they were filled, he said to his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing may be lost.

¹³Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves left over by those who had eaten. ¹⁴Then those men, when they had seen the miraculous sign that Jesus did, said, This is truly the prophet who is to come into the world. ¹⁵When Jesus perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again to the mountain by himself. ¹⁶And when evening came, his disciples went down to the sea, ¹⁷And entered into a boat, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus had not come to them. ¹⁸And the sea arose because of a great wind that blew. ¹⁹So when they had rowed about three or four miles, they saw Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing near to the boat: and they were afraid. ²⁰But he said to them, It is I; do not be afraid. ²¹Then they gladly received him into the boat: and immediately the boat was at the land where they were going. ²²The day following, the people who stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was no other boat there, except the one into which his disciples had entered, and that Jesus did not go with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples had gone away alone. ²³But now some other boats came from Tiberias near to the place where they ate bread after the Lord had given thanks. ²⁴When the people saw that Jesus was not there, nor his disciples, they got into the small boats, and came to Capernaum, seeking Jesus. ²⁵And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said to him, Rabbi, when did you come here? ²⁶Jesus answered them and said, Truly, truly, I say to you, You seek me, not because you saw the miraculous signs, but because you ate of the loaves, and were filled. ²⁷Do not labour for the food which perishes, but for that food which endures to eternal life, which the Son of man shall give to you: for on him has God the Father set his seal. ²⁸Then they said to him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God? ²⁹Jesus answered and said to

them, This is the work of God, that you believe in him whom he has sent. ³⁰Therefore they said to him, What sign do you show then, that we may see, and believe you? what work do you perform? ³¹Our fathers ate manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat. ³²Then Jesus said to them, Truly, truly, I say to you, Moses did not give you the bread from heaven; but my Father gives you the true bread from heaven. ³³For the bread of God is he who comes down from heaven, and gives life to the world. ³⁴Then they said to him, Lord, give us this bread always. ³⁵And Jesus said to them, I am the bread of life: he who comes to me shall never hunger; and he who believes in me shall never thirst. ³⁶But I said to you, That you have seen me, and do not believe. ³⁷All those whom the Father gives me shall come to me; and he who comes to me I will by no means cast out. ³⁸For I came down from heaven, not to do my own will, but the will of him who sent me. ³⁹And this is the will of him who sent me, that of all he has given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up on the last day. ⁴⁰And this is the will of my Father, that every one who sees the Son, and believes in him, may have eternal life: and I will raise him up on the last day. ⁴¹Then the Jews murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven. ⁴²And they said, Is this not Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he now says, I came down from heaven? ⁴³Jesus answered and said to them, Do not murmur among yourselves. ⁴⁴No man can come to me, unless the Father who sent me draws him: and I will raise him up on the last day. ⁴⁵It is written in the prophets, And they shall all be taught by God. Therefore, every man who has heard, and has learned from the Father, comes to me. ⁴⁶Not that any man has seen the Father, except he who is from God; he has seen the Father. ⁴⁷Truly, truly, I say to you, He who believes has eternal life. ⁴⁸I am the bread of life. ⁴⁹Your fathers ate manna in the

wilderness, and are dead. ⁵⁰This is the bread which comes down from heaven, that a man may eat of it and not die. ⁵¹I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live forever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world. ⁵²The Jews then argued among themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat? ⁵³Then Jesus said to them, Truly, truly, I say to you, Unless you eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, you have no life in you. ⁵⁴Whoever eats my flesh, and drinks my blood, has eternal life; and I will raise him up on the last day. ⁵⁵For my flesh is food indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. ⁵⁶He who eats my flesh, and drinks my blood, dwells in me, and I in him. ⁵⁷As the living Father sent me, and I live by the Father: so he who eats me shall live because of me. ⁵⁸This is the bread which came down from heaven: not as the fathers ate manna, and died: he who eats this bread shall live forever. ⁵⁹These things he said in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum. ⁶⁰Many of his disciples, when they heard this, said, This is a hard saying; who can hear it? ⁶¹But Jesus, knowing in himself that his disciples murmured at this, said to them, Does this offend you? ⁶²What then if you should see the Son of man ascend to where he was before? ⁶³The spirit gives life; the flesh profits nothing: the words I speak to you are spirit and life. ⁶⁴But there are some of you who do not believe. For Jesus knew from the beginning those who did not believe, and who would betray him. ⁶⁵And he said, Therefore I said to you, that no one can come to me, unless it is granted to him by the Father. ⁶⁶From that time many of his disciples drew back, and no longer walked with him. ⁶⁷Then Jesus said to the twelve, Do you also want to go away? ⁶⁸Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? you have the words of eternal life. ⁶⁹And we believe and have come to know that you are the Christ, the Son of the living God. ⁷⁰Jesus

answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil? ⁷¹He spoke of Judas Iscariot the son of Simon: for it was he, one of the twelve, who would betray him.

Chapter 7

After these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Judaea, because the Jews sought to kill him. ²Now the Jewish feast of tabernacles was at hand. ³His brothers said to him, Depart from here, and go into Judaea, that your disciples may also see the works that you do. ⁴For there is no man who does anything in secret, if he seeks to be known openly. If you do these things, show yourself to the world. ⁵For his brothers did not believe in him either. ⁶Then Jesus said to them, My time has not yet come: but your time is always here. ⁷The world cannot hate you; but me it hates, because I testify of it, that its works are evil. ⁸You go up to this feast: I am not going up to this feast; for my time has not yet fully come. ⁹When he had said these words to them, he remained in Galilee. ¹⁰But when his brothers had gone up, then he also went up to the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret. ¹¹Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he? ¹²And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, No; he deceives the people. ¹³Yet no man spoke openly of him for fear of the Jews. ¹⁴Now about the middle of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught. ¹⁵And the Jews marvelled, saying, How has this man become learned, having never studied? ¹⁶Jesus answered them, and said, My teaching is not mine, but his who sent me. ¹⁷If any man is willing to do his will, he shall know of the teaching, whether it is of God, or whether I speak from myself. ¹⁸He who speaks from himself seeks his own glory: but he who seeks the glory of the one who sent him, he is true, and there is no unrighteousness in him. ¹⁹Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you

keeps the law? Why do you seek to kill me? ²⁰The people answered and said, You have a devil: who seeks to kill you? ²¹Jesus answered and said to them, I have done one work, and you all marvel. ²²Moses gave you circumcision; (though it is not from Moses, but from the fathers;) and on the sabbath day you circumcise a man. ²³If a man may receive circumcision on the sabbath day, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are you angry at me, because I have made an entire man well on the sabbath day? ²⁴Do not judge according to appearance, but judge righteously. ²⁵Then some people of Jerusalem said, Is this not the man whom they seek to kill? ²⁶But, lo, he speaks openly, and they say nothing to him. Do the rulers really know that this is the Christ? ²⁷Yet we know where this man is from: but when the Christ comes, no man will know where he is from. ²⁸Then Jesus cried out in the temple as he taught, saying, You both know me, and you know where I am from: and I have not come of my own accord, but he who sent me is true, and him you do not know. ²⁹But I know him: for I am from him, and he has sent me. ³⁰Then they sought to seize him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour had not yet come. ³¹And many of the people believed in him, and said, When the Christ comes, will he do more miraculous signs than this man has done? ³²The Pharisees heard the people muttering such things about him; and the chief priests and Pharisees sent officers to arrest him. ³³Then Jesus said to them, Yet for a little while shall I be with you, and then I go to him who sent me. ³⁴You shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, there you cannot come. ³⁵Then the Jews said among themselves, Where will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go to those dispersed among the Greeks, and teach the Greeks? ³⁶What manner of saying is this, You shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, there you cannot come? ³⁷On the last day, the great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried out, If any man thirst, let him

come to me, and drink. ³⁸He who believes in me, as the scripture has said, out of his innermost being shall flow rivers of living water. ³⁹(But this he spoke of the Spirit, which those who believe in him were to receive: for the Holy Spirit had not yet been given; because Jesus was not yet glorified.) ⁴⁰Many of the people, when they heard this, said, Truly this is the Prophet. ⁴¹Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee? ⁴²Has not the scripture said, That Christ comes from the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, the village where David lived? ⁴³So there was a division among the people because of him. ⁴⁴And some would have seized him; but no man laid hands on him. ⁴⁵Then the officers came to the chief priests and Pharisees; who said to them, Why have you not brought him? ⁴⁶The officers answered, Never did a man speak like this man. ⁴⁷Then the Pharisees answered them, Are you also deceived? ⁴⁸Have any of the rulers or the Pharisees believed in him? ⁴⁹But this crowd, which does not know the law, is cursed. ⁵⁰Nicodemus (who came to Jesus earlier, and who was one of them) said to them, ⁵¹Does our law judge any man, before it hears him, and knows what he is doing? ⁵²They answered and said to him, Are you also from Galilee? Search, and see: no prophet arises out of Galilee. ⁵³[And everyone went to his own house.

Chapter 8

But Jesus went to the mount of Olives. ²And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came to him; and he sat down, and taught them. ³And the scribes and Pharisees brought to him a woman caught in adultery; and when they had placed her in the midst, ⁴They said to him, Teacher, this woman was caught in adultery, in the very act. ⁵Now Moses, in the law, commanded us to stone such women; but what do you say? ⁶This they said, testing him, that they might have grounds to accuse him. But Jesus

stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground. ⁷But when they continued asking him, he stood up, and said to them, He who is without sin among you, let him be the first to cast a stone at her. ⁸And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground. ⁹And when they heard it, they went out one by one, beginning with the eldest: and Jesus was left alone, with the woman standing there. ¹⁰When Jesus stood up, and saw no one but the woman, he said to her, Woman, where are your accusers? has no man condemned you? ¹¹She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said to her, Neither do I condemn you: go, and sin no more.] ¹²Then Jesus spoke again to them, saying, I am the light of the world: he who follows me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life. ¹³Therefore, the Pharisees said to him, You bear testimony of yourself; your testimony is not true. ¹⁴Jesus answered and said to them, Though I bear testimony of myself, yet my testimony is true: for I know where I came from, and where I go; but you do not know where I come from, or where I go. ¹⁵You judge after the flesh; I judge no man. ¹⁶And yet if I do judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I am with he who sent me. ¹⁷It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true. ¹⁸I am one who bears witness of myself, and the Father who sent me bears witness of me. ¹⁹Then they said to him, Where is your Father? Jesus answered, You neither know me, nor my Father: if you had known me, you would have known my Father also. ²⁰These words Jesus spoke in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him; for his hour had not yet come. ²¹Then Jesus said again to them, I go my way, and you shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: where I go, you cannot come. ²²Then the Jews said, Will he kill himself? because he said, Where I go, you cannot come. ²³And he said to them, You are from below; I am from above: you are of this world; I am not of this world. ²⁴Therefore I said to you, that you shall die in your sins: for if you

do not believe that I am he, you shall die in your sins. ²⁵Then they said to him, Who are you? And Jesus said to them, That which I have been saying to you from the beginning. ²⁶I have many things to say and to judge about you: but he who sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard from him. ²⁷They did not understand that he spoke to them of the Father. ²⁸Then Jesus said to them, When you have lifted up the Son of man, then you shall know that I am he, and that I do nothing by myself; but I speak these things as my Father has taught me. ²⁹And he who sent me is with me: the Father has not left me alone; for I always do those things that please him. ³⁰As he spoke these words, many believed in him. ³¹Then Jesus said to those Jews who believed in him, If you continue in my word, then you are my disciples indeed; ³²And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. ³³They answered him, We are Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how is it that you say, You shall be made free? ³⁴Jesus answered them, Truly, truly, I say to you, Whoever commits sin is the slave of sin. ³⁵And the slave does not abide in the house forever: but the Son abides forever. ³⁶If the Son shall make you free, you shall be free indeed. ³⁷I know that you are Abraham's seed; but you seek to kill me, because my word has no place in you. ³⁸I speak that which I have seen in the presence of my Father: and you do that which you have heard from your father. ³⁹They answered and said to him, Abraham is our father. Jesus said to them, If you were Abraham's children, you would do the works of Abraham. ⁴⁰But now you seek to kill me, a man who has told you the truth, which I have heard from God: this Abraham did not do. ⁴¹You do the deeds of your father. Then they said to him, We are not illegitimate children; we have one Father, even God. ⁴²Jesus said to them, If God were your Father, you would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; for I did not come of my own accord, but he

sent me. ⁴³Why do you not understand my speech? it is because you cannot bear to hear my word. ⁴⁴You are of your father the devil, and you want to do the desires of your father. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own nature: for he is a liar, and the father of lies. ⁴⁵And because I tell you the truth, you do not believe me. ⁴⁶Which of you convicts me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do you not believe me? ⁴⁷He who is of God hears God's words: therefore you do not hear them, because you are not of God. ⁴⁸Then the Jews answered and said to him, Do we not rightly say that you are a Samaritan, and have a devil? ⁴⁹Jesus answered, I do not have a devil; but I honour my Father, and you dishonour me. ⁵⁰I do not seek my own glory: but there is one who seeks it, and he is the judge. ⁵¹Truly, truly, I say to you, If anyone keeps my word, he shall never see death. ⁵²Then the Jews said to him, Now we know that you have a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and you say, If anyone keeps my word, he shall never taste of death. ⁵³Are you greater than our father Abraham, who is dead? and the prophets are also dead: whom do you make yourself out to be? ⁵⁴Jesus answered, If I glorify myself, my glory is nothing: it is my Father who glorifies me; of whom you say, that he is your God: ⁵⁵Yet you have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I do not know him, I would be a liar like you: but I do know him, and keep his word. ⁵⁶Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad. ⁵⁷Then the Jews said to him, You are not yet fifty years old, and have you seen Abraham? ⁵⁸Jesus said to them, Truly, truly, I say to you, Before Abraham was, I am. ⁵⁹Then they took up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple.

Chapter 9

And as he passed by, he saw a man who was blind from his birth. ²And his disciples asked him, Rabbi, who sinned, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind? ³Jesus answered, It was not that this man sinned, or his parents: but it was so the works of God would be made manifest in him. ⁴We must work the works of him who sent me, while it is day: the night comes, when no man can work. ⁵As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world. ⁶When he had said this, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay, ⁷And said to him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which means, Sent.) He went his way, and washed, and came back seeing. ⁸The neighbours, and those who had seen him before as a beggar, said, Is this not the one who sat and begged? ⁹Some said, This is he: others said, No, but he is like him: but he said, I am the one. ¹⁰Therefore they said to him, How were your eyes opened? ¹¹He answered and said, A man who is called Jesus made clay, and anointed my eyes, and said to me, Go to Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received my sight. ¹²Then they said to him, Where is he? He said, I do not know. ¹³They brought to the Pharisees him who had been blind. ¹⁴And it was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes. ¹⁵Then again the Pharisees asked him how he had received his sight. He said to them, He put clay on my eyes, and I washed, and I see. ¹⁶Therefore, some of the Pharisees said, This man is not of God, because he does not keep the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man who is a sinner do such miraculous signs? And there was a division among them. ¹⁷They said to the blind man again, What do you say of him, since he opened your eyes? He said, He is a prophet. ¹⁸But the Jews did not believe that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of the one who had received his sight. ¹⁹And they asked them, Is

this your son, who you say was born blind? how then does he now see? ²⁰His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind: ²¹But by what means he now sees, we do not know; or who has opened his eyes, we do not know: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself. ²²His parents said this because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man confessed him to be the Christ, he would be put out of the synagogue. ²³Therefore his parents said, He is of age; ask him. ²⁴Then again they called the man who was blind, and said to him, Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner. ²⁵He answered and said, Whether he is a sinner, I do not know: one thing I do know, that, though I was blind, now I see. ²⁶Then they said to him again, What did he do to you? how did he open your eyes? ²⁷He answered them, I have told you already, and you did not listen: why do you want to hear it again? do you also want to be his disciples? ²⁸Then they reviled him, and said, You are his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples. ²⁹We know that God spoke to Moses: as for this man, we know not where he comes from. ³⁰The man answered and said to them, Why, this is a marvellous thing; you do not know where he is from, yet he has opened my eyes. ³¹Now we know that God does not hear sinners: but if any man is a worshipper of God, and does his will, he hears him. ³²Since the world began it has not been heard that any man opened the eyes of one who was born blind. ³³If this man were not from God, he could do nothing. ³⁴They answered and said to him, You were born in utter sin, and do you teach us? And they cast him out. ³⁵Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said to him, Do you believe in the Son of man? ³⁶He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe in him? ³⁷And Jesus said to him, You have both seen him, and it is he who talks with you. ³⁸And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him. ³⁹And Jesus said, For

judgment I came into this world, that those who do not see might see; and that those who see might be made blind. ⁴⁰And some of the Pharisees who were with him heard these words, and said to him, Are we blind also? ⁴¹Jesus said to them, If you were blind, you would have no sin: but now you say, We see; therefore your sin remains.

Chapter 10

Truly, truly, I say to you, He who does not enter by the door into the sheepfold, but climbs in by some other way, he is a thief and a robber. ²But he who enters by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. ³To him the gatekeeper opens; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calls his sheep by name, and leads them out. ⁴And when he has brought out all his own, he goes before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. ⁵A stranger they will not follow, but will flee from him: for they do not know the voice of strangers. ⁶Jesus spoke this parable to them: but they did not understand what he was saying to them. ⁷Then Jesus said to them again, Truly, truly, I say to you, I am the door of the sheep. ⁸All who came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them. ⁹I am the door: if any man enters by me, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture. ¹⁰The thief comes only to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I have come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly. ¹¹I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd lays down his life for the sheep. ¹²But he who is a hireling, and not the shepherd, who does not own the sheep, sees the wolf coming, and leaves the sheep, and flees: and the wolf attacks them, and scatters the sheep. ¹³The hireling flees, because he is a hireling, and does not care for the sheep. ¹⁴I am the good shepherd, and I know my own, and my own know me, ¹⁵Just as the Father knows me, and I know the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep. ¹⁶And I have other sheep, which are not

of this fold: I must bring them also, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd. ¹⁷Therefore my Father loves me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it up again. ¹⁸No man takes it from me, but I lay it down of my own accord. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it up again. This commandment I have received from my Father. ¹⁹There was again a division among the Jews because of these words. ²⁰And many of them said, He has a devil, and is mad; why do you listen to him? ²¹Others said, These are not the words of one who has a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind? ²²And it was the feast of the dedication in Jerusalem, and it was winter. ²³And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch. ²⁴Then the Jews came round about him, and said to him, How long will you keep us in suspense? If you are the Christ, tell us plainly. ²⁵Jesus answered them, I told you, and you do not believe: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me. ²⁶But you do not believe, because you are not my sheep. ²⁷My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: ²⁸And I give them eternal life; and they shall never perish, nor shall any man pluck them out of my hand. ²⁹My Father, who gave them to me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand. ³⁰I and the Father are one. ³¹Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him. ³²Jesus answered them, I have shown you many good works from my Father; for which of those works do you stone me? ³³The Jews answered him, saying, We do not stone you for a good work; but for blasphemy; because you, being a man, make yourself out to be God. ³⁴Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, You are gods? ³⁵If he called them gods, to whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken; ³⁶Do you say of him, whom the Father has sanctified, and sent into the world, You blaspheme; because I said, I am the Son of God? ³⁷If I do not do the works of my Father, do not

believe me. ³⁸But if I do them, though you do not believe me, believe the works: that you may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I am in the Father. ³⁹Therefore they sought again to seize him: but he escaped from their hands, ⁴⁰And went away again beyond the Jordan into the place where John first baptized; and there he abode. ⁴¹And many came to him, and said, John did no miraculous sign: but all things that John spoke of this man were true. ⁴²And many believed in him there.

Chapter 11

Now a certain man named Lazarus was sick. He was of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha. ²(It was Mary who anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.) ³Therefore his sisters sent to him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom you love is sick. ⁴When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not to death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified through it. ⁵Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. ⁶Therefore, when he heard that he was sick, he remained for two more days where he was. ⁷Then after that he said to his disciples, Let us go to Judaea again. ⁸His disciples said to him, Rabbi, the Jews were just recently seeking to stone you; and would you go there again? ⁹Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walks in the day, he does not stumble, because he sees the light of this world. ¹⁰But if a man walks in the night, he stumbles, because there is no light in him. ¹¹These things he spoke: and then he said to them, Our friend Lazarus sleeps; but I go, that I may awaken him. ¹²Then his disciples said, Lord, if he is sleeping, he shall recover. ¹³Yet Jesus spoke of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of natural sleep. ¹⁴Then Jesus said to them plainly, Lazarus is dead. ¹⁵And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, so that you may believe; but let us go to him. ¹⁶Then Thomas, who is called Didymus,

said to his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him. ¹⁷When Jesus came, he found that he had been in the tomb four days already. ¹⁸Now Bethany was near Jerusalem, less than two miles off: ¹⁹And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother. ²⁰Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat in the house. ²¹Then Martha said to Jesus, Lord, if you had been here, my brother would not have died. ²²But I know, that even now, whatever you ask of God, God will give you. ²³Jesus said to her, Your brother shall rise again. ²⁴Martha said to him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection on the last day. ²⁵Jesus said to her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he who believes in me, though he die, yet shall he live: ²⁶And whoever lives and believes in me shall never die. Do you believe this? ²⁷She said to him, Yes, Lord: I believe that you are the Christ, the Son of God, who was to come into the world. ²⁸And when she said this, she went her way, and called Mary her sister quietly, saying, The Teacher has come, and is calling for you. ²⁹As soon as she heard this, she rose quickly, and came to him. ³⁰Now Jesus had not yet come into the town, but was still at the place where Martha had met him. ³¹When the Jews who were with her in the house, comforting her, saw that Mary rose up hastily and went out, they followed her, supposing that she was going to the tomb to weep there. ³²Then when Mary came to where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying to him, Lord, if you had been here, my brother would not have died. ³³Therefore, when Jesus saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping who came with her, he was deeply moved, and was troubled, ³⁴And said, Where have you laid him? They said to him, Lord, come and see. ³⁵Jesus wept. ³⁶Then the Jews said, Behold how he loved him! ³⁷But some of them said, Could not this man, who opened the eyes of the blind, have kept this man from dying? ³⁸Jesus, again

deeply moved within himself, came to the tomb. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it. ³⁹Jesus said, Take away the stone. Martha, the sister of the dead man, said to him, Lord, by this time he stinks: for he has been dead four days. ⁴⁰Jesus said to her, Did I not say to you, that, if you would believe, you would see the glory of God? ⁴¹Then they took away the stone. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank you that you have heard me. ⁴²And I knew that you always hear me: but because of the people who stand here I said it, that they may believe that you have sent me. ⁴³And when he had said this, he cried out with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth. ⁴⁴And the dead man came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was wrapped with a cloth. Jesus said to them, Unbind him, and let him go. ⁴⁵Then many of the Jews who came with Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed in him. ⁴⁶But some of them went away to the Pharisees, and told them the things Jesus had done. ⁴⁷Then the chief priests and the Pharisees gathered a council, and said, What should we do? for this man performs many miraculous signs. ⁴⁸If we let him go on like this, all men will believe in him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and our nation. ⁴⁹And one of them, named Caiaphas, who was the high priest that year, said to them, You know nothing at all, ⁵⁰Nor do you consider that it is expedient for you, that one man should die for the people, so that the whole nation should not perish. ⁵¹And this he did not speak of his own accord: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for the nation; ⁵²And not for that nation only, but also that he should gather together into one the children of God who are scattered abroad. ⁵³Then from that day forth they planned together how to put him to death. ⁵⁴Therefore Jesus no longer walked openly among the Jews; but went away from there to a region near the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there he stayed with his

disciples. ⁵⁵And the Jewish passover was near at hand: and many from the country went up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves. ⁵⁶They sought for Jesus, and spoke among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What do you think, that he will not come to the feast? ⁵⁷Now the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he was, he should report it, that they might seize him.

Chapter 12

Six days before the passover Jesus came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, whom Jesus raised from the dead. ²There they made him a supper; and Martha served: and Lazarus was one of those at the table with him. ³Then Mary took a pound of ointment of pure nard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the fragrance of the ointment. ⁴Then one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, who would later betray him, said, ⁵Why was this ointment not sold for three hundred denarii, and given to the poor? ⁶He said this, not because he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the money box, and stole what was put in it. ⁷Then Jesus said, Let her alone: she has kept it for the day of my burial. ⁸For the poor you have with you always; but me you do not always have. ⁹Now a large multitude of the Jews learned that he was there: and they came not only because of Jesus, but also that they might see Lazarus, whom he had raised from the dead. ¹⁰But the chief priests discussed how they might put Lazarus to death also; ¹¹Because on account of him many of the Jews went away, and believed in Jesus. ¹²On the next day many people who had come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, ¹³Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried out, Hosanna: Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord, even the King of Israel. ¹⁴And Jesus, when he had found a young donkey, sat

on it; as it is written, ¹⁵Fear not, daughter of Zion: behold, your King comes, sitting on a donkey's colt. ¹⁶These things his disciples did not understand at first: but when Jesus was glorified, then they remembered that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things to him. ¹⁷Now the people who were with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, kept bearing witness. ¹⁸For this cause also the people went out to meet him, because they heard that he had done this miraculous sign. ¹⁹Therefore the Pharisees said among themselves, You see, you have accomplished nothing: behold, the world has gone after him. ²⁰And there were certain Greeks among those who came up to worship at the feast: ²¹They came to Philip, who was from Bethsaida of Galilee, and said to him, Sir, we want to see Jesus. ²²Philip came and told Andrew: then Andrew and Philip told Jesus. ²³And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour has come for the Son of man to be glorified. ²⁴Truly, truly, I say to you, Unless a grain of wheat falls into the ground and dies, it remains alone: but if it dies, it brings forth much fruit. ²⁵He who loves his life shall lose it; and he who hates his life in this world shall keep it for life eternal. ²⁶If any man serves me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall my servant be also: if any man serves me, the Father will honour him. ²⁷Now is my soul troubled; and shall I say, Father, save me from this hour? but it is for this reason that I came to this hour. ²⁸Father, glorify your name. Then there came a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again. ²⁹The crowd that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spoke to him. ³⁰Jesus answered and said, This voice came not for me, but for your sakes. ³¹Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out. ³²And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men to myself. ³³This he said, to signify what sort of death he should die. ³⁴The people answered him, We have

heard out of the law that the Christ abides forever: and how is it that you say, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man? ³⁵Then Jesus said to them, Yet for a little while is the light with you. Walk while you have the light, lest darkness overtake you: for he who walks in darkness does not know where he goes. ³⁶While you have light, believe in the light, that you may be sons of light. These things Jesus spoke, and departed, and hid himself from them. ³⁷But though he had done so many miraculous signs before them, yet they did not believe in him: ³⁸That the word spoken by Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, Lord, who has believed our report? and to whom has the arm of the Lord been revealed? ³⁹Therefore they could not believe, because as Isaiah also said, ⁴⁰He has blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their hearts, and turn to me, that I should heal them. ⁴¹These things Isaiah said because he saw his glory and spoke of him. ⁴²Nevertheless, even among the chief rulers, many believed in him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue: ⁴³For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God. ⁴⁴Jesus cried out and said, He who believes in me, believes not in me, but in him who sent me. ⁴⁵And he who sees me sees him who sent me. ⁴⁶I have come as a light into the world, that whoever believes in me should not abide in darkness. ⁴⁷And if any man hears my words, and does not believe, I do not judge him: for I did not come to judge the world, but to save the world. ⁴⁸He who rejects me, and does not receive my words, has one who judges him: the word that I have spoken, that shall judge him on the last day. ⁴⁹For I have not spoken of my own accord; but the Father who sent me, he commanded what I should say, and what I should speak. ⁵⁰And I know that his commandment is life eternal: therefore, whatever I speak, I speak as the Father has bidden me.

Chapter 13

Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour had come to depart out of this world to the Father, having loved his own who were in the world, he loved them to the end. ²It was during supper, and the devil had already put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray Jesus. ³Knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he had come from God, and was returning to God; ⁴Jesus rose from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself. ⁵After that he poured water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel with which he was girded. ⁶Then he came to Simon Peter: and Peter said to him, Lord, do you wash my feet? ⁷Jesus answered and said to him, What I do you do not understand now; but you shall understand later. ⁸Peter said to him, You shall never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I do not wash you, you have no part with me. ⁹Simon Peter said to him, Lord, not only my feet, but also my hands and my head. ¹⁰Jesus said to him, He who has bathed needs only to wash his feet, but he is clean all over: and you are clean, but not all of you. ¹¹For he knew who would betray him; therefore he said, Not all of you are clean. ¹²So after he had washed their feet, and had put on his garments, and had taken his place again, he said to them, Do you know what I have done to you? ¹³You call me Teacher and Lord: and you say well; for so I am. ¹⁴If I then, your Lord and Teacher, have washed your feet; you also ought to wash one another's feet. ¹⁵For I have given you an example, that you should do as I have done to you. ¹⁶Truly, truly, I say to you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither is he who is sent greater than he who sent him. ¹⁷If you know these things, happy are you if you do them. ¹⁸I do not speak of all of you: I know whom I have chosen: but it is that the scripture may be fulfilled, He who eats bread with me has lifted up his heel against me. ¹⁹Now I tell

you before it happens, that, when it has come to pass, you may believe that I am he. ²⁰Truly, truly, I say to you, He who receives whomever I send receives me; and he who receives me receives him who sent me. ²¹When Jesus had said this, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, Truly, truly, I say to you, that one of you shall betray me. ²²Then the disciples looked at one another, uncertain of whom he spoke. ²³Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved. ²⁴Therefore Simon Peter beckoned to him, that he should ask of whom he spoke. ²⁵He, lying on Jesus' breast, said to him, Lord, who is it? ²⁶Jesus answered, It is he to whom I shall give this morsel, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the morsel, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon. ²⁷And after the morsel, Satan entered into him. Then Jesus said to him, What you do, do quickly. ²⁸Now no man at the table knew why he spoke this to him. ²⁹Some of them thought, because Judas had the money box, that Jesus had said to him, Buy those things that we need for the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor. ³⁰Having received the morsel he went out immediately: and it was night. ³¹When he had gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him. ³²If God is glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall immediately glorify him. ³³Little children, yet a little while I am with you. You shall seek me: and as I said to the Jews, so now I say to you: Where I go, you cannot come. ³⁴A new commandment I give to you, That you love one another; as I have loved you, so you also love one another. ³⁵By this shall all men know that you are my disciples, if you have love for one another. ³⁶Simon Peter said to him, Lord, where are you going? Jesus answered him, Where I go, you cannot follow me now; but you shall follow me afterwards. ³⁷Peter said to him, Lord, why can I not follow you now? I will lay down my life for your sake. ³⁸Jesus answered him, Will you lay down

your life for my sake? Truly, truly, I say to you, The cock shall not crow, until you have denied me thrice.

Chapter 14

Let not your hearts be troubled: believe in God, believe also in me. ²In my Father's house are many dwelling places: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. ³And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you to myself; that where I am, there you may be also. ⁴And you know the way to the place where I go. ⁵Thomas said to him, Lord, we do not know where you are going; so how can we know the way? ⁶Jesus said to him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man comes to the Father, but by me. ⁷If you had known me, you would have known my Father also: and from henceforth you know him, and have seen him. ⁸Philip said to him, Lord, show us the Father, and it will satisfy us. ⁹Jesus said to him, Have I been so long with you, and yet you do not know me, Philip? he who has seen me has seen the Father; and how then do you say, Show us the Father? ¹⁰Do you not believe that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak to you I do not speak of my own accord: but the Father who dwells in me, he does his works. ¹¹Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me because of the works themselves. ¹²Truly, truly, I say to you, He who believes in me, the works that I do he shall do also; and he shall do greater works than these; because I go to my Father. ¹³And whatever you shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. ¹⁴If you shall ask anything in my name, I will do it. ¹⁵If you love me, you will keep my commandments. ¹⁶And I will pray to the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you forever; ¹⁷That is the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it does not see him, neither does it know him: but you know

him; for he dwells with you, and shall be in you. ¹⁸I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you. ¹⁹Yet a little while, and the world will see me no more; but you shall see me: because I live, you also shall live. ²⁰On that day you shall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you. ²¹He who has my commandments, and keeps them, he it is who loves me: and he who loves me shall be loved by my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him. ²²Judas, not Iscariot, said to him, Lord, how is it that you will manifest yourself to us, and not to the world? ²³Jesus answered and said to him, If a man loves me, he will keep my word: and my Father will love him, and we will come to him, and make our abode with him. ²⁴He who does not love me does not keep my words: and the word which you hear is not mine, but the Father's who sent me. ²⁵These things I have spoken to you while I am still present with you. ²⁶But the Comforter, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatever I have said to you. ²⁷Peace I leave with you, my peace I give to you: not as the world gives, do I give to you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. ²⁸You have heard how I said to you, I go away, and come again to you. If you loved me, you would rejoice, because I said, I go to the Father: for my Father is greater than I. ²⁹And now I have told you before it comes to pass, that, when it has come to pass, you might believe. ³⁰Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world comes; he has no power over me, ³¹But that the world may know that I love the Father, and as the Father commanded me, even so I do. Arise, let us go from here.

Chapter 15

I am the true vine, and my Father is the vinedresser. ²Every branch in me that does not bear fruit he takes away: and every branch that bears fruit, he prunes it, that it may bring

forth more fruit. ³Now you are clean through the word which I have spoken to you. ⁴Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit by itself, unless it abides in the vine; neither can you, unless you abide in me. ⁵I am the vine, you are the branches: He who abides in me, and I in him, the same brings forth much fruit: for without me you can do nothing. ⁶If a man does not abide in me, he is thrown away as a branch, and withers; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. ⁷If you abide in me, and my words abide in you, ask whatever you wish, and it shall be done for you. ⁸By this is my Father glorified, that you bear much fruit; and so prove to be my disciples. ⁹As the Father has loved me, so I have loved you: abide in my love. ¹⁰If you keep my commandments, you shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love. ¹¹These things have I spoken to you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full. ¹²This is my commandment, That you love one another, as I have loved you. ¹³Greater love has no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. ¹⁴You are my friends, if you do what I command you. ¹⁵No longer do I call you servants; for the servant does not know what his lord is doing: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard from my Father I have made known to you. ¹⁶You have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and appointed you to go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: so that whatever you shall ask from the Father in my name, he may give it to you. ¹⁷This I command you, that you love one another. ¹⁸If the world hates you, know that it hated me before it hated you. ¹⁹If you were of the world, the world would love its own: but because you are not of the world, because I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hates you. ²⁰Remember the word that I said to you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute

you; if they have kept my word, they will keep yours also. ²¹But all these things they will do to you for my name's sake, because they do not know him who sent me. ²²If I had not come and spoken to them, they would not have sin: but now they have no excuse for their sin. ²³He who hates me hates my Father also. ²⁴If I had not done among them the works which no other man has done, they would not have sin: but now they have seen and hated both me and my Father. ²⁵But this came to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause. ²⁶But when the Comforter comes, whom I will send to you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, who proceeds from the Father, he shall testify of me: ²⁷And you also shall bear witness, because you have been with me from the beginning.

Chapter 16

These things have I spoken to you, that you should not stumble. ²They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time comes when whoever kills you will think that he is serving God. ³And these things they will do to you, because they have not known the Father, nor me. ⁴But these things I have spoken to you, that when the time shall come, you may remember that I told you of them. These things I did not say to you at the beginning, because I was with you. ⁵But now I go to him who sent me; and none of you asks me, Where are you going? ⁶But because I have said these things to you, sorrow has filled your heart. ⁷Nevertheless, I tell you the truth; it is for your good that I go away: for if I do not go away, the Comforter will not come to you; but if I depart, I will send him to you. ⁸And when he has come, he will convict the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: ⁹Of sin, because they do not believe in me; ¹⁰Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and you will see me no more; ¹¹Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged. ¹²I have yet many things

to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. ¹³Yet when he, the Spirit of truth, has come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of his own accord; but whatever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will show you things to come. ¹⁴He shall glorify me: for he shall take what is mine, and shall show it to you. ¹⁵All things that the Father has are mine: therefore I said that he shall take what is mine, and shall show it to you. ¹⁶In a little while you shall not see me: and again, in a little while, you shall see me. ¹⁷Then some of his disciples said among themselves, What is this that he says to us, In a little while you shall not see me: and again, in a little while, you shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father? ¹⁸Therefore they said, What is this that he says, A little while? we cannot tell what he is saying. ¹⁹Now Jesus knew that they wanted to question him, and said to them, Do you enquire among yourselves about what I meant when I said, In a little while you shall not see me: and again, in a little while, you shall see me? ²⁰Truly, truly, I say to you, You shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and you shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy. ²¹A woman, when she is in travail, has sorrow, because her hour has come: but as soon as she has delivered the child, she remembers the anguish no more, for joy that a child has been born into the world. ²²So also you have sorrow now: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and no man shall take your joy from you. ²³And in that day you shall ask me nothing. Truly, truly, I say to you, Whatever you shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it to you. ²⁴Until now you have asked for nothing in my name: ask, and you shall receive, that your joy may be full. ²⁵These things I have spoken to you in parables: but the time comes when I shall no longer speak to you in parables, but I shall tell you plainly of the Father. ²⁶On that day you shall ask in my name; and I do not say to you that I will ask the Father for you: ²⁷For the Father himself

loves you, because you have loved me, and have believed that I came from the Father. ²⁸I came forth from the Father, and have come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father. ²⁹His disciples said to him, Lo, now you speak plainly, and are not using a proverb. ³⁰Now we are sure that you know all things, and do not need any man to question you: by this we believe that you came forth from God. ³¹Jesus answered them, Do you now believe? ³²Behold, the hour comes, yea, has now come, when you shall be scattered, every man to his own home, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me. ³³These things I have spoken to you, that in me you might have peace. In the world you shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

Chapter 17

These words Jesus spoke, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour has come; glorify your Son, that your Son may glorify you: ²Since you have given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as you have given him. ³And this is life eternal, that they might know you, the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom you have sent. ⁴I have glorified you on the earth: I have finished the work which you gave me to do. ⁵And now, O Father, glorify me together with you; with the glory which I had with you before the world was. ⁶I have manifested your name to the men whom you gave me out of the world: yours they were, and you gave them to me; and they have kept your word. ⁷Now they know that all things that you have given me are from you. ⁸For I have given to them the words which you gave me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came from you, and they have believed that you did send me. ⁹I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for those whom you have given me; for they are yours. ¹⁰And all mine are yours, and yours are mine; and I am glorified in them.

¹¹And now I am no longer in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to you. Holy Father, keep those whom you have given me in your own name, that they may be one, as we are. ¹²While I was with them in the world, I kept them in your name: those you gave me I have kept, and none of them has been lost, except the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled. ¹³And now I come to you; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves. ¹⁴I have given them your word; and the world has hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. ¹⁵I do not pray that you would take them out of the world, but that you would keep them from the evil one. ¹⁶They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. ¹⁷Sanctify them in the truth: your word is truth. ¹⁸As you have sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world. ¹⁹And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified in the truth. ²⁰I do not pray for these alone, but also for those who shall believe in me through their word; ²¹That they all may be one; as you, Father, are in me, and I in you, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that you have sent me. ²²And the glory which you gave me I have given to them; that they may be one, even as we are one: ²³I in them, and you in me, that they may be made perfectly one; and that the world may know that you have sent me, and have loved them, as you have loved me. ²⁴Father, I desire that they also, whom you have given me, may be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which you have given me: for you loved me before the foundation of the world. ²⁵O righteous Father, the world has not known you: but I have known you, and these know that you have sent me. ²⁶And I have declared to them your name, and will declare it: that the love with which you have loved me may be in them, and I in them.

Chapter 18

When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the ravine of the Kedron, to where there was a garden into which he and his disciples entered. ²And Judas also, who betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus often met there with his disciples. ³Judas then, having received a band of men and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, came there with lanterns and torches and weapons. ⁴Then Jesus, knowing all that would come upon him, went forth, and said to them, Whom do you seek? ⁵They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus said to them, I am he. And Judas, who betrayed him, stood with them. ⁶As soon as he had said to them, I am he, they drew back, and fell to the ground. ⁷Then he asked them again, Whom do you seek? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth. ⁸Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he: therefore if you seek me, let these men go their way: ⁹This happened so that what he had spoken might be fulfilled, Of those whom you gave me I have lost none. ¹⁰Then Simon Peter, having a sword, drew it, and struck the high priest's servant, cutting off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus. ¹¹Then Jesus said to Peter, Put your sword into its sheath: the cup which my Father has given me, shall I not drink it? ¹²Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him, ¹³And led him first to Annas; for he was father-in-law to Caiaphas, who was the high priest that year. ¹⁴Now Caiaphas was the one, who gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people. ¹⁵And Simon Peter followed Jesus, as did another disciple: that disciple was known to the high priest, and went with Jesus into the court of the high priest. ¹⁶But Peter stood outside at the door. Then the other disciple, who was known to the high priest, went out and spoke to her who kept the door, and brought in Peter. ¹⁷Then the maid who kept the door said to Peter, Are you not also one of this man's disciples? He

said, I am not. ¹⁸Now the servants and officers who stood there had made a fire of coals; for it was cold: and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself. ¹⁹The high priest then asked Jesus about his disciples, and about his teaching. ²⁰Jesus answered him, I spoke openly to the world; I always taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, where the Jews all come together; and I said nothing in secret. ²¹Why do you ask me? ask those who heard what I spoke to them: they know what I said. ²²And when he had said this, one of the officers who stood by struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Is that how you answer the high priest? ²³Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why do you strike me? ²⁴Then Annas sent him bound to Caiaphas the high priest. ²⁵And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They said to him, Are you not also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not. ²⁶One of the servants of the high priest, a kinsman of the man whose ear Peter cut off, said, Did I not see you in the garden with him? ²⁷Peter denied it again: and immediately the cock crowed. ²⁸Then they led Jesus from Caiaphas to the praetorium: and it was early; and they themselves did not go into the praetorium, so they would not be defiled, but might eat the passover. ²⁹Pilate then went out to them, and said, What accusation do you bring against this man? ³⁰They answered and said to him, If he were not an evildoer, we would not have delivered him up to you. ³¹Then Pilate said to them, You take him and judge him according to your own law. The Jews said to him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death: ³²This was so the word of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spoke to signify what kind of death he should die. ³³Then Pilate entered the praetorium again, and called Jesus, and said to him, Are you the King of the Jews? ³⁴Jesus answered him, Do you say this of your own accord, or did others tell you of me? ³⁵Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Your own

nation and the chief priests have delivered you up to me: what have you done? ³⁶Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then my servants would fight, that I should not be delivered up to the Jews: but my kingdom is not of this world. ³⁷So Pilate said to him, You are a king then? Jesus answered, You say that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause I came into the world, that I should bear witness to the truth. Every one who is of the truth hears my voice. ³⁸Pilate said to him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again to the Jews, and said to them, I find no fault in him. ³⁹But you have a custom, for me to release someone to you at the passover: do you want me to release to you the King of the Jews? ⁴⁰Then they all cried again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

Chapter 19

Then Pilate took Jesus, and scourged him. ²And the soldiers plaited a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe, ³And came up to him and said, Hail, King of the Jews! and struck him with their hands. ⁴Pilate went forth again, and said to them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that you may know that I find no fault in him. ⁵Then Jesus came forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And Pilate said to them, Behold the man! ⁶When the chief priests and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him. Pilate said to them, You take him and crucify him: for I find no fault in him. ⁷The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself out to be the Son of God. ⁸When Pilate heard these words, he was even more afraid; ⁹And went again into the praetorium, and said to Jesus, Where are you from? But Jesus gave him no answer. ¹⁰Then Pilate said to him, You do not speak to me? do you not know that I have power to release you, and

power to crucify you? ¹¹Jesus answered, You would have no power over me unless it was given to you from above: therefore he who delivered me to you has the greater sin. ¹²And from then Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If you let this man go, you are no friend of Caesar's: whoever makes himself a king sets himself against Caesar. ¹³When Pilate heard these words, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha. ¹⁴And it was the day of preparation for the passover, about the sixth hour: and he said to the Jews, Behold your King! ¹⁵But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucify him. Pilate said to them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Caesar. ¹⁶Then he delivered him to them to be crucified. ¹⁷And they took Jesus and led him away, and he, bearing his cross, went forth to a place called the place of a skull, which is called in Hebrew, Golgotha: ¹⁸Where they crucified him, and two others with him, one on either side and Jesus in the middle. ¹⁹And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS. ²⁰Many of the Jews read this title: for the place where Jesus was crucified was near the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Latin, and Greek. ²¹Then the chief priests of the Jews said to Pilate, Do not write, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews. ²²Pilate answered, What I have written I have written. ²³Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout. ²⁴Therefore they said among themselves, Let us not tear it, but cast lots for it, to decide whose it shall be. This was so the scripture might be fulfilled, which says, They divided my garments among them, and for my clothing they cast lots. Therefore the soldiers did these things. ²⁵Now

by the cross of Jesus stood his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Clopas, and Mary Magdalene. ²⁶When Jesus saw his mother, and the disciple whom he loved, standing by, he said to his mother, Woman, behold your son! ²⁷Then he said to the disciple, Behold your mother! And from that hour that disciple took her into his own home. ²⁸After this, Jesus, knowing that all things were now accomplished, said in fulfillment of the scripture, I thirst. ²⁹Now there was a vessel full of vinegar set there: and they soaked a sponge with vinegar, and put it upon a hyssop branch, and held it to his mouth. ³⁰When Jesus received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up his spirit. ³¹Because it was the day of preparation, in order that the bodies would not remain upon the cross during the sabbath day (for that sabbath day was a high day,) the Jews asked Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away. ³²The soldiers came and broke the legs of the first, and of the other who was crucified with him. ³³But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they did not break his legs: ³⁴But one of the soldiers pierced his side with a spear, and immediately there came out blood and water. ³⁵And he who saw it has borne witness, and his witness is true: and he knows what he says is true, that you also might believe. ³⁶For these things came to pass that the scripture should be fulfilled, Not one of his bones shall be broken. ³⁷And again another scripture says, They shall look on him whom they have pierced. ³⁸After this, Joseph of Arimathaea, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, asked Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave him permission. Therefore he came and took his body. ³⁹And Nicodemus also came, who first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pounds' weight. ⁴⁰They took the body of Jesus, and bound it in linen cloths with the spices, as is the burial custom

of the Jews. ⁴¹Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new tomb, in which no one had yet been laid. ⁴²Because of the Jewish day of preparation, as the tomb was near at hand, they laid Jesus there.

Chapter 20

The first day of the week Mary Magdalene came early, when it was yet dark, to the tomb, and saw the stone taken away from the tomb. ²Then she ran, and came to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and said to them, They have taken away the Lord out of the tomb, and we do not know where they have laid him. ³Therefore Peter went forth, with the other disciple, toward the tomb. ⁴So they both ran together: and the other disciple outran Peter, and came first to the tomb. ⁵And he stooped down, and looked in, and saw the linen wrappings lying there; but he did not go in. ⁶Then Simon Peter came, following him, and went into the tomb, and saw the linen wrappings lying there, ⁷And the cloth, which had been around his head, was not lying with the linen wrappings, but was rolled up in a place by itself. ⁸Then the other disciple, who came first to the tomb, went in also and he saw, and believed. ⁹For as yet they did not understand the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead. ¹⁰Then the disciples went away again to their own homes. ¹¹But Mary stood outside the tomb weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the tomb, ¹²And saw two angels in white sitting, one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain. ¹³And they said to her, Woman, why do you weep? She said to them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I do not know where they have laid him. ¹⁴And when she had said this, she turned around, and saw Jesus standing, but did not know that it was Jesus. ¹⁵Jesus said to her, Woman, why do you weep? whom do you seek? She, supposing him to be the gardener, said to him, Sir, if you

have carried him away, tell me where you have laid him, and I will take him away. ¹⁶Jesus said to her, Mary. She turned, and said to him, Rabboni; which is to say, Teacher. ¹⁷Jesus said to her, Do not hold me; for I have not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say to them, I ascend to my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God. ¹⁸Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things to her. ¹⁹Then at evening of the same day, the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood in their midst, and said to them, Peace be with you. ²⁰And when he had said this, he showed them his hands and his side. The disciples were overjoyed when they saw the Lord. ²¹Then Jesus said to them again, Peace be with you: as my Father has sent me, even so I send you. ²²And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and said to them, Receive the Holy Spirit: ²³If you forgive the sins of any one, they are forgiven; if you retain the sins of any one, they are retained. ²⁴But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came. ²⁵The other disciples said to him, We have seen the Lord. But he said to them, Unless I shall see in his hands the mark of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe. ²⁶After eight days his disciples were again inside, and Thomas with them: then Jesus came, though the doors were shut, and stood in their midst, and said, Peace be with you. ²⁷Then he said to Thomas, Reach here with your finger, and behold my hands; and reach here with your hand, and thrust it into my side: and do not be faithless, but believing. ²⁸And Thomas said to him, My Lord and my God. ²⁹Jesus said to him, Because you have seen me, you have believed: blessed are those who have not seen, and yet have believed. ³⁰Now Jesus performed many other miraculous signs in the presence of his disciples, which are

not written in this book: ³¹But these are written, that you might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing you might have life through his name.

Chapter 21

After these things Jesus showed himself again to the disciples by the sea of Tiberias; and he showed himself in this way: ²Simon Peter, Thomas called Didymus, Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples were together. ³Simon Peter said to them, I am going fishing. They said to him, We will go with you. They went forth, and entered a boat; but that night they caught nothing. ⁴But when the morning was breaking, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples did not know that it was Jesus. ⁵Then Jesus said to them, Children, have you any fish? They answered him, No. ⁶And he said to them, Cast the net on the right side of the boat, and you shall find some. Therefore they cast it, and they were not able to draw it in because of the multitude of fish. ⁷Therefore the disciple whom Jesus loved said to Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he put on his outer garment, (for he was stripped for work,) and cast himself into the sea. ⁸And the other disciples came in the boat; (for they were not far from land, only about a hundred yards,) dragging the net full of fish. ⁹As soon as they had come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid on it, and bread. ¹⁰Jesus said to them, Bring some of the fish which you have caught. ¹¹Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land, full of great fish, a hundred and fifty-three: and though there were so many, yet the net was not broken. ¹²Jesus said to them, Come and have breakfast. And none of the disciples dared ask him, Who are you? knowing that it was the Lord. ¹³Then Jesus came, and took bread, and gave it to them, and did the same with the fish. ¹⁴This was now the third time that Jesus showed himself to his disciples,

after he had risen from the dead. ¹⁵So when they had eaten, Jesus said to Simon Peter, Simon, son of John, do you love me more than these? He said to him, Yes, Lord; you know that I love you. He said to him, Feed my lambs. ¹⁶He said to him a second time, Simon, son of John, do you love me? He said to him, Yes, Lord; you know that I love you. He said to him, Tend my sheep. ¹⁷He said to him a third time, Simon, son of John, do you love me? Peter was grieved because he said to him the third time, Do you love me? And he said to him, Lord, you know all things; you know that I love you. Jesus said to him, Feed my sheep. ¹⁸Truly, truly, I say to you, When you were young, you girded yourself, and walked where you wanted: but when you grow old, you shall stretch forth your hands, and another shall gird you, and carry you where you do not want to go. ¹⁹This he spoke to signify by what kind of death he would glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he said to him, Follow me. ²⁰Then Peter, turning about, saw the disciple whom Jesus loved following; the one who had leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, who is the one who betrays you? ²¹Peter, seeing him, said to Jesus, Lord, what about this man? ²²Jesus said to him, If I want him to remain until I come, what is that to you? you follow me. ²³Then this saying went abroad among the brethren, that this disciple should not die: yet Jesus did not said to him, He shall not die; but, If I want him to remain until I come, what is that to you? ²⁴This is the disciple who testifies of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true. ²⁵And there are also many other things which Jesus did, which, if every one of them were to be written, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that would be written.

Acts

Chapter 1

In my former treatise, O Theophilus, I wrote of all that Jesus began to do and teach, ²Until the day he was taken up, after he had, through the Holy Spirit, given commands to the apostles whom he had chosen. ³To them he showed himself alive after his suffering by many infallible proofs, being seen by them over forty days, and speaking of the things concerning the kingdom of God: ⁴And, while eating with them, commanded them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for the promise of the Father, of which, he said, you have heard me speak. ⁵For John baptized with water; but you shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit not many days from now. ⁶When they had come together, they asked him, saying, Lord, will you at this time restore the kingdom to Israel? ⁷And he said to them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father has fixed by his own authority. ⁸But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you: and you shall be witnesses to me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and to the remotest part of the earth. ⁹And when he had spoken these things, while they watched, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. ¹⁰And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; ¹¹Who said, You men of Galilee, why do you stand gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, who has been taken up from you into heaven, shall come in the same way that you have seen him go into heaven. ¹²Then they returned to Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey. ¹³And when they had come in, they went into an upper room where they were staying; Peter, and John, and James, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon the Zealot, and Judas the son of James.

¹⁴They all continued with one accord in prayer, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brothers. ¹⁵In those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (together they were about a hundred and twenty,) ¹⁶Brethren, this scripture had to be fulfilled, which the Holy Spirit spoke by the mouth of David concerning Judas, who was the guide to those who arrested Jesus. ¹⁷For he was numbered with us, and had his part in this ministry. ¹⁸(Now this man purchased a field with the reward of his wickedness; and falling headlong, he burst apart in the middle, and all his bowels gushed out. ¹⁹And it became known to all who dwelt in Jerusalem; so that the field is called in their tongue, Akeldama, that is to say, The field of blood.) ²⁰For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation become desolate, and let no man live in it: and his office let another take. ²¹Therefore, of those men who have accompanied us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us, ²²Beginning with the baptism of John until the day that he was taken up from us, one of these must be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection. ²³And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabbas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias. ²⁴And they prayed, and said, You, Lord, who know the hearts of all men, show which of these two you have chosen, ²⁵To take part in this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas turned aside, that he might go to his own place. ²⁶And they drew lots for them; and the lot fell to Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

Chapter 2

And when the day of Pentecost had come, they were all together in one place. ²And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. ³And there appeared to them tongues, as of fire, which separated and came to rest upon each of them. ⁴And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit,

and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. ⁵And there were dwelling in Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven. ⁶Now when this sound was heard, the multitude came together, and were bewildered, because every one heard them speak in his own language. ⁷And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these who speak Galilaeans? ⁸And how is it we each hear them in our own tongue, in the language to which we were born? ⁹Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judaea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia, ¹⁰Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya around Cyrene, and strangers from Rome, both Jews and proselytes, ¹¹Cre-tans and Arabs, we hear them speak in our tongues of the mighty works of God. ¹²And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What does this mean? ¹³Others said mockingly, These men are full of new wine. ¹⁴But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said to them, You men of Judaea, and all you who live in Jerusalem, let this be known to you, and listen to my words: ¹⁵For these men are not drunk, as you suppose, for it is only the third hour of the day. ¹⁶But this is that which was spoken of by the prophet Joel; ¹⁷And it shall come to pass in the last days, declares God, That I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams: ¹⁸And in those days I will pour out my Spirit on my menservants and on my maidservants; and they shall prophesy: ¹⁹And I will show wonders in heaven above, and signs on the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke: ²⁰The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and glorious day of the Lord shall come: ²¹And it shall come to pass, that whoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. ²²You men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of

Nazareth, a man attested to you by God with miracles and wonders and signs, which God performed by him in your midst, as you yourselves know: ²³This man, being delivered up by the definite plan and foreknowledge of God, you have taken, and by the hands of wicked men have crucified and slain. ²⁴But God has raised him up, having freed him from the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be held by it. ²⁵For David speaks of him, I saw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be shaken: ²⁶Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover my flesh shall also abide in hope: ²⁷Because you will not leave my soul in Hades, neither will you allow your Holy One to see decay. ²⁸You have made known to me the ways of life; you shall make me full of joy with your presence. ²⁹Brethren, let me say confidently to you of the patriarch David; that he is both dead and buried, and his tomb is with us to this day. ³⁰Therefore, being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath that he would seat one of his descendants upon his throne; ³¹He foresaw this and spoke of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in Hades, neither did his flesh see corruption. ³²This Jesus God has raised up, of which we are all witnesses. ³³Therefore, being exalted at the right hand of God, and having received from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, he has poured forth this, which you now see and hear. ³⁴For David did not ascend into the heavens: but he himself says, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit on my right hand, ³⁵Until I make your foes a footstool for your feet. ³⁶Therefore, let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God has made this Jesus, whom you crucified, both Lord and Christ. ³⁷Now when they heard this, they were pricked to the heart, and said to Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Brethren, what shall we do? ³⁸Then Peter said to them, Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and you

shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. ³⁹For the promise is for you, and for your children, and for all who are far off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call. ⁴⁰And with many other words did he testify and exhort them, saying, Save yourselves from this perverse generation. ⁴¹Then those who received his word were baptized: and that same day there were added to their number about three thousand souls. ⁴²And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' teaching and fellowship, and in the breaking of bread, and in prayer. ⁴³And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done through the apostles. ⁴⁴And all who believed were together, and had all things in common; ⁴⁵And they sold their possessions and goods, and distributed them to all men, as every man had need. ⁴⁶And they continued daily to assemble in the temple, and to break bread from house to house, and to eat their food with gladness and sincerity of heart, ⁴⁷Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to their number daily those who were being saved.

Chapter 3

Now Peter and John went up together to the temple at the hour of prayer, the ninth hour. ²And a certain man, lame from his mother's womb, was being carried to the temple gate which is called Beautiful, where they laid him daily to ask for alms from those who entered into the temple; ³Seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, he asked for alms. ⁴And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look at us. ⁵And he gave his attention to them, expecting to receive something from them. ⁶Then Peter said, Of silver and gold I have none; but what I have I give to you: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, walk! ⁷And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feet and ankles received strength. ⁸And leaping up he stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising

God. ⁹And all the people saw him walking and praising God: ¹⁰And they knew that it was the one who sat begging for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened to him. ¹¹And as he clung to Peter and John, all the people ran together to them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly amazed. ¹²And when Peter saw it, he answered the people, You men of Israel, why do you marvel at this? or why do you look so earnestly at us, as though by our own power or holiness we made this man walk? ¹³The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, has glorified his Son Jesus; whom you delivered up, and denied in the presence of Pilate, when he had decided to let him go. ¹⁴But you denied the Holy and Just One, and asked for a murderer to be granted to you; ¹⁵And killed the Prince of life, whom God has raised from the dead. Of this we are witnesses. ¹⁶And his name, through faith in his name, has made this man strong, whom you see and know: and the faith which is through Jesus has given him this perfect health in the presence of you all. ¹⁷And now, brethren, I know that you acted in ignorance, as did your rulers. ¹⁸But those things which God foretold by the mouths of all his prophets, that his Christ should suffer, he has fulfilled. ¹⁹Therefore repent, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord; ²⁰And that he may send the Christ, who was appointed for you, even Jesus: ²¹Whom heaven must receive until the time of the restoration of all things which God has spoken about by the mouths of all his holy prophets since the most ancient times. ²²For Moses said, The Lord your God shall raise up for you a prophet like me from among your brethren; you shall hear him in all things, whatever he shall say to you. ²³And it shall come to pass, that anyone who will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people. ²⁴Yea, and all the prophets, from Samuel and

those who followed after, as many as have spoken, have foretold these days. ²⁵You are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with your fathers, saying to Abraham, And in your seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed. ²⁶God, having raised up his servant, sent him first to bless you, by turning every one of you away from your iniquities.

Chapter 4

And as they spoke to the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them. ²They were indignant that they taught the people, and preached in Jesus the resurrection from the dead. ³And they laid hands on them, and put them in prison until the next day: for it was already evening. ⁴Yet many of those who heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand. ⁵And it came to pass on the next day, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes, ⁶And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and Jonathan, and Alexander, and as many as were of the family of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem. ⁷And when they had set them in their midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name, have you done this? ⁸Then Peter, filled with the Holy Spirit, said to them, You rulers of the people, and elders, ⁹If we are to be examined this day about a good deed done to a cripple, by what means he was made well; ¹⁰Then let it be known to you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom you crucified, whom God raised from the dead, by him does this man stand here before you well. ¹¹This is the stone which was rejected by you builders, but which has become the very cornerstone. ¹²And there is salvation in no one else: for there is no other name under heaven given among men, by which we must be saved. ¹³Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men,

they marvelled; and they recognized that they had been with Jesus. ¹⁴And beholding the man who was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it. ¹⁵But when they had commanded them to go aside, out of the council, they conferred among themselves, ¹⁶Saying, What shall we do with these men? for that a notable miracle has indeed been done by them is apparent to everyone who lives in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny it. ¹⁷But that it may spread no further among the people, let us sternly warn them, that they speak no more to any man in this name. ¹⁸And they called them, and commanded them not to speak or teach at all in the name of Jesus. ¹⁹But Peter and John answered and said to them, Whether it is right in the sight of God to listen to you more than to God, judge for yourselves. ²⁰But we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard. ²¹So when they had threatened them further, they let them go, finding no way to punish them, because of the people: for everyone glorified God for what had been done. ²²For the man was more than forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was performed. ²³And being let go, they went to their own people, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said to them. ²⁴And when they heard this, they lifted up their voices to God with one accord, and said, Lord, you are he who made the heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that is in them: ²⁵Who by the mouth of our father David said, Why did the Gentiles rage, and the people imagine vain things? ²⁶The kings of the earth took their stand, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ. ²⁷For truly in this city, against your holy servant Jesus, whom you have anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Israel, were gathered together, ²⁸To do whatever your hand and your counsel predestined to be done. ²⁹And now, Lord, behold their threatenings, and grant to your servants that they may speak your word with all boldness, ³⁰while you stretch forth

your hand to heal, and signs and wonders are done through the name of your holy servant Jesus. ³¹And when they had prayed, the place where they were assembled was shaken; and they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and they spoke the word of God with boldness. ³²And the multitude of those who believed were of one heart and of one soul: and no one said that any of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things in common. ³³And with great power the apostles gave witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all. ³⁴Nor were any among them lacking: for as many as owned land or houses sold them, and brought the proceeds of the things that were sold, ³⁵And laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made to each according to his need. ³⁶And Joseph, a Levite from Cyprus, who was surnamed by the apostles Barnabas, (which means, The son of encouragement,) ³⁷Sold a field he owned, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

Chapter 5

But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a piece of property, ²And, with his wife's knowledge, kept back part of the price, and brought a certain part of it, and laid it at the apostles' feet. ³But Peter said, Ananias, why has Satan filled your heart to lie to the Holy Spirit, and to keep back part of the price of the land? ⁴While it was unsold, was it not your own? and even after it was sold, was not the money in your own power? why have you conceived this deed in your heart? you have not lied to men, but to God. ⁵On hearing these words Ananias fell down and died: and great fear came on all those who heard these things. ⁶And the young men arose, wrapped him up, and carried him out, and buried him. ⁷And it was about three hours later, when his wife, not knowing what had happened, came in. ⁸And Peter said to her, Tell me whether you sold the land for so

much? And she said, Yes, for that much. ⁹Then Peter said to her, How is it that you have agreed to test the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of those who have buried your husband are at the door, and shall carry you out as well. ¹⁰Then she immediately fell down at his feet, and died: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying her forth, buried her by her husband. ¹¹And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things. ¹²And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders being performed among the people; and they were all together in Solomon's porch. ¹³And none of the rest dared join them: but the people held them in great esteem. ¹⁴And even more believers were added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women. ¹⁵So that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and mats, that at least the shadow of Peter passing by might fall upon some of them. ¹⁶There also came a multitude from the cities around Jerusalem, bringing sick people, and those who were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were all healed. ¹⁷Then the high priest rose up, and all those who were with him, (that is, the party of the Sadducees,) and were filled with indignation, ¹⁸And laid hands on the apostles, and put them in the public jail. ¹⁹But at night an angel of the Lord opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said, ²⁰Go, stand in the temple and declare to the people all the words of this life. ²¹And when they heard that, they entered the temple early in the morning, and taught. Now the high priest came, and those who were with him, and called the council together, the full senate of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought. ²²But when the officers arrived, and did not find them in the prison, they returned, and reported, ²³We found the prison quite securely shut, and the guards standing at the doors: but when we opened them, we found no one within. ²⁴Now when the high priest and the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these things,

they were perplexed and wondered what would come of this. ²⁵Then someone came and told them, Behold, the men whom you put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people. ²⁶Then the captain with the officers went, and brought them without violence: for they feared the people might stone them. ²⁷And when they had brought them, they set them before the council: and the high priest asked them, ²⁸Did we not sternly command you that you should not teach in this name? and, behold, you have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and you intend to bring this man's blood upon us. ²⁹Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men. ³⁰The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom you killed by hanging him on a tree. ³¹God has exalted him with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins. ³²And we are witnesses of these things; and so is the Holy Spirit, whom God has given to those who obey him. ³³When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and wanted to kill them. ³⁴But then there stood up in the council a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a teacher of the law, who had a good reputation among all the people, and he commanded that the apostles be put outside for a while; ³⁵And he said to them, You men of Israel, take care what you intend to do about these men. ³⁶For before these days Theudas rose up, who boasted of being somebody; and a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves to him. He was slain; and all those who followed him were scattered, and brought to nothing. ³⁷After this man, Judas of Galilee rose up in the days of the census, and drew away many people after him: he also perished; and all those who followed him were dispersed. ³⁸And now I say to you, Stay away from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work is from men, it will come to nothing: ³⁹But if it is from God, you cannot overthrow it; you might even be found fighting against God. ⁴⁰And they agreed with him: and

when they had called in the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go. ⁴¹And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name. ⁴²And daily in the temple, and in every house, they did not cease to teach and preach Jesus as the Christ.

Chapter 6

And in those days, when the number of the disciples was increasing, there arose a murmuring among the Hellenists against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily distribution of food. ²Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples to them, and said, It is not right that we should neglect the word of God to serve tables. ³Therefore, brethren, select from among you seven men of good reputation, full of the Holy Spirit and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. ⁴But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word. ⁵And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Spirit, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas, a proselyte from Antioch. ⁶These they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them. ⁷And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied greatly in Jerusalem; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith. ⁸And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miraculous signs among the people. ⁹Then there arose some from what is called the synagogue of the Freedmen, including Cyrenians, Alexandrians, and some from Cilicia and Asia, and disputed with Stephen. ¹⁰But they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spoke. ¹¹Then they secretly instigated men, who said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against

God. ¹²And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the council. ¹³And they set up false witnesses, who said, This man does not cease to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law: ¹⁴For we have heard him say that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered to us. ¹⁵And all who sat in the council, looking steadfastly at him, saw that his face was like the face of an angel.

Chapter 7

Then the high priest said, Are these things so? ²And he said, Brethren and fathers, listen; The God of glory appeared to our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he lived in Harran, ³And said to him, Depart from your country, and from your family, and come into the land which I shall show you. ⁴Then he came out of the land of the Chaldaeans, and lived in Harran: and from there, when his father was dead, God sent him into this land, in which you now live. ⁵And he gave him no inheritance in it, no, not even enough to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his descendants after him, even though as yet he had no child. ⁶And God spoke to this effect, That his descendants would be strangers in a foreign land; and that they would bring them into bondage, and mistreat them for four hundred years. ⁷And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage I will judge, said God: and after that they shall come forth, and serve me in this place. ⁸And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so Abraham became the father of Isaac, and circumcised him on the eighth day; and Isaac became the father of Jacob; and Jacob became the father of the twelve patriarchs. ⁹And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him, ¹⁰And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight

of Pharaoh, king of Egypt; who made him governor over Egypt and all his house. ¹¹Now there came a famine over all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction: and our fathers could find no food. ¹²But when Jacob heard that there was grain in Egypt, he sent out our fathers the first time. ¹³And at the second time Joseph made himself known to his brothers; and Joseph's family was made known to Pharaoh. ¹⁴Then Joseph sent for his father Jacob, and for all his family, seventy-five in all. ¹⁵So Jacob went down to Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers, ¹⁶And they were carried over into Shechem, and laid in the tomb that Abraham bought for a sum of money from the sons of Emmor, the father of Shechem. ¹⁷But when the time of the promise drew near, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt, ¹⁸Until another king arose, who knew nothing of Joseph. ¹⁹He dealt treacherously with our race, and mistreated our fathers, forcing them to expose their young children, that they might not live. ²⁰At this time Moses was born, and was exceedingly fair in God's sight, and he was cared for in his father's house for three months: ²¹And when he was exposed, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and raised him as her own son. ²²And Moses was instructed in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds. ²³When he was forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren, the sons of Israel. ²⁴And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him who was oppressed, and struck the Egyptian: ²⁵For he supposed his brethren understood that God was granting them deliverance by his hand: but they did not understand. ²⁶And the next day he appeared to some as they fought, and tried to reconcile them, saying, Men, you are brethren; why do you wrong one another? ²⁷But he who was doing his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made you a ruler and a judge over us? ²⁸Do you want to kill me, as you did the Egyptian yesterday? ²⁹At this remark,

Moses fled, and became a stranger in the land of Midian, where he became the father of two sons. ³⁰And when forty years had passed, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sinai an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush. ³¹When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the Lord came to him, ³²Saying, I am the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and dared not look. ³³Then the Lord said to him, Take the sandals off your feet: for the place where you stand is holy ground. ³⁴I have surely seen the affliction of my people in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and have come down to deliver them. Now come, and I will send you to Egypt. ³⁵This Moses whom they rejected, saying, Who made you a ruler and a judge? was the one God sent to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of the angel who appeared to him in the bush. ³⁶He brought them out, after he had shown wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and at the Red sea, and in the wilderness for forty years. ³⁷This is the Moses who said to the sons of Israel, The Lord your God shall raise up for you a prophet like me from among your brethren. ³⁸This is he who was in the congregation in the wilderness, with the angel who spoke to him on mount Sinai, and with our fathers: and he received the living oracles to give to us. ³⁹Our fathers would not obey him, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned back again to Egypt, ⁴⁰Saying to Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: as for this Moses, who brought us out of the land of Egypt, we do not know what has become of him. ⁴¹And they made a calf in those days, and offered a sacrifice to the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands. ⁴²Then God turned away and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, Was it to me you offered slain beasts and sacrifices forty years in the wilderness, O house of Israel? ⁴³You took up the

tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Rephan, figures which you made to worship: therefore I will carry you away beyond Babylon. ⁴⁴Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, made according to the pattern appointed by the one who spoke to Moses. ⁴⁵Our fathers then brought it in with Joshua when they took possession of the land of the Gentiles, whom God drove out before our fathers. And so it remained there until the days of David; ⁴⁶Who found favour with God, and desired to find a dwelling place for the God of Jacob. ⁴⁷But it was Solomon who built him a house. ⁴⁸Yet the most High does not dwell in temples made with hands; as the prophet says, ⁴⁹Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will you build for me? says the Lord: or what is the place in which I can rest? ⁵⁰Has not my hand made all these things? ⁵¹You stiffnecked people, uncircumcised in heart and ears, you always resist the Holy Spirit: as your fathers did, so you do. ⁵²Which of the prophets did your fathers not persecute? and they killed those who told beforehand of the coming of the Righteous One; whom you have now betrayed and murdered: ⁵³You who have received the law as delivered by angels, and have not kept it. ⁵⁴When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed their teeth at him. ⁵⁵But he, being full of the Holy Spirit, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God, ⁵⁶And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God. ⁵⁷Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord, ⁵⁸And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul. ⁵⁹And as they stoned Stephen he called upon God, saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit. ⁶⁰And he knelt down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, do not hold this sin against them. And when he had said this, he fell

asleep.

Chapter 8

And Saul was consenting to his death. And on that day a great persecution began against the church in Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judaea and Samaria, except the apostles. ²And devout men buried Stephen, and made great lamentation over him. ³As for Saul, he ravaged the church, entering into every house, and dragging off men and women and committing them to prison. ⁴Therefore, those who were scattered abroad went about preaching the word. ⁵Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ to them. ⁶And the people with one accord gave heed to the things of which Philip spoke, hearing and seeing the miraculous signs which he did. ⁷For unclean spirits, crying out with loud voices, came out of many who were possessed: and many taken with paralysis, and those who were lame, were healed. ⁸And there was great joy in that city. ⁹But there was a certain man, named Simon, who formerly practiced sorcery in the city, and amazed the people of Samaria, claiming that he was someone great: ¹⁰And they all gave heed to him, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God. ¹¹And they gave heed to him, because for so long he had amazed them with sorceries. ¹²But when they believed Philip as he preached about the good news of the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women. ¹³Even Simon himself believed: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and was amazed, beholding the miracles and signs which were done. ¹⁴Now when the apostles who were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent to them Peter and John: ¹⁵Who, when they had come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Spirit: ¹⁶(For as yet he had fallen upon none of them: they had simply been baptized in the name of the Lord

Jesus.) ¹⁷Then they laid their hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit. ¹⁸And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Spirit was given, he offered them money, ¹⁹Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Spirit. ²⁰But Peter said to him, Your silver perish with you, because you thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money. ²¹You have no part or portion in this matter: for your heart is not right in the sight of God. ²²Therefore, repent of this wickedness, and pray to God, that perhaps the intent of your heart may be forgiven you. ²³For I perceive that you are full of bitterness, and in the bondage of iniquity. ²⁴Then Simon answered, Pray to the Lord for me, that none of these things which you have spoken may come upon me. ²⁵And when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, they returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans. ²⁶And the angel of the Lord spoke to Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south to the road that goes down from Jerusalem to Gaza. This is a desert road. ²⁷And he arose and went: and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, a eunuch of great authority under Candace, queen of the Ethiopians, who had charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem to worship, ²⁸Was returning, and sitting in his chariot reading Isaiah the prophet. ²⁹Then the Spirit said to Philip, Go near, and join this chariot. ³⁰And Philip ran to him, and heard him reading the prophet Isaiah, and said, Do you understand what you are reading? ³¹And he said, How can I, unless some man should guide me? And he invited Philip to come up and sit with him. ³²Now the passage of scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb silent before his shearer, so he did not open his mouth: ³³In his humiliation justice was taken from him: and who shall describe his generation? for his life was taken from the earth. ³⁴And the eunuch answered Philip, I pray you,

of whom does the prophet speak? of himself, or of some other man? ³⁵Then Philip opened his mouth, and beginning at the same scripture, preached Jesus to him. ³⁶And as they went on their way, they came to some water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water; what prevents me from being baptized? ³⁷[And Philip said, If you believe with all your heart, you may. And he answered, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.] ³⁸And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they both went down into the water, Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him. ³⁹And when they had come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught Philip away, and the eunuch saw him no more: but he went on his way rejoicing. ⁴⁰But Philip found himself at Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, until he came to Caesarea.

Chapter 9

And Saul, still breathing out threats and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went to the high priest, ²And asked him for letters to the synagogues in Damascus, so that if he found any belonging to the way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem. ³And as he traveled, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there flashed around him a light from heaven: ⁴And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying to him, Saul, Saul, why do you persecute me? ⁵And he said, Who are you, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus, whom you are persecuting. ⁶Arise, and go into the city, and you shall be told what you must do. ⁷And the men who traveled with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no one. ⁸And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw nothing: so they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus. ⁹And he was three days without sight, and neither ate nor drank. ¹⁰And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and the Lord said to him in a vision, Ananias. And he said,

Behold, I am here, Lord. ¹¹And the Lord said to him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas for one called Saul, of Tarsus: for, behold, he is praying, ¹²And has seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting his hands on him, that he might regain his sight. ¹³Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard from many about this man, how much evil he has done to your saints at Jerusalem: ¹⁴And he is here and has authority from the chief priests to bind all who call upon your name. ¹⁵But the Lord said to him, Go: for he is a chosen instrument of mine, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the sons of Israel: ¹⁶I will show him how much he must suffer for my name's sake. ¹⁷And Ananias went his way, and entered the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord Jesus, who appeared to you on the road as you came, has sent me, that you might regain your sight, and be filled with the Holy Spirit. ¹⁸And immediately there fell from his eyes something like scales: and he received his sight, and arose, and was baptized. ¹⁹And when he had received food, he was strengthened. Then Saul was for some days with the disciples who were at Damascus. ²⁰And immediately he preached Christ in the synagogues, saying that he is the Son of God. ²¹But all who heard him were amazed, and said; Is this not the one who destroyed those who called on this name in Jerusalem, and did he not come here that he might bring them bound to the chief priests? ²²But Saul increased all the more in strength, and confounded the Jews who lived at Damascus, by proving that Jesus is the Christ. ²³And after many days were past, the Jews plotted to kill him: ²⁴But their plot was made known to Saul. They watched the gates day and night to kill him. ²⁵Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down in a basket through an opening in the wall. ²⁶And when Saul had come to Jerusalem, he tried to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him,

and did not believe that he was a disciple. ²⁷But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared to them how he had seen the Lord on the road, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus. ²⁸And he was with them, freely coming and going in Jerusalem. ²⁹And he spoke boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed with the Hellenistic Jews: but they attempted to kill him. ³⁰When the brethren learned of this, they brought him down to Caesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus. ³¹Then the church had rest throughout all Judaea and Galilee and Samaria, and was being built up; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Spirit, it grew in numbers. ³²And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all those parts, he came down also to the saints who lived at Lydda. ³³And there he found a certain man named Aeneas, who had been bedridden eight years, for he was a paralytic. ³⁴And Peter said to him, Aeneas, Jesus Christ heals you: arise, and make your bed. And he arose immediately. ³⁵And all who lived at Lydda and Sharon saw him, and turned to the Lord. ³⁶Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which translated is Dorcas: this woman was full of good works and acts of charity. ³⁷And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died; and when they had washed her, they laid her in an upper room. ³⁸And since Lydda was near to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent to him two men, urging him to come to them and not delay. ³⁹Then Peter arose and went with them. When he had come, they brought him into the upper room: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and showing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them. ⁴⁰But Peter put them all out, and knelt down, and prayed; and turning to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up. ⁴¹And he gave her his hand, and lifted her up, and when he had called the saints

and widows, presented her alive. ⁴²And it became known throughout all Joppa; and many believed in the Lord. ⁴³And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon, a tanner.

Chapter 10

There was a certain man in Caesarea named Cornelius, a centurion of what was called the Italian cohort, ²A devout man, and one who feared God with all his house, and he gave many alms to the people, and prayed to God always. ³About the ninth hour of the day he saw in a vision an angel of God coming in to him, and saying to him, Cornelius. ⁴And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said to him, Your prayers and your alms have come up as a memorial before God. ⁵Now send men to Joppa, and bring back one Simon, whose surname is Peter: ⁶He lodges with Simon, a tanner, whose house is by the sea. ⁷And when the angel who spoke to Cornelius had departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier from among those who waited upon him continually; ⁸And when he had explained all these things to them, he sent them to Joppa. ⁹On the next day, as they went on their journey, and drew near to the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray, about the sixth hour: ¹⁰And he became very hungry, and wanted to eat: but while they were making ready, he fell into a trance, ¹¹And saw heaven opened, and something descending, like a great sheet, let down by four corners to the earth: ¹²In it were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and creeping things, and birds of the air. ¹³And a voice came to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat. ¹⁴But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten anything that is common or unclean. ¹⁵And the voice spoke to him a second time, What God has cleansed, do not call unholy. ¹⁶This was done three times: and the sheet was immediately taken up again into heaven. ¹⁷Now while Peter was perplexed

about the meaning of the vision which he had seen, behold, the men who were sent by Cornelius, having made enquiry for Simon's house, stood before the gate, ¹⁸And called out, asking whether Simon, known as Peter, was lodging there. ¹⁹While Peter thought about the vision, the Spirit said to him, Behold, three men seek you. ²⁰Arise therefore, and go downstairs, and accompany them without doubting: for I have sent them. ²¹Then Peter went down to the men who had been sent to him by Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am the one you seek: what is the cause for which you have come? ²²And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one who fears God, and who is well spoken of among all the nation of the Jews, was directed by a holy angel to send for you to come to his house, and to hear a message from you. ²³Then he called them in, and gave them lodging. And on the next day Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him. ²⁴And the day after they entered Caesarea. Cornelius was waiting for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends. ²⁵And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him. ²⁶But Peter raised him up, saying, Stand up; I am also a man. ²⁷And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many who had come together. ²⁸And he said to them, You know that it is an unlawful thing for a man who is a Jew to keep company, or visit one from another nation; but God has shown me that I should not call any man common or unclean. ²⁹Therefore, I came to you without objection, as soon as I was sent for: therefore I ask for what intent you have sent for me? ³⁰And Cornelius said, Four days ago about this hour, I was keeping the ninth hour of prayer in my house, and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing, ³¹And said, Cornelius, your prayer has been heard, and your alms are remembered by God. ³²Therefore send to Joppa, and ask for Simon, who is called Peter; he is lodging in the

house of one Simon, a tanner, by the sea. ³³Therefore I immediately sent to you; and you have been kind enough to come. Now then, we are all present here before God, to hear all things that you have been commanded by the Lord. ³⁴Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Truly I perceive that God shows no partiality: ³⁵But in every nation the man who fears him, and works righteousness, is accepted by him. ³⁶The word which God sent to the sons of Israel, preaching peace through Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:) ³⁷You know that word, which was proclaimed throughout all Judaea, beginning in Galilee, after the baptism which John preached; ³⁸How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit and with power: how he went about doing good, and healing all who were oppressed by the devil; for God was with him. ³⁹And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem. And they killed him by hanging him on a tree: ⁴⁰But God raised him up on the third day, and showed him openly; ⁴¹Not to all the people, but to witnesses chosen beforehand by God, that is, to us, who ate and drank with him after he rose from the dead. ⁴²And he commanded us to preach to the people, and to testify that it is he who was ordained by God to be the Judge of the living and dead. ⁴³To him all the prophets bear witness that through his name whoever believes in him shall receive forgiveness of sins. ⁴⁴While Peter was still speaking these words, the Holy Spirit fell upon all those who heard the word. ⁴⁵And those of the circumcision who believed, as many as came with Peter, were astonished because the gift of the Holy Spirit was also poured out upon the Gentiles. ⁴⁶For they heard them speaking with tongues, and magnifying God. Then Peter said, ⁴⁷Can anyone forbid water for these to be baptized, who have received the Holy Spirit just as we have? ⁴⁸And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then they asked him to remain for a few days.

Chapter 11

Now the apostles and brethren who were in Judaea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God. ²And when Peter had come up to Jerusalem, those who were of the circumcision party criticized him, ³Saying, You went into the house of uncircumcised men, and ate with them. ⁴But Peter related the matter from the beginning, and explained it to them in order, saying, ⁵I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain object descended, like a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came down to me: ⁶When I had fastened my eyes upon it and considered it, I saw four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and birds of the air. ⁷And I heard a voice saying to me, Arise, Peter; kill and eat. ⁸But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean has at any time entered into my mouth. ⁹But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God has cleansed, do not call unholy. ¹⁰And this happened three times: and then all was drawn up again into heaven. ¹¹And, behold, immediately three men arrived at the house where I was, sent from Caesarea to me. ¹²And the Spirit told me to go with them, without doubting. And these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered the man's house: ¹³And he told us how he had seen an angel in his house, who stood and said to him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, who is called Peter; ¹⁴Who shall give you a message, by which you and all your household shall be saved. ¹⁵And as I began to speak, the Holy Spirit fell upon them, just as upon us in the beginning. ¹⁶Then I remembered the word of the Lord, that he said, John baptized with water; but you shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit. ¹⁷Therefore, if God gave them the same gift he gave to us when we believed in the Lord Jesus Christ; who was I, that I could withstand God? ¹⁸When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then God has also granted to the Gentiles the

repentance that leads to life. ¹⁹Now those who were scattered abroad by the persecution that arose over Stephen travelled as far as Phoenicia, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to no one but the Jews. ²⁰But some of them were men from Cyprus and Cyrene, who, when they had come to Antioch, spoke to the Greeks also, preaching the Lord Jesus. ²¹And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned to the Lord. ²²Then news of these things came to the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas to Antioch. ²³When he came, and had seen the grace of God, he was glad, and exhorted them all, that with resolute hearts they would cling to the Lord; ²⁴For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Spirit and of faith: and many people were added to the Lord. ²⁵Then Barnabas departed to Tarsus, to look for Saul: ²⁶And when he had found him, he brought him to Antioch. And it came to pass, that for a whole year they met with the church, and taught many people. And the disciples were first called Christians in Antioch. ²⁷And in these days prophets came down from Jerusalem to Antioch. ²⁸And one of them named Agabus stood up, and foretold by the Spirit that there would be a great famine throughout all the world: and this came to pass in the days of Claudius. ²⁹Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief to the brethren who lived in Judaea: ³⁰Which they did, sending it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

Chapter 12

Now about that time Herod the king stretched forth his hands to mistreat some who belonged to the church. ²And he killed James the brother of John with the sword. ³And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded to arrest Peter also. (This was during the days of unleavened bread.) ⁴And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four squads of four

soldiers to keep him; intending after passover to bring him forth to the people. ⁵Therefore Peter was kept in prison: but prayer to God was made for him without ceasing by the church. ⁶And the night before Herod would have brought him forth, Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door were guarding the prison. ⁷And, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared, and a light shone in the prison: and he struck Peter on the side, and woke him, saying, Arise quickly. And the chains fell off his hands. ⁸And the angel said to him, Gird yourself, and put on your sandals. And he did so. And he said to him, Wrap your garment about you, and follow me. ⁹And he went out, and followed him; but he did not know that what was being done by the angel was real; but thought he was seeing a vision. ¹⁰When they were past the first and second guards, they came to the iron gate that leads to the city; which opened for them of its own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him. ¹¹And when Peter had come to himself, he said, Now I know for sure that the Lord has sent his angel, and has delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all that the Jewish people were expecting. ¹²When he realized this, he went to the house of Mary, the mother of John, who was also called Mark; where many were gathered together praying. ¹³And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a maid named Rhoda came to answer. ¹⁴And when she recognized Peter's voice, in her joy she did not open the gate, but ran in, and told that Peter stood before the gate. ¹⁵And they said to her, You are mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was so. Then they said, It is his angel. ¹⁶But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the door, and saw him, they were astonished. ¹⁷But he, beckoning to them with his hand to hold their peace, declared to them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Tell these things to James, and to the

brethren. Then he departed, and went to another place. ¹⁸Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers over what had become of Peter. ¹⁹And when Herod sought for him, and did not find him, he examined the guards, and commanded that they should be put to death. Then he went down from Judaea to Caesarea, and remained there. ²⁰And Herod was highly displeased with the people of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus the king's chamberlain, their friend, they asked for peace; because their country was fed by the king's country. ²¹And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal robes, sat upon his throne, and made an oration to them. ²²And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man. ²³Immediately an angel of the Lord struck him, because he did not give God the glory: and he was eaten by worms, and died. ²⁴But the word of God grew and spread. ²⁵And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem when they had fulfilled their ministry, bringing with them John, who was also called Mark.

Chapter 13

Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; Barnabas, Simeon who was called Niger, Lucius of Cyrene, Manaen, who had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. ²As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Spirit said, Separate for me Barnabas and Saul for the work to which I have called them. ³And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands upon them, they sent them away. ⁴So, being sent forth by the Holy Spirit, they departed to Seleucia; and from there they sailed to Cyprus. ⁵And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they also had John to assist them. ⁶And when they had gone through the whole island and had come to Paphos, they found a certain Jewish sorcerer, a

false prophet, whose name was Bar-Jesus: ⁷Who was with the proconsul of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God. ⁸But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name translated) opposed them, seeking to turn the proconsul away from the faith. ⁹Then Saul, (who is also called Paul,) filled with the Holy Spirit, set his eyes upon him, ¹⁰And said, You who are full of all deceit and all villainy, you child of the devil, you enemy of all righteousness, will you not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord? ¹¹And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon you, and you shall be blind, not seeing the sun for a time. And immediately there fell upon him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking those who would lead him by the hand. ¹²Then the proconsul, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the teaching of the Lord. ¹³Now when Paul and his company set sail from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departed from them and returned to Jerusalem. ¹⁴But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down. ¹⁵And after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent to them, saying, Brethren, if you have any word of exhortation for the people, say on. ¹⁶Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with his hand said, Men of Israel, and you who fear God, listen. ¹⁷The God of the people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they lived in the land of Egypt, and with an uplifted arm he brought them out of it. ¹⁸And for about forty years he endured their conduct in the wilderness. ¹⁹And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, he gave them their land as an inheritance, for the space of four hundred and fifty years. ²⁰And after that he gave them judges, until Samuel the prophet. ²¹And afterward they asked for a king: and God gave to them Saul the son of Kish, a man of the tribe

of Benjamin, for the space of forty years. ²²And when he had removed him, he raised up David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after my own heart, who shall fulfill all my will. ²³Of this man's descendants God, according to his promise, has raised up for Israel a Saviour, Jesus. ²⁴Before his coming John had preached the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel. ²⁵And as John was finishing his course, he said, Who do you think I am? I am not he. But, behold, one comes after me, the sandals of whose feet I am not worthy to untie. ²⁶Brethren, sons of the stock of Abraham, and those among you who fear God, to us has been sent the word of this salvation. ²⁷For those who live in Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they did not recognize him nor understand the words of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, have fulfilled these by condemning him. ²⁸And though they found no cause for death in him, yet they asked Pilate that he be slain. ²⁹And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a tomb. ³⁰But God raised him from the dead: ³¹And he was seen for many days by those who came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are now his witnesses to the people. ³²And we declare to you good news, that the promise which was made to the fathers, ³³God has fulfilled to us, their children, in that he has raised up Jesus again; as it is written in the second psalm, You are my Son, this day I have begotten you. ³⁴And concerning the fact that he raised him from the dead, no more to return to decay, he spoke in this way, I will give you the holy and sure blessings of David. ³⁵Therefore, he says in another psalm, You shall not allow your Holy One to see decay. ³⁶For David, after he had served the will of God in his generation, fell asleep, and was laid with his fathers, and saw corruption: ³⁷But he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption. ³⁸Therefore, let it be known to you, brethren, that through this man

the forgiveness of sins is proclaimed to you: ³⁹And by him all who believe are justified from all the things from which you could not be justified by the law of Moses. ⁴⁰Beware, therefore, lest that which is spoken of in the prophets come upon you; ⁴¹Behold, you scoffers, and wonder, and perish: for I am doing a work in your days, a work which you shall by no means believe, though a man declare it to you. ⁴²And as they went out of the synagogue, the people begged that these words might be told to them the next sabbath. ⁴³Now when the congregation had broken up, many of the Jews and devout converts followed Paul and Barnabas: who spoke to them, urging them to continue in the grace of God. ⁴⁴And the next sabbath day almost the whole city came together to hear the word of God. ⁴⁵But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and contradicted those things which were spoken by Paul, and reviled him. ⁴⁶Then Paul and Barnabas grew bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should have first been spoken to you: but seeing that you thrust it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of eternal life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles. ⁴⁷For so the Lord has commanded us, saying, I have set you to be a light for the Gentiles, that you should bring salvation to the ends of the earth. ⁴⁸And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were appointed for eternal life believed. ⁴⁹And the word of the Lord spread throughout all the region. ⁵⁰But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised a persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them from their region. ⁵¹But they shook the dust off of their feet against them, and went to Iconium. ⁵²And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the Holy Spirit.

Chapter 14

And it came to pass in Iconium, that they went together into the synagogue of the

Jews, and so spoke, that a great multitude both of the Jews and of the Greeks believed. ²But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and poisoned their minds against the brethren. ³Therefore, for a long time they remained there, speaking boldly in the Lord, who gave testimony to the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands. ⁴But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles. ⁵And when there was an attempt made by both the Gentiles, and the Jews with their rulers, to abuse them, and to stone them, ⁶They learned of it, and fled to Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and to the surrounding region: ⁷And there they preached the gospel. ⁸Now there sat a certain man at Lystra without strength in his feet; he was a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked. ⁹He heard Paul speak: and Paul, who steadfastly beheld him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed, ¹⁰Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on your feet. And he leaped up and walked. ¹¹And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods have come down to us in the likeness of men. ¹²And they called Barnabas, Zeus; and Paul, Hermes, because he was the chief speaker. ¹³Then the priest of Zeus, whose temple was in front of their city, brought oxen and garlands to the gates, and would have offered a sacrifice with the people. ¹⁴When the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard this, they tore their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out, ¹⁵Men, why do you these things? We also are men of the same nature as you, and we preach to you that you should turn from these vain things to the living God, who made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are in them. ¹⁶In times past he allowed all nations to walk in their own ways; ¹⁷Nevertheless, he did not leave himself without a witness, in that he did good, and gave you rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling your hearts with food

and gladness. ¹⁸And even with these words they scarcely restrained the people from offering sacrifice to them. ¹⁹And certain Jews came from Antioch and Iconium, who, having persuaded the people, stoned Paul, and dragged him out of the city, supposing he was dead. ²⁰Yet, as the disciples stood around him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe. ²¹And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had made disciples of many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch, ²²Strengthening the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and saying that through much tribulation we must enter the kingdom of God. ²³And when they had appointed elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they committed them to the Lord, in whom they believed. ²⁴And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia. ²⁵And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down to Attalia: ²⁶And from there sailed to Antioch, where they had been committed to the grace of God for the work which they had now fulfilled. ²⁷And when they had come, and had gathered the church together, they reported all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith to the Gentiles. ²⁸And they stayed a long time there with the disciples.

Chapter 15

And certain men who came down from Judaea taught the brethren, saying, Unless you are circumcised according to the custom of Moses, you cannot be saved. ²Therefore when Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and debate with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain others of them, should go up to Jerusalem to the apostles and elders about this question. ³And being sent on their way by the church, they passed through Phoenicia and Samaria, telling of the conversion of the Gentiles: and they brought great joy to all the brethren. ⁴And when they

had come to Jerusalem, they were welcomed by the church, and by the apostles and elders, and they reported all things that God had done with them. ⁵But some from the sect of the Pharisees who had believed, rose up, saying, It is necessary to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses. ⁶And the apostles and elders came together to consider this matter. ⁷And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said to them, Brethren, you know that a good while ago God made a choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. ⁸And God, who knows the heart, bore them witness, giving them the Holy Spirit, even as he did to us; ⁹And he made no distinction between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith. ¹⁰Now then, why do you put God to the test by putting a yoke upon the necks of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? ¹¹But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, just as they will. ¹²Then all the multitude kept silence, and listened as Barnabas and Paul declared what miraculous signs and wonders God had done among the Gentiles by them. ¹³And after they had finished, James answered, Brethren, listen to me: ¹⁴Simeon has declared how God first visited the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name. ¹⁵And with this the words of the prophets agree; as it is written, ¹⁶After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which has fallen down; I will build again the ruins, and I will set it up: ¹⁷That the rest of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, who are called by my name, ¹⁸Says the Lord, who makes these things known from of old. ¹⁹Therefore, my judgment is that we do not trouble those who have turned to God from among the Gentiles: ²⁰But that we write to them, to abstain from the pollutions of idols, and from sexual immorality, and from things strangled, and from blood. ²¹For from ancient generations Moses has had in every

city those who preach him, for he is read in the synagogues every sabbath day. ²²Then it pleased the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to choose men from their own company to send to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; so they sent Judas called Barsabbas, and Silas, leaders among the brethren: ²³And they sent this letter with them; The brethren, both apostles and elders, send greetings to the brethren who are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia: ²⁴Since we have heard that some, to whom we gave no such commandment, went out from us and have troubled you with their words, subverting your souls, saying, You must be circumcised, and keep the law: ²⁵It seemed good to us, having come to one accord, to send chosen men to you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul, ²⁶Men who have risked their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁷Therefore we have sent Judas and Silas, who shall tell you the same things by mouth. ²⁸For it seemed good to the Holy Spirit, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things; ²⁹That you abstain from foods offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from sexual immorality. If you keep yourselves from these, you shall do well. Farewell. ³⁰So when they were sent away, they went down to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the letter: ³¹When they had read it, the people rejoiced at the exhortation. ³²And Judas and Silas, being prophets themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and strengthened them. ³³And after they had remained there a time, they were let go in peace by the brethren to those who had sent them. ³⁴[But it pleased Silas to remain there.] ³⁵But Paul and Barnabas remained in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, along with many others. ³⁶And some days later Paul said to Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and see how they are. ³⁷And Barnabas wanted to take with

them John, called Mark. ³⁸But Paul did not think it good to take him with them, for he had deserted them in Pamphylia, and did not continue with them in the work. ³⁹And the disagreement was so sharp between them, that they separated from each other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed to Cyprus; ⁴⁰And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being commended by the brethren to the grace of God. ⁴¹And he went through Syria and Cilicia, strengthening the churches.

Chapter 16

Then he came to Derbe and Lystra: and, behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timothy, the son of a certain woman, who was Jewish, and believed; but his father was a Greek; ²And he was well spoken of by the brethren who were in Lystra and Iconium. ³Paul wanted him to go forth with him; and took and circumcised him because of the Jews who were in those parts: for they all knew that his father was a Greek. ⁴And as they went through the cities, they delivered to them the decrees, that were ordained by the apostles and elders who were in Jerusalem. ⁵And so the churches were strengthened in the faith, and increased in number daily. ⁶Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, having been forbidden by the Holy Spirit to preach the word in Asia, ⁷After they had come to Mysia, they tried to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit of Jesus did not allow them. ⁸And passing by Mysia, they came down to Troas. ⁹And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, pleading with him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us. ¹⁰And after he had seen the vision, we immediately endeavoured to go into Macedonia, concluding that the Lord had called us to preach the gospel to them. ¹¹Therefore, setting sail from Troas, we came on a straight course to Samothrace, and the next day to Neapolis; ¹²And from there to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of

Macedonia, and a Roman colony: and we remained in that city some days. ¹³And on the sabbath we went out of the city to the riverside, where we expected there would be a place of prayer; and we sat down, and spoke to the women who gathered there. ¹⁴And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, who worshipped God, heard us. The Lord opened her heart, so she attended to the things which were spoken by Paul. ¹⁵And when she was baptized, and her household, she begged us, saying, If you have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come to my house, and stay there. And she persuaded us. ¹⁶And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain slave girl possessed by a spirit of divination met us, and she brought her masters much gain by fortune-telling: ¹⁷She followed Paul and us, and cried out, These men are servants of the most high God, who proclaim to you the way of salvation. ¹⁸And this she did for many days. But Paul, being greatly annoyed, turned and said to the spirit, I command you in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And it came out that same hour. ¹⁹And when her masters saw that their hope for profit was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and dragged them into the marketplace before the rulers, ²⁰And having brought them to the magistrates, they said, These men, being Jews, are troubling our city exceedingly, ²¹And they teach customs which are not lawful for us Romans to accept, or to observe. ²²And the multitude also rose up against them: and the magistrates tore the clothes off of them, and commanded that they be beaten with rods. ²³And when they had struck them with many blows, they cast them into prison, charging the jailer to keep them securely: ²⁴And he, having received this charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks. ²⁵And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises to God: and the prisoners heard them. ²⁶And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and

immediately all the doors were opened, and everyone's chains were unfastened. ²⁷And the keeper of the prison awakened out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew his sword, and was about to kill himself, supposing that the prisoners had fled. ²⁸But Paul cried out with a loud voice, saying, Do yourself no harm: for we are all here. ²⁹Then he called for a light, and rushed in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas, ³⁰And brought them out, and said, Men, what must I do to be saved? ³¹And they said, Believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, and you shall be saved, you and your household. ³²And they spoke the word of the Lord to him, and to all who were in his house. ³³And he took them that same hour of the night, and washed their wounds; and was immediately baptized, he and all his household. ³⁴And when he had brought them into his house, he set food before them, and rejoiced with all his household, because they believed in God. ³⁵And when it was day, the magistrates sent officers, saying, Let those men go. ³⁶And the keeper of the prison told this to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace. ³⁷But Paul said to them, They have beaten us openly, uncondemned, men who are Romans, and have cast us into prison; and now do they send us away secretly? no indeed; let them come themselves and fetch us out. ³⁸And the officers told these words to the magistrates: and they were afraid when they heard that they were Romans. ³⁹And they came to appease them, and brought them out, and asked them to depart from the city. ⁴⁰So they went out of the prison, and entered the house of Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they encouraged them, then departed.

Chapter 17

Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where there was a synagogue of the Jews: ²And Paul, as his manner was, went in to them, and for three sabbath days reasoned

with them from the scriptures, ³Explaining and proving, that Christ needed to suffer, and to rise again from the dead; and saying, this Jesus, whom I preach to you, is the Christ. ⁴And some of them believed, and joined Paul and Silas; as did a great multitude of the devout Greeks, and not a few of the chief women. ⁵But the Jews who did not believe were moved with envy, and took certain wicked fellows of the rabble, and gathered a crowd, and set all the city in an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people. ⁶And when they did not find them, they dragged Jason and certain brethren to the rulers of the city, crying out, These men who have turned the world upside down have come here also; ⁷And Jason has welcomed them: and they do all that is contrary to the decrees of Caesar, saying that there is another king, Jesus. ⁸And the people and the rulers of the city were troubled when they heard these things. ⁹And when they had taken security from Jason, and from the others, they let them go. ¹⁰And the brethren immediately sent Paul and Silas away by night to Beroea. When they arrived they went into the synagogue of the Jews. ¹¹These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, for they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, to see whether these things were so. ¹²Therefore, many of them believed; together with not a few prominent Greek women, and many men as well. ¹³But when the Jews of Thessalonica learned that the word of God was being preached by Paul at Beroea, they came there also, and stirred up the people. ¹⁴Then immediately the brethren sent Paul away to the sea: but Silas and Timothy remained there. ¹⁵And those who conducted Paul brought him to Athens: and receiving a commandment for Silas and Timothy to come to him with all speed, they departed. ¹⁶Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to

idolatry. ¹⁷Therefore, he reasoned in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with those who happened to be there. ¹⁸Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoics, encountered him. And some said, What is this babbling trying to say? and others, He seems to be a proclaimer of strange gods: because he preached to them Jesus, and the resurrection. ¹⁹And they took him, and brought him to the Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine is, of which you speak? ²⁰For you bring certain strange things to our ears: therefore we want to know what these things mean. ²¹(For all the Athenians, and the strangers there, spent their time in nothing else, but telling, or hearing something new.) ²²Then Paul stood in the midst of the Areopagus, and said, Men of Athens, I perceive that in all things you are very religious. ²³For as I passed by, and beheld the objects of your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Therefore, what you worship as unknown, this I declare to you. ²⁴The God who made the world and all things in it, since he is Lord of heaven and earth, does not dwell in temples made with hands; ²⁵Neither is he served by men's hands, as though he needed anything, for he himself gives to all life, and breath, and all things; ²⁶And he has made from one all nations of men to live on all the face of the earth, and has determined their allotted times, and the boundaries of their habitation; ²⁷That they should seek God, in the hope that they might grope for him, and find him, though he is not far from every one of us: ²⁸For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as some of your own poets have said, For we also are his offspring. ²⁹Being then the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Deity is like gold, or silver, or stone, formed by art and man's imagination. ³⁰Those times of ignorance God overlooked; but now he commands all men everywhere to repent: ³¹Because he has appointed a day in which he will judge the

world in righteousness, by a man whom he has ordained; and he has given assurance of this to all men by raising him from the dead. ³²And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked; and others said, We will hear you again on this matter. ³³So Paul departed from among them. ³⁴Yet certain men joined him, and believed: among them was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

Chapter 18

After these things Paul departed from Athens, and went to Corinth; ²And found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla; (because Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome:) and came to see them. ³And because he was of the same craft, he stayed with them, and worked: for they were tentmakers by occupation. ⁴And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks. ⁵And when Silas and Timothy had come from Macedonia, Paul devoted himself to preaching, and testified to the Jews that Jesus was the Christ. ⁶And when they opposed and reviled him, he shook out his clothing, and said to them, May your blood be upon your own heads; I am clean: henceforth I will go to the Gentiles. ⁷And he departed from there, and entered a certain man's house, named Justus, one who worshipped God, whose house was next to the synagogue. ⁸And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed in the Lord with all his household; and many of the Corinthians heard and believed, and were baptized. ⁹Then the Lord spoke to Paul at night by a vision, Do not be afraid, but speak, and do not hold your peace: ¹⁰For I am with you, and no man shall attack and hurt you: for I have many people in this city. ¹¹And he stayed there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them. ¹²And when Gallio was the proconsul of Achaia, the Jews rose up with one accord

against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat, ¹³Saying, This fellow persuades men to worship God contrary to the law. ¹⁴And when Paul was about to open his mouth, Gallio said to the Jews, If it were a matter of wrongdoing or vicious crime, O Jews, I would have reason to bear with you: ¹⁵But if it is a question of words and names, and of your own law, look to it yourselves; for I will not be a judge of such matters. ¹⁶And he drove them from the judgment seat. ¹⁷Then they all took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgment seat. And Gallio was not concerned about any of these things. ¹⁸And after this Paul remained there many days longer, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed from there to Syria, and with him were Priscilla and Aquila. He cut his hair in Cenchrea: for he had made a vow. ¹⁹And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews. ²⁰When they asked him to remain longer with them, he did not consent; ²¹But bade them farewell, saying, I will return to you, if God wills. And he sailed from Ephesus. ²²And when he had landed at Caesarea, he went up and greeted the church, then went down to Antioch. ²³And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went throughout the region of Galatia and on through Phrygia, strengthening all the disciples. ²⁴Now a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus. ²⁵This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in spirit, he spoke and diligently taught the things concerning Jesus, though he knew only the baptism of John. ²⁶And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: and when Aquila and Priscilla heard him, they took him aside, and explained to him the way of God more accurately. ²⁷And when he wanted to go to Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to welcome him: and when he had come, he greatly helped those who through

grace had believed: ²⁸For he mightily refuted the Jews, and that publicly, showing by the scriptures that Jesus was the Christ.

Chapter 19

And it came to pass, while Apollos was at Corinth, that Paul, having passed through the upper regions, came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples, ²He said to them, Did you receive the Holy Spirit when you believed? And they said to him, We have not even heard that there is a Holy Spirit. ³And he said to them, Into what then were you baptized? And they said, Into John's baptism. ⁴Then Paul said, John baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying to the people, that they should believe in the one who would come after him, that is, in Jesus. ⁵When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. ⁶And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Spirit came upon them; and they spoke with tongues, and prophesied. ⁷And there were about twelve of them in all. ⁸And he went into the synagogue, and spoke boldly for the space of three months, reasoning and persuading them about the kingdom of God. ⁹But when some were hardened, and did not believe, but spoke evil of the way before the multitude, he departed from them, took away the disciples, and held discussions daily in the school of Tyrannus. ¹⁰And this continued for two years; so that all those who lived in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks. ¹¹And God performed extraordinary miracles by the hands of Paul: ¹²So that handkerchiefs or aprons he had touched were brought to the sick, and diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them. ¹³Then certain of the itinerant Jewish exorcists took it upon themselves to pronounce the name of the Lord Jesus over those who had evil spirits, saying, We command you by Jesus whom Paul preaches. ¹⁴There were seven sons of Sceva, a Jewish high priest, who were doing this. ¹⁵And the evil spirit answered, Jesus I know, and Paul

I know; but who are you? ¹⁶And the man who had the evil spirit leaped on them, subdued them and overcame them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded. ¹⁷And this became known to all the Jews and Greeks dwelling in Ephesus; and fear fell upon them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified. ¹⁸And many who believed came, and confessed, and disclosed their deeds. ¹⁹Many of those who used magic arts brought their books together, and burned them before all: and they counted the price of them, and found it to be fifty thousand pieces of silver. ²⁰So the word of God grew and prevailed mightily. ²¹After these things had ended, Paul resolved in the spirit to pass through Macedonia and Achaia and go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome. ²²So he sent to Macedonia two of those who had ministered to him, Timothy and Erastus; but he stayed in Asia for a while. ²³And about that time there arose no small stir about the way. ²⁴For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, who made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain to the craftsmen; ²⁵These he called together, along with workmen of similar occupations, and said, Men, you know that by this craft we have our wealth. ²⁶Moreover you see and hear, that not only in Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul has persuaded and turned away many people, saying that gods made with hands are not gods at all: ²⁷So not only is our craft in danger of being discredited; but also the temple of the great goddess Diana may count for nothing, and her magnificence may be degraded, she whom all Asia and the world worship. ²⁸And when they heard this, they were filled with rage, and cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians. ²⁹And the whole city was filled with confusion: and dragging Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia and Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre. ³⁰Paul wanted to enter in among the people, but the disciples would not let him. ³¹And certain of the chief officials

of Asia, who were his friends, sent to him, asking him not to venture into the theatre. ³²Some cried out one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused; and most of them did not know why they had come together. ³³And some of the multitude called upon Alexander, whom the Jews had put forward. And Alexander beckoned with his hand, and would have made a defence to the people. ³⁴But when they recognized that he was a Jew, they all cried out with one voice for about two hours, Great is Diana of the Ephesians. ³⁵And when the town clerk had calmed the people, he said, Men of Ephesus, what man is there who does not know that the city of the Ephesians is the guardian of the great goddess Diana, and of the image which fell down from heaven? ³⁶Seeing then that these things cannot be denied, you ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rash. ³⁷For you have brought here these men, who are neither robbers of temples, nor blasphemers of our goddess. ³⁸Therefore, if Demetrius, and the craftsmen who are with him, have a complaint against any man, the courts are open, and there are proconsuls: let them bring charges against one another. ³⁹But if you require anything beyond this, it shall be settled in the regular assembly. ⁴⁰For we are in danger of being charged with rioting today, since there is no cause we can give to justify this disorder. ⁴¹And when he had spoken thus, he dismissed the assembly.

Chapter 20

And after the uproar had ceased, Paul called the disciples to him, and after exhorting them, he embraced them and departed to go to Macedonia. ²And when he had gone through those parts, and had given them much encouragement, he came to Greece, ³And there he remained three months. And when the Jews laid in wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he decided to return through Macedonia. ⁴And he was accompanied into Asia by Sopater of Beroea,

son of Pyrrhus; and the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timothy; and from Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus. ⁵These went on ahead and waited for us at Troas. ⁶And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came to them at Troas in five days; where we stayed seven days. ⁷And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached to them, and because he intended to depart the next day; he continued his speech until midnight. ⁸And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together. ⁹And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, who was sinking into a deep sleep: and as Paul kept talking, he was overcome by sleep, and fell down from the third floor, and was taken up dead. ¹⁰And Paul went down, and bent over him, and embraced him saying, Do not trouble yourselves; for his life is in him. ¹¹When Paul came up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, he talked a long while, even until the break of day, then he departed. ¹²And they took the young man home alive, and were not a little comforted. ¹³And we went ahead to the ship, and sailed to Assos, intending to take Paul aboard there: for so he had directed, intending himself to go by foot. ¹⁴And when he met with us at Assos, we took him aboard, and came to Mitylene. ¹⁵And we sailed from there, and arrived the next day opposite Chios; and the following day we crossed over to Samos; and the next day we came to Miletus. ¹⁶For Paul had determined to sail past Ephesus, because he did not want to spend time in Asia: for he was making haste, so that if possible, he would be in Jerusalem on the day of Pentecost. ¹⁷And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called for the elders of the church. ¹⁸And when they had come to him, he said to them, You yourselves know, from the first day that I came to Asia, in what manner I have lived among you at all times, ¹⁹Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and

with trials which befell me by the plots of the Jews: ²⁰How I kept back nothing that was profitable for you, but have taught you publicly, and from house to house, ²¹Testifying both to the Jews, and to the Greeks, of repentance toward God, and faith in our Lord Jesus Christ. ²²And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit, to Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there: ²³Except that the Holy Spirit testifies to me in every city, that bonds and afflictions await me. ²⁴But I do not count my life as precious to myself, so that I might finish my course, and the ministry, which I have received from the Lord Jesus, to testify to the gospel of the grace of God. ²⁵And now, behold, I know that you all, among whom I have gone about preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more. ²⁶Therefore, I testify to you this day, that I am innocent of the blood of all men. ²⁷For I have not hesitated to declare to you all the counsel of God. ²⁸Take heed for yourselves, and for all the flock, over which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers, to shepherd the church of God, which he has purchased with his own blood. ²⁹For I know this, that after my departure savage wolves shall enter in among you, not sparing the flock. ³⁰And from among your own selves men shall arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away the disciples after them. ³¹Therefore watch, and remember, that for three years I did not cease to warn every one night and day with tears. ³²And now, brethren, I commit you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all those who are sanctified. ³³I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel. ³⁴You yourselves know, that these hands have ministered to my needs, and to the needs of those who were with me. ³⁵I have shown you in all things, that by labouring in this manner you ought to support the weak, and to remember the words the Lord Jesus himself said, It is more blessed to give than to receive. ³⁶And when he had spoken thus, he knelt down, and

prayed with them all. ³⁷And they all wept bitterly, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him, ³⁸Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spoke, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him to the ship.

Chapter 21

And it came to pass, that after we parted from them, and had set sail, we came by a straight course to Cos, and the following day to Rhodes, and from there to Patara: ²And finding a ship sailing over to Phoenicia, we went aboard, and set forth. ³Now when we had sighted Cyprus, we passed it on our left, and sailed to Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unload its cargo. ⁴And finding disciples, we remained there seven days: and they kept saying to Paul by the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem. ⁵And when our days there had ended, we departed and went our way; and they all accompanied us on our way, with wives and children, until we were out of the city: and we knelt down on the shore, and prayed. ⁶Then when we had taken leave of one another, we got on the ship; and they returned home again. ⁷And when we had finished our voyage from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and greeted the brethren, and stayed with them one day. ⁸The next day we departed, and went to Caesarea: and we entered the house of Philip the evangelist, who was one of the seven; and stayed with him. ⁹And he had four unmarried daughters who prophesied. ¹⁰And while we remained there some days, there came down from Judaea a certain prophet, named Agabus. ¹¹When he had come to us, he took Paul's belt, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus says the Holy Spirit, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man who owns this belt, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles. ¹²When we heard these things, both we, and the people of that place, begged him not to go up to Jerusalem. ¹³Then Paul answered, What do you

mean by weeping and breaking my heart? for I am ready not only to be bound, but also to die in Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus. ¹⁴And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done. ¹⁵And after those days we packed our baggage, and went up to Jerusalem. ¹⁶There also went with us certain of the disciples of Caesarea, who brought us to the house of Mnason of Cyprus, an early disciple, with whom we should lodge. ¹⁷And when we had come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly. ¹⁸The following day Paul went in with us to James; and all the elders were present. ¹⁹And when he had greeted them, he declared in detail the things God had done among the Gentiles through his ministry. ²⁰And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said to him, You see, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are who believe; and they are all zealous for the law: ²¹And they have been informed about you, that you teach all the Jews who are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise their children, nor to walk after our customs. ²²What then is to be done? for they will surely hear that you have come. ²³Therefore, do this that we tell you: We have four men who have taken a vow; ²⁴Them take, and purify yourself with them, and pay their expenses, that they may shave their heads: thus all will know that those things, of which they were informed concerning you, are nothing; but that you yourself also walk in obedience to the law. ²⁵As for the Gentiles who believe, we have written with our decision that they should keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from what is strangled, and from sexual immorality. ²⁶Then Paul took the men, and the next day purified himself with them, then entered the temple to give notice when the days of purification would be fulfilled and an offering should be made for each one of them. ²⁷And when the seven days had almost ended, the Jews who were of Asia, when they saw him

in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him, ²⁸Crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man who teaches all men everywhere against the people, and the law, and this place: and further, he has also brought Greeks into the temple, and has polluted this holy place. ²⁹(For they had earlier seen him in the city with Trophimus, an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.) ³⁰And all the city was aroused, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and dragged him out of the temple: and immediately the doors were shut. ³¹And as they tried to kill him, word came to the commander of the Roman garrison, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar. ³²He immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down to them: and when they saw the commander and the soldiers, they stopped beating Paul. ³³Then the commander came near, and arrested him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains; and asked who he was, and what he had done. ³⁴Some among the multitude cried out one thing, some another: and when he could not learn the truth because of the tumult, he commanded him to be brought to the barracks. ³⁵And when he came to the stairs, he had to be carried by the soldiers because of the violence of the people. ³⁶For the multitude of people followed, crying out, Away with him. ³⁷And as Paul was to be led into the barracks, he said to the commander, May I speak to you? And he replied, Can you speak Greek? ³⁸Are you not that Egyptian, who some time ago caused a rebellion, and led out into the wilderness four thousand men who were murderers? ³⁹But Paul said, I am a Jew from Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no ordinary city: and, I beg you, allow me to speak to the people. ⁴⁰And when he had given him permission, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with his hand to the people. And when there was a great silence, he spoke to them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

Chapter 22

Brethren, and fathers, hear my defence which I make to you now. ²And when they heard that he spoke in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept silent: and he said, ³I am a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the strict manner of the law of our fathers, and was zealous for God, as you all are this day. ⁴And I persecuted this way to the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women, ⁵As the high priest and all the council of the elders can bear witness. For I received from them letters to the brethren, and I went to Damascus to take those who were there and bring them bound to Jerusalem, to be punished. ⁶And it came to pass, that as I made my journey, and had come near to Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light around me. ⁷And I fell to the ground, and heard a voice saying to me, Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting me? ⁸And I answered, Who are you, Lord? And he said to me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom you are persecuting. ⁹And those who were with me saw the light, but they did not hear the voice of the one who spoke to me. ¹⁰And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said to me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told to you all things which are appointed for you to do. ¹¹And since I could not see because of the glory of that light, I was led by the hand by those who were with me, and came into Damascus. ¹²And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good reputation among all the Jews who lived there, ¹³Came to me, and stood, and said to me, Brother Saul, receive your sight. And that very hour I could see him. ¹⁴And he said, The God of our fathers has chosen you to know his will, and to see the Just One, and to hear the voice of his mouth. ¹⁵For you shall be his witness to all men of what you have seen and heard. ¹⁶And now why do you delay? arise, and be baptized, and wash away your sins,

calling on his name. ¹⁷And it came to pass, that when I had come again to Jerusalem, while I prayed in the temple, I fell into a trance; ¹⁸And saw him saying to me, Make haste, and quickly get out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive your testimony concerning me. ¹⁹And I said, Lord, they know that in every synagogue I imprisoned and beat those who believed in you: ²⁰And when the blood of your martyr Stephen was shed, I was standing by, and consenting to his death, and kept the garments of those who killed him. ²¹And he said to me, Depart: for I will send you far away to the Gentiles. ²²And until this word they listened to him, then they lifted up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live. ²³And as they were crying out, and waving their garments, and throwing dust into the air, ²⁴The commander ordered him to be brought into the barracks, and directed that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know why they cried out against him so. ²⁵And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said to the centurion who stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man who is a Roman, and uncondemned? ²⁶When the centurion heard that, he went and told the commander, saying, Take heed what you do: for this man is a Roman. ²⁷Then the commander came, and said to him, Tell me, are you a Roman? He said, Yes. ²⁸And the commander answered, I obtained this citizenship with a great sum of money. And Paul said, But I was born a citizen. ²⁹Then immediately those who would have examined him departed from him; and the commander was also afraid after he learned that he was a Roman and that he had bound him. ³⁰On the next day, because he wanted to know exactly why he was accused by the Jews, he loosed him from his bonds, and commanded the chief priests and all the council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

Chapter 23

And Paul, earnestly looking at the council, said, Brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day. ²And the high priest Ananias commanded those who stood by him to strike him on the mouth. ³Then Paul said to him, God shall strike you, you whitewashed wall: do you sit to judge me according to the law, yet contrary to the law command me to be struck? ⁴And those who stood by said, Do you revile God's high priest? ⁵Then Paul said, I did not know, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, You shall not speak evil of a ruler of your people. ⁶But when Paul perceived that one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: it is for the hope of the resurrection of the dead that I am on trial. ⁷And when he had said this, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the assembly was divided. ⁸For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, nor angels, or spirits: but the Pharisees acknowledge both. ⁹And there arose a great cry: and the scribes that were of the Pharisees' party arose, and argued vigorously, saying, We find no evil in this man: what if a spirit or an angel has spoken to him? ¹⁰And when there arose a great dissension, the commander, fearing lest Paul should be pulled in pieces by them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and bring him into the barracks. ¹¹And the next night the Lord stood by him, and said, Take courage: for as you have testified of me in Jerusalem, so you must also bear witness in Rome. ¹²And when it was day, the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a oath, saying that they would neither eat nor drink until they had killed Paul. ¹³And there were more than forty who made this conspiracy. ¹⁴And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great oath, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

¹⁵Now therefore, you and the council notify the commander to bring him down to you tomorrow, as though you would enquire more thoroughly concerning him: and we, before he ever comes near, are ready to kill him. ¹⁶And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered the barracks, and told Paul. ¹⁷Then Paul called one of the centurions to him, and said, Take this young man to the commander: for he has a certain thing to tell him. ¹⁸So he took him, and brought him to the commander, and said, Paul the prisoner called me and asked me to bring this young man to you, as he has something to say to you. ¹⁹Then the commander took him by the hand, and drew him aside privately, and asked, What is it that you have to tell me? ²⁰And he said, The Jews have agreed to ask you to bring Paul down tomorrow to the council, as though they would enquire of him more thoroughly. ²¹But do not yield to them: for there lie in wait for him more than forty men, who have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink until they have killed him: and now they are ready, waiting for a promise from you. ²²So the commander let the young man depart, and charged him, Tell no man that you have revealed these things to me. ²³And he called two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers, seventy horsemen, and two hundred spearmen to go to Caesarea, at the third hour of the night; ²⁴And provide mounts for Paul to ride, and bring him safely to Felix the governor. ²⁵And he wrote a letter after this manner: ²⁶Claudius Lysias to the most excellent governor Felix, greetings. ²⁷This man was taken by the Jews, and would have been killed by them: then I came with the troops, and rescued him, having learned that he was a Roman. ²⁸And when I wanted to learn the reason they accused him, I brought him down to their council: ²⁹And I perceived that he was accused regarding questions of their law, but there was no charge against him worthy of death or imprisonment. ³⁰And when I was told that there

was a plot against the man, I immediately sent him to you, and also commanded his accusers to state before you whatever they have against him. ³¹Then the soldiers, as it was commanded, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris. ³²On the next day they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the barracks. ³³When they came to Caesarea, and delivered the letter to the governor, they also presented Paul before him. ³⁴And when he had read the letter, he asked what province he was from. And when he learned that he was from Cilicia; ³⁵He said, I will hear you when your accusers have come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's palace.

Chapter 24

And after five days Ananias the high priest came down with some of the elders, and with a certain lawyer named Tertullus, who informed the governor of their charges against Paul. ²And when he was called, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that because of you we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy reforms are done for this nation by your provision, ³We accept this always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness. ⁴But, that I may not be further tedious to you, I ask that by your clemency you would hear a few words from us. ⁵For we have found this man to be a pestilent fellow, and a agitator among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes. ⁶He has also tried to profane the temple: but we seized him, [and would have judged him according to our law. ⁷But Lysias the commander came upon us, and with great violence took him out of our hands, ⁸Commanding his accusers to come to you.] By examining him yourself you will be able to learn the truth of all these things of which we accuse him. ⁹And the Jews agreed with the accusation, saying that these things were so. ¹⁰Then Paul, after the governor had beckoned for him to speak, answered: Because I know that you have been for many years a

judge over this nation, I cheerfully make my defence. ¹¹As you may ascertain, it has been no more than twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem to worship. ¹²And neither in the temple, or in the synagogues, or in the city did they find me disputing with any man, or stirring up the people: ¹³Nor can they prove the things of which they now accuse me. ¹⁴But this I confess to you, that according to the way which they call a sect, so I worship the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and the prophets, ¹⁵And have hope toward God, which they themselves also have, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust. ¹⁶So I discipline myself, to always have a clear conscience before God and men. ¹⁷Now, after many years, I came to bring to my nation alms and offerings. ¹⁸I was purified when they found me doing this in the temple, without a crowd or a tumult. But certain Jews from Asia were there, ¹⁹Who ought to be here before you, and object, if they have anything against me. ²⁰Or else let these men here say if they found any wrongdoing in me when I stood before the council, ²¹Unless it be for this one thing, that I cried out while standing among them, For the resurrection of the dead I am on trial before you this day. ²²And Felix, having a more accurate knowledge of the way, put them off, saying, When Lysias the commander shall come down, I will decide your case. ²³And he commanded a centurion to guard Paul, and to let him have some liberty, and that he should not prevent his friends from ministering to him. ²⁴And after some days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, who was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning faith in Christ Jesus. ²⁵And as he reasoned with them about righteousness, self-control, and the judgment to come, Felix was frightened, and answered, Go your way for now; when I have a convenient opportunity, I will call for you. ²⁶He also hoped that Paul would give him money: therefore he sent for him often, and conversed with him.

²⁷But after two years Felix was succeeded by Porcius Festus: and Felix, wanting to do a favour for the Jews, left Paul imprisoned.

Chapter 25

Now three days after Festus had come into the province, he went up from Caesarea to Jerusalem. ²Then the high priest and the chief men of the Jews brought to him charges against Paul, and begged him, ³Asking as a favour, that he would have him brought to Jerusalem, for they were planning an ambush to kill him along the way. ⁴But Festus answered, that Paul was being kept at Caesarea, and that he himself would soon depart for there. ⁵Therefore, let the influential ones among you go down with me, and accuse this man, if there is any wickedness in him. ⁶And when he had remained among them more than ten days, he went down to Caesarea; and the next day, sitting on the judgment seat, commanded Paul to be brought. ⁷And when he had come, the Jews who came down from Jerusalem stood around, and brought many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove. ⁸Paul answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, nor against the temple, nor against Caesar, have I offended in any way. ⁹But Festus, wanting to do the Jews a favour, answered Paul, Are you willing to go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged about these charges before me? ¹⁰Then Paul said, I stand at Caesar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews I have done no wrong, as you very well know. ¹¹If I am an offender, or have committed anything worthy of death, I do not refuse to die: but if there is no truth to the things of which these men accuse me, no man may deliver me to them. I appeal to Caesar. ¹²Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, You have appealed to Caesar; to Caesar you shall go. ¹³And after some days king Agrippa and Bernice came to Caesarea to greet Festus. ¹⁴And when they had been there many days,

Festus declared Paul's case to the king, saying, There is a certain man left a prisoner by Felix: ¹⁵About whom, when I was in Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, asking for a judgment against him. ¹⁶I answered them, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before he who is accused meets the accusers face to face, and has the opportunity to defend himself concerning the crime laid against him. ¹⁷Therefore, when they had come here, I made no delay, but on the next day sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth. ¹⁸When the accusers stood up, they brought no accusation of such things as I supposed: ¹⁹But had certain disagreements with him about their own superstition, and about one Jesus, who was dead, but whom Paul claimed to be alive. ²⁰And because I was at a loss how to investigate such questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and be judged there about these matters. ²¹But when Paul appealed to be held for a decision by the emperor, I commanded him to be kept until I might send him to Caesar. ²²Then Agrippa said to Festus, I would like hear the man myself. Tomorrow, he said, you shall hear him. ²³So on the next day, Agrippa and Bernice came, with great pomp, and entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city. At Festus' command, Paul was brought forth. ²⁴And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men who are present with us, you see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have petitioned me, both in Jerusalem, and also here, crying out that he ought no longer to live. ²⁵But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he has appealed to the emperor, I have determined to send him. ²⁶But I have nothing definite to write to my lord concerning him. Therefore I have brought him forth before you, and especially before you, O king Agrippa, that, after examination, I might have something to write. ²⁷For it seems to me unreasonable to

send a prisoner, and not to specify the crimes laid against him.

Chapter 26

Then Agrippa said to Paul, You are permitted to speak for yourself. Then Paul stretched forth his hand, and made his defence: ²I consider myself fortunate, king Agrippa, because I shall make my defence this day before you regarding all the things of which I am accused by the Jews: ³Especially because I know you to be an expert in all customs and controversies of the Jews: therefore I beg you to hear me patiently. ⁴The manner of my life from my youth, which was at first spent among my own nation and in Jerusalem, is known by all the Jews. ⁵They have known me for a long time, and, if they are willing to testify to it, that I lived as a Pharisee, according to the most strict sect of our religion. ⁶And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made by God to our fathers: ⁷The promise which our twelve tribes, earnestly serving God day and night, hope to attain. For the sake of this hope, king Agrippa, I am accused by the Jews. ⁸Why should it be thought incredible to any of you, that God should raise the dead? ⁹I truly thought to myself, that I ought to do many things to oppose to the name of Jesus of Nazareth. ¹⁰And this I did in Jerusalem: and I had many of the saints shut up in prison, by authority of the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I cast my vote against them. ¹¹And I punished them often in every synagogue, and tried to force them to blaspheme; and being furiously enraged against them, I persecuted them even in foreign cities. ¹²Thus engaged, I journeyed to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests. ¹³At midday, O king, I saw on the way a light from heaven, brighter than the sun, shining around me and those who traveled with me. ¹⁴And when we had all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking to me, saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why do you persecute me? it is hard for you to kick

against the goads. ¹⁵And I said, Who are you, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom you are persecuting. ¹⁶But rise, and stand on your feet: for I have appeared to you for this purpose, to make you a minister and a witness both of these things which you have seen, and of those things in which I will appear to you. ¹⁷I will deliver you from the people, and from the Gentiles, to whom I now send you, ¹⁸To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan to God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and an inheritance along with those who are sanctified by faith in me. ¹⁹Wherefore, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the heavenly vision: ²⁰But declared first to those of Damascus, then at Jerusalem, and throughout all the regions of Judaea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and perform deeds worthy of repentance. ²¹For these reasons the Jews caught me in the temple, and tried to kill me. ²²Having obtained help from God, I continue to this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying nothing other than what the prophets and Moses said would come to pass: ²³That Christ would suffer, and that he would be the first to rise from the dead, and would proclaim light to the people, and to the Gentiles. ²⁴And as he spoke thus in his defence, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, you are raving; your great learning is making you mad. ²⁵But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak forth words of truth and soberness. ²⁶For the king knows of these things, and before him I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this was not done in a corner. ²⁷King Agrippa, do you believe the prophets? I know that you believe. ²⁸Then Agrippa said to Paul, In such a short time do you think you can persuade me to become a Christian? ²⁹And Paul said, I would to God, that in a short or long time, not only you, but also all who hear me this day, might be as I am, except for these chains. ³⁰The king rose up, and the governor,

and Bernice, and those who sat with them: ³¹And when they had withdrawn, they talked among themselves, saying, This man has done nothing worthy of death or imprisonment. ³²Then Agrippa said to Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed to Caesar.

Chapter 27

And when it was determined that we should sail to Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners to one named Julius, a centurion of the Augustan cohort. ²And boarding a ship of Adramyttium, we put out to sea, meaning to sail to ports on the coast of Asia; and Aristarchus, a Macedonian from Thessalonica, was with us. ³The next day we put in at Sidon; and Julius treated Paul kindly, and gave him liberty to go to his friends, that they might care for him. ⁴And when we had put out to sea from there, we sailed under the lee of Cyprus, because the winds were contrary. ⁵And when we had sailed over the sea by the coast of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra in Lycia. ⁶And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing to Italy; and he put us aboard. ⁷And when we had sailed slowly for many days, and with difficulty had arrived off Cnidus, the wind would not allow us to go on, so we sailed under the lee of Crete, off Salmone; ⁸And, with difficulty passing it, came to a place which is called The fair havens; near the city of Lasea. ⁹Much time had been spent, and the sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was already past, so Paul admonished them, ¹⁰And said to them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be disastrous, with much damage, not only to the cargo and ship, but also to our lives. ¹¹But the centurion believed the pilot and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul. ¹²And because the haven was not suitable to winter in, the majority advised to put out to sea from there, in hopes of reaching Phoenix, a harbour of Crete, which faces toward the southwest and

northwest, and wintering there. ¹³And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, they weighed anchor, and sailed close along the shore of Crete. ¹⁴But not long after there arose a tempestuous wind, called the northeaster. ¹⁵And when the ship was caught, and could not make headway into the wind, we let her be driven along. ¹⁶And running under the lee of a small island called Cauda, we had much work to secure the ship's boat. ¹⁷When they had taken it up, they used ropes to undergird the ship; and, fearing lest they should run into the sandbars of Syrtis, let down the sea anchor, and so were driven along. ¹⁸As we were exceedingly tossed by the tempest, the next day they threw the cargo overboard; ¹⁹And the third day they cast out the ship's tackle with their own hands. ²⁰And when neither sun nor stars appeared in many days, and no small tempest lay upon us, all hope that we should be saved was abandoned. ²¹Then as they had been long without food, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Men, you should have listened to me, and not have set sail from Crete, and incurred this damage and loss. ²²But now I encourage you to be of good cheer; for there shall be no loss of life among you, but only the ship will be lost. ²³For this night there stood before me an angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve, ²⁴Saying, Do not fear, Paul; you must be brought before Caesar: and, lo, God has given you all those who sail with you. ²⁵Therefore, men, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be exactly as I was told. ²⁶Yet we must be cast upon a certain island. ²⁷But when the fourteenth night had come, as we were driven about on the Sea of Adria, about midnight the sailors sensed that they were approaching land; ²⁸And took soundings, and found the water was twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found it was fifteen fathoms. ²⁹Then fearing lest we should run upon the rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the

day. ³⁰As the sailors were about to flee the ship, and had let down the ship's boat into the sea, pretending they would cast out anchors from the bow, ³¹Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Unless these men stay in the ship, you cannot be saved. ³²Then the soldiers cut off the ropes to the boat, and let her fall away. ³³And when day was coming on, Paul begged them all to take food, saying, Today is the fourteenth day that you have continued in suspense and in fasting, having taken nothing. ³⁴Therefore I urge you to take food; this is for your strength. Not a hair shall perish from the head of any of you. ³⁵And when he had spoken thus, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in the presence of them all: and when he had broken it, he began to eat. ³⁶Then they were all of good cheer, and they also took some food. ³⁷In all, there were two hundred and seventy-six of us in the ship. ³⁸And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship by casting the wheat into the sea. ³⁹And when it was day, they did not recognize the land: but they saw a certain bay with a beach, onto which they intended, if it were possible, to drive the ship. ⁴⁰So they cast off the anchors, and left them in the sea, and loosening the rudder ropes, they hoisted the foresail to the wind, and made for the beach. ⁴¹But striking a sandbar, they ran the ship aground; and the bow stuck fast, and remained immovable, and the stern was broken apart by the violence of the waves. ⁴²And the soldiers planned to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim away, and escape. ⁴³But the centurion, wanting to save Paul, kept them from their purpose; and commanded that those who could swim should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land: ⁴⁴Then the rest should follow, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship. And so it came to pass, that they all escaped safely to land.

Chapter 28

And when they had escaped, then we learned that the island was called Malta.

²And the native people showed us unusual kindness: for they kindled a fire, and welcomed every one of us, because it had begun to rain and was cold. ³And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, a viper came out because of the heat, and fastened on his hand. ⁴And when the natives saw the creature hanging on his hand, they said to themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, and though he has escaped the sea, yet justice does not allow him to live. ⁵And he shook off the creature into the fire, and suffered no harm. ⁶They expected he would have swollen up, or suddenly fallen down dead: but after they watched a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god. ⁷In the same vicinity were estates owned by the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius; who welcomed us, and courteously entertained us for three days. ⁸And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick, afflicted with a fever and dysentery: Paul went in to see him, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him. ⁹When this was done, the others on the island who had diseases, came, and were healed. ¹⁰And they honoured us with many honours; and when we departed, they put on board everything we needed. ¹¹And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose figurehead was Castor and Pollux. ¹²And landing at Syracuse, we remained there three days. ¹³And from there we circled around and came to Rhegium: and after one day the south wind blew, and we arrived the next day at Puteoli, ¹⁴Where we found brethren, and were asked to remain with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome. ¹⁵And when the brethren there heard of us, they came to meet us, as far as Appii forum and The three taverns: when Paul saw them, he thanked God, and took courage. ¹⁶And when we came to Rome, Paul was allowed to live by himself with a soldier who guarded him. ¹⁷And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the

chief men of the Jews together: and when they had come together, he said to them, Brethren, though I have done nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet I was delivered as a prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans. ¹⁸When they had examined me, they would have let me go, because there was no cause for putting me to death. ¹⁹But when the Jews spoke against it, I was forced to appeal to Caesar; not that I had any charge to bring against my own nation. ²⁰Therefore, for this reason I have called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because it is for the hope of Israel that I am bound with this chain. ²¹And they said to him, We neither received letters from Judaea concerning you, nor have any of the brethren who have come here reported or spoken any evil against you. ²²But we desire to hear from you what your views are: for concerning this sect, we know that it is spoken against everywhere. ²³And when they had appointed a day, many came to him in his lodging; to whom he explained and testified of the kingdom of God, trying to persuade them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning until evening. ²⁴And some believed the things which were spoken, and some did not believe. ²⁵And when they could not agree among themselves, they departed, after Paul spoke one last statement, Well did the Holy Spirit speak by Isaiah the prophet to our fathers, ²⁶Saying, Go to this people, and say, You shall keep hearing, and shall not understand; and keep seeing, but not perceive: ²⁷For the heart of this people has grown calloused, and with their ears they barely hear, and they have closed their eyes; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and turn, that I should heal them. ²⁸Therefore let it be known to you, that the salvation of God has been sent to the Gentiles, and they will hear it. ²⁹[And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had a great dispute among themselves.] ³⁰And he lived two

years in his own rented house, and welcomed all who came to see him, ³¹Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all boldness, and no man hindered him.

Romans

Chapter 1

Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, set apart for the gospel of God, ²(Which he promised beforehand by his prophets in the holy scriptures,) ³Concerning his Son, who was born a descendant of David according to the flesh; ⁴And through the Spirit of holiness was declared with power to be the Son of God by the resurrection from the dead: Jesus Christ our Lord, ⁵By whom we have received grace and apostleship, to bring about the obedience of faith among all the nations, for his name's sake; ⁶And you also are among those called to belong to Jesus Christ: ⁷To all who are in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ. ⁸First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, because your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world. ⁹For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you in my prayers; ¹⁰Making request, that by some means I might now at last, by the will of God, succeed in coming to you. ¹¹For I long to see you, that I may impart to you some spiritual gift, so you may be established; ¹²That is, that we may together be comforted, each by the other's faith, both yours and mine. ¹³Now I would not have you be ignorant, brethren, that I often intended to come to you, (but was prevented until now,) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among the other Gentiles. ¹⁴I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the barbarians; both to the wise, and to the foolish. ¹⁵So, for my part, I am ready to preach the gospel to you who are in Rome also. ¹⁶For I am not ashamed of the gospel, for it is the power of God for salvation to everyone who believes; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. ¹⁷For in it the righteousness of God is revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith. ¹⁸For the wrath of God is

revealed from heaven against all the ungodliness and wickedness of men who suppress the truth by unrighteousness; ¹⁹Because that which may be known about God is evident to them; for God has shown it to them. ²⁰For since the creation of the world his invisible nature, his eternal power and deity, has been clearly seen, being understood by the things that have been made; so that they are without excuse: ²¹Because, though they knew God, they did not glorify him as God, nor were they thankful; but they became futile in their speculations, and their foolish hearts were darkened. ²²Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, ²³And exchanged the glory of the immortal God for images resembling corruptible man, and birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things. ²⁴Therefore God gave them up, through the lusts of their own hearts, to sexual impurity, to dishonour their own bodies among themselves: ²⁵Because they exchanged the truth of God for a lie, and worshipped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed forever. Amen. ²⁶For this cause God gave them up to vile affections: for even their women exchanged natural relations for that which is against nature: ²⁷And likewise the men, leaving their natural relations with woman, burned in their lust toward one another; men with men doing that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves the due penalty for their error. ²⁸And as they did not see fit to acknowledge God, God gave them over to a depraved mind, to do those things which are not proper. ²⁹They were filled with all unrighteousness, wickedness, covetousness, malice; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, malevolence; whisperers, ³⁰Slanderers, haters of God, insolent, arrogant, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, ³¹Without understanding, untrustworthy, without natural affection, unmerciful: ³²Who knowing the just decree of God, that those who commit such things are worthy of death, not only do these things, but applaud those who practice them.

Chapter 2

Therefore you are without excuse, O man, whoever you are, when you pass judgement: for when you pass judgement on another, you condemn yourself; for you who pass judgement do the same things. ²But we are sure that the judgment of God rightly falls upon those who do such things. ³And do you think, O man, that when you pass judgement on those who do such things, yet do the same yourself, that you shall escape the judgment of God? ⁴Or do you despise the riches of his kindness and forbearance and patience; not knowing that the kindness of God leads you to repentance? ⁵But because of your hard and unrepentant heart you are storing up for yourself wrath on the day of wrath when the righteous judgment of God shall be revealed; ⁶Who will render to every man according to his deeds: ⁷To those who by patience in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life: ⁸But to those who are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath. ⁹There shall be tribulation and anguish upon every soul of man who does evil, first for the Jew, and also for the Greek; ¹⁰But glory, honour, and peace for every man who does good works, for the Jew first, and also for the Greek: ¹¹For there is no partiality with God. ¹²For as many as have sinned without the law shall also perish without the law: and as many as have sinned under the law shall be judged by the law; ¹³(For it is not the hearers of the law who are justified before God, but it is the doers of the law who shall be justified. ¹⁴For when the Gentiles, who do not have the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, though not having the law, are a law to themselves. ¹⁵They show the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts either accusing or perhaps defending them.) ¹⁶On that day God shall judge the secrets of men through Jesus Christ, as my gospel proclaims. ¹⁷Behold, if you call yourself

a Jew, and rely upon the law, and boast of your relationship with God, ¹⁸And know his will, and approve the things that are excellent, being instructed out of the law; ¹⁹And are confident that you yourself are a guide to the blind, a light for those who are in darkness, ²⁰An instructor for the foolish, a teacher of infants, having the embodiment of knowledge and truth in the law: ²¹You, therefore, who teach others, do you not teach yourself? you who preach that a man should not steal, do you steal? ²²You who say a man should not commit adultery, do you commit adultery? you who abhor idols, do you rob temples? ²³You who make your boast in the law, do you dishonour God by breaking the law? ²⁴For as it is written, The name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles because of you. ²⁵For circumcision is truly of value, if you keep the law: but if you are a breaker of the law, your circumcision has become uncircumcision. ²⁶Therefore, if the uncircumcised keeps the requirements of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted as circumcision? ²⁷And shall not the physically uncircumcised, if he keeps the law, judge you, who, though you have the letter of the law and circumcision, are transgressors of the law? ²⁸For he is not a Jew, who is one outwardly; neither is circumcision that which is outward in the flesh: ²⁹But he is a Jew, who is one inwardly; and circumcision is of the heart, by the spirit, and not by the letter; and his praise is not from men, but from God.

Chapter 3

Then what advantage has the Jew? or what profit is there in circumcision? ²Much in every way: First, because the oracles of God were entrusted to them. ³What if some did not believe? shall their unbelief nullify the faithfulness of God? ⁴God forbid: let God be true, even if every man is a liar; as it is written, That you might be justified in your words, and might overcome when you are judged. ⁵But if our unrighteousness demonstrates the righteousness of God, what shall we say? That God

is unrighteous who takes vengeance? (I speak as a man) ⁶God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world? ⁷But if, through my lie, the truthfulness of God brings him even greater glory; why am I still condemned as a sinner? ⁸And why not say, (as we are slanderously reported as saying, and as some affirm that we say,) Let us do evil, that good may come? Their condemnation is just. ⁹What then? are we better than they? No, by no means: for we have already charged that both Jews and Greeks are all under sin; ¹⁰As it is written, There is no one righteous, no, not one: ¹¹There is no one who understands, there is no one who seeks after God. ¹²They have all left the way, together they have become unprofitable; there is no one who does good, no, not one. ¹³Their throats are an open grave; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips: ¹⁴Their mouth is full of cursing and bitterness: ¹⁵Their feet are swift to shed blood: ¹⁶Destruction and misery are in their ways: ¹⁷And the way of peace have they not known: ¹⁸There is no fear of God before their eyes. ¹⁹Now we know that whatever the law says, it says to those who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may be held accountable to God. ²⁰Therefore, by the works of the law no flesh shall be justified in his sight: for through the law comes the knowledge of sin. ²¹But now the righteousness of God apart from the law has been manifested, though it is witnessed to by the law and the prophets; ²²This is the righteousness of God which is by faith in Jesus Christ for all who believe: for there is no difference: ²³For all have sinned, and fall short of the glory of God; ²⁴Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: ²⁵Whom God has set forth to be an atoning sacrifice through faith in his blood. He did this to declare his righteousness, for in the forbearance of God, he passed over sins of the past; ²⁶To declare at this present time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of

the one who has faith in Jesus. ²⁷Where then is boasting? It is excluded. By what law? of works? No: but by the law of faith. ²⁸Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith apart from the law. ²⁹Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not also the God of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also: ³⁰Since God is one, and he shall justify the circumcised by faith, and the uncircumcised through faith. ³¹Do we then make the law void through faith? Not at all: rather, we establish the law.

Chapter 4

What then shall we say that Abraham, our forefather according to the flesh, has found? ²For if Abraham was justified by works, he has something of which to boast; but not before God. ³For what does the scripture say? Abraham believed God, and it was credited to him as righteousness. ⁴Now to the one who works, his reward is not counted as a gift, but as his due. ⁵But to the one who does not work, but believes in him who justifies the ungodly, his faith is counted as righteousness. ⁶Thus David speaks of the blessedness of the man to whom God credits righteousness apart from works: ⁷Blessed are those whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered. ⁸Blessed is the man whose sin the Lord will not count against him. ⁹Is this blessedness upon the circumcised only, or upon the uncircumcised as well? for we say that faith was credited to Abraham as righteousness. ¹⁰How then was it credited? when he was circumcised, or uncircumcised? It was not while circumcised, but while uncircumcised. ¹¹And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness which he had by faith while uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all those who believe without being circumcised; that righteousness might be credited to them as well: ¹²And the father of the circumcised who are not merely circumcised, but who also walk in the steps of the faith that our father Abraham had while he was yet uncircumcised. ¹³For

the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, was not given to Abraham, or to his descendants, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith. ¹⁴For if those who are of the law are heirs, then faith is made void, and the promise is made invalid: ¹⁵Because the law brings wrath: but where there is no law, there is no transgression. ¹⁶Therefore it is by faith, that it might be by grace; so that the promise might be certain to all his descendants; not only to those who are of the law, but also to those who are of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all, ¹⁷(As it is written, I have made you a father of many nations,) before him in whom he believed, even God, who gives life to the dead, and calls into being those things which are not. ¹⁸Against all hope he believed, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, So shall your descendants be. ¹⁹And he did not weaken in faith when he considered his own body, now as good as dead, for he was about a hundred years old, or the deadness of Sarah's womb: ²⁰He did not waver through unbelief in the promise of God; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God; ²¹And was fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform. ²²And therefore it was credited to him as righteousness. ²³Now it was not for him alone that these words were written, It was credited to him; ²⁴But also for us. It shall be credited to those of us who believe in him who raised Jesus our Lord from the dead. ²⁵He was delivered to death for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

Chapter 5

Therefore, being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: ²By whom we also have access by faith into this grace in which we stand, and we rejoice in the hope of the glory of God. ³And not only this, but we also rejoice in tribulations: knowing that tribulation works perseverance; ⁴And perseverance, character; and

character, hope: ⁵And hope does not disappoint; because the love of God has been poured into our hearts by the Holy Spirit who has been given to us. ⁶For when we were still without strength, at the right time Christ died for the ungodly. ⁷For one will hardly die for a righteous man: though perhaps for a good man someone would even dare to die. ⁸But God shows his love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. ⁹Having been justified by his blood, how much more shall we be saved from the wrath of God through him. ¹⁰For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, how much more, having being reconciled, shall we be saved by his life. ¹¹And not only this, but we also rejoice in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received reconciliation. ¹²Therefore, since through one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; so death spread to all men, for all have sinned: ¹³For though sin was in the world before the law: sin is not taken into account when there is no law. ¹⁴Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over those who had not sinned in the same way as Adam, who is the pattern of him who was to come. ¹⁵But the free gift is not like the offence. For if through the offence of the one many died, how much more did the grace of God, and the gift that came by the grace of the one man, Jesus Christ, overflow to many. ¹⁶And the effect of the gift is not like the effect of the one who sinned, judgment following one trespass and resulting in condemnation; but the free gift came following many offences and resulted in justification. ¹⁷For if by one man's offence death reigned through that one; much more shall those who receive abundance of grace and the gift of righteousness reign in life through the one, Jesus Christ. ¹⁸Therefore, as the offence of one brought judgment upon all men, resulting in condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one came justification that brings life for all men. ¹⁹For just as by one

man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous. ²⁰The law entered, that offences might increase. But where sin increased, grace increased all the more: ²¹So that as sin has reigned in death, even so might grace reign through righteousness to bring eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Chapter 6

What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? ²By no means. How shall we, who are dead to sin, live in it any longer? ³Do you not know, that all of us who were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into his death? ⁴Therefore, we were buried with him by baptism into death: so that as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also might walk in newness of life. ⁵For if we have been united with him by sharing a death like his, so shall we also share a resurrection like his: ⁶Knowing this, that our old man has been crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should no longer be enslaved by sin. ⁷For he who has died is freed from sin. ⁸Now if we have died with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him: ⁹Knowing that Christ, having been raised from the dead, will never die again: death no longer has power over him. ¹⁰For in his death, he died to sin once for all: but in his life, he lives to God. ¹¹In the same way, consider yourselves also to be dead to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus. ¹²Therefore, do not let sin reign in your mortal bodies, to make you obey its lusts. ¹³Do not yield your members to sin as instruments of unrighteousness: but yield yourselves to God, as those who are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness to God. ¹⁴For sin shall not be your master: for you are not under the law, but under grace. ¹⁵What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? By no means. ¹⁶Do you not know

that if you yield yourselves as slaves to obey someone, you are slaves of the one you obey; whether of sin, which leads to death, or of obedience, which leads to righteousness? ¹⁷But thanks be to God, that you who were once the slaves of sin, have obeyed from the heart that standard of teaching which was entrusted to you. ¹⁸Being then set free from sin, you became the slaves of righteousness. ¹⁹I speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as you have yielded your members as slaves to uncleanness and to ever increasing iniquity; so now yield your members as slaves to righteousness, leading to holiness. ²⁰For when you were the slaves of sin, you were free from the control of righteousness. ²¹But what benefit did you get from those things of which you are now ashamed? for the result of those things is death. ²²But now, having been set free from sin, and having become slaves of God, you gain the benefit that leads to holiness, and the result is eternal life. ²³For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Christ Jesus our Lord.

Chapter 7

Do you not know, brethren, (for I speak to those who know the law,) that the law has jurisdiction over a person only as long as he lives? ²For the woman who has a husband is bound by the law to her husband as long as he lives; but if the husband dies, she is released from the law concerning her husband. ³So then, if she marries another man while her husband lives, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband dies, she is free from that law; so that she is not an adulteress, though she marries another man. ⁴Likewise, my brethren, you have died to the law through the body of Christ; so that you might belong to another, to him who was raised from the dead that we might bring forth fruit for God. ⁵For when we were in the flesh, the passions of sin, which were aroused by the law, were at work in our

members to bring forth fruit for death. ⁶But now we have been released from the law, dead to that which held us bound; so that we serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter. ⁷What shall we say then? Is the law sin? By no means. On the contrary, I would not have known sin, but by the law: for I would not have known about coveting unless the law had said, You shall not covet. ⁸But sin, taking opportunity through the commandment, produced in me all kinds of covetousness. For without the law sin is dead. ⁹For I was once alive without the law: but when the commandment came, sin became alive, and I died. ¹⁰And the commandment, which was intended to bring life, I found to bring death. ¹¹For sin, taking opportunity through the commandment, deceived me, and by it killed me. ¹²Therefore the law is holy, and the commandment is holy, and just, and good. ¹³Then did that which is good bring death to me? By no means. But sin, that it might appear to be sin, worked death in me by that which is good; that through the commandment sin might become exceedingly sinful. ¹⁴For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold into bondage to sin. ¹⁵I do not understand that which I do: for I do not do what I want to do; but what I hate is the very thing I do. ¹⁶But if I do that which I do not want to do, I agree that the law is good. ¹⁷Now then it is no longer I who does it, but sin which dwells in me. ¹⁸For I know that in myself (that is, in my flesh,) no good thing dwells: for to desire what is right is present within me; but to perform what is right, this I cannot do. ¹⁹For I do not do the good that I want: but the evil which I do not want, that is what I do. ²⁰Now if I do what I do not want, it is no longer I who do it, but sin which dwells in me. ²¹So I find this law at work, that when I want to do good, evil is present with me. ²²For I delight in the law of God in my inner man: ²³But I see another law in the members of my body, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in

my members. ²⁴O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from this body of death? ²⁵Thanks be to God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then, with my mind I myself serve the law of God; but with my flesh the law of sin.

Chapter 8

Therefore, there is now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus. ²For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made me free from the law of sin and death. ³For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God did, sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, as an offering for sin; condemning sin in the flesh: ⁴That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who do not walk in the ways of the flesh, but in the ways of the Spirit. ⁵For those who live according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh; but those who live according to the Spirit set their minds on the things of the Spirit. ⁶Now the mind set on the flesh is death; but the mind set on the spirit is life and peace. ⁷Because the mind set on the flesh is hostile to God: for it is not subject to the law of God, indeed it cannot be. ⁸So then those who are in the flesh cannot please God. ⁹But you are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if the Spirit of God lives in you. Now if any man does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to him. ¹⁰And if Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is alive because of righteousness. ¹¹And if the Spirit of him who raised Jesus from the dead lives in you, he who raised Christ Jesus from the dead shall also give life to your mortal bodies by his Spirit who dwells in you. ¹²Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, but not to the flesh, to live according to the flesh. ¹³For if you live according to the flesh, you shall die: but if through the Spirit you put to death the deeds of the body, you shall live. ¹⁴For as many as are led by the Spirit of God are the sons of God. ¹⁵For you have not received a spirit of bondage leading to fear; but you have received the Spirit

of adoption, by which we cry out, Abba, Father. ¹⁶The Spirit himself bears witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: ¹⁷And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if indeed we suffer with him that we may also be glorified with him. ¹⁸For I consider that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed to us. ¹⁹For the creation waits in earnest expectation for the revealing of the sons of God. ²⁰For the creation was made subject to futility, not of its own will, but by the will of him who subjected it, in hope, ²¹That the creation itself shall also be delivered from its bondage to corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. ²²For we know that the whole creation groans in the pains of childbirth until now. ²³And not only the creation, but ourselves as well, who have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we groan within ourselves, waiting for our adoption as sons, the redemption of our bodies. ²⁴For we are saved by this hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what man hopes for what he sees? ²⁵But if we hope for what we do not see, then we wait for it with patience. ²⁶Likewise the Spirit helps us in our weakness: for we do not know how to pray as we ought: but the Spirit himself intercedes for us with groanings too deep for words. ²⁷And he who searches our hearts knows the mind of the Spirit, because he intercedes for the saints according to the will of God. ²⁸And we know that all things work together for good to those who love God, to those who are the called according to his purpose. ²⁹For whom he foreknew, he also predestined to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren. ³⁰And whom he predestined, those he also called: and whom he called, those he also justified: and whom he justified, those he also glorified. ³¹What then shall we say about these things? If God is for us, who can be against us? ³²He who did not spare his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not also,

with him, freely give us all things? ³³Who shall bring any charge against God's elect? It is God who justifies. ³⁴Who is there to condemn? It is Christ who died, yes, and more than that, who was raised again, who is at the right hand of God, and who also intercedes for us. ³⁵Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? ³⁶As it is written, For your sake we are killed all the day long; we are regarded as sheep for the slaughter. ³⁷No, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him who loved us. ³⁸For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers, ³⁹Nor height, nor depth, nor anything else in all creation, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Chapter 9

I speak the truth in Christ, I am not lying, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Spirit, ²That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart. ³For I could wish that I myself were accursed, cut off from Christ, for the sake of my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh: ⁴They are the Israelites; to whom belongs the adoption as sons, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the temple worship, and the promises; ⁵To them belong the fathers, and from them, according to the flesh, came Christ, who is over all, God blessed forever. Amen. ⁶But it is not as though the word of God has had no effect. For they are not all Israel, who are descended from Israel: ⁷Nor are they all the children of Abraham because they are descended from him: but, Through Isaac shall your descendants be named. ⁸That is, It is not those who are the children of the flesh who are the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted as descendants. ⁹For this is the word of the promise, At this time I will come, and Sarah shall have a son. ¹⁰And not

only this; but also when Rebekah had conceived children by one man, our father Isaac; ¹¹(Though they were not yet born, and had done nothing good or evil, in order that the purpose of God according to his choice might stand, not because of works, but because of him who calls;) ¹²It was said to her, The elder shall serve the younger. ¹³As it is written, Jacob I have loved, but Esau I have hated. ¹⁴What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? Not at all. ¹⁵For he says to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. ¹⁶So then it does not depend on him who wills or runs, but on God who shows mercy. ¹⁷For the scripture says to Pharaoh, For this very purpose I have raised you up, that I might show my power in you, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth. ¹⁸Therefore, he has mercy on whom he will have mercy, and he hardens whomever he wills. ¹⁹You will say to me, Why then does he still find fault? For who can resist his will? ²⁰But who are you, O man, to answer back to God? Shall the thing formed say to the one who formed it, Why have you made me this way? ²¹Does not the potter have the right to make from the same lump of clay one vessel for noble use, and another for common use? ²²What if God, desiring to show his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with great patience the vessels of wrath made for destruction: ²³That he might make known the riches of his glory to the vessels of mercy, which he had prepared beforehand for glory, ²⁴Even us, whom he has called, not only from among the Jews, but also from among the Gentiles? ²⁵As he says also in Hosea, I will call them my people, who were not my people; and call her beloved, who was not beloved. ²⁶And it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said to them, You are not my people; there they shall be called the sons of the living God. ²⁷Isaiah also cries out concerning Israel, Though the number of the sons of Israel be as the sand

of the sea, only a remnant shall be saved: ²⁸For the Lord will execute his sentence upon the earth with speed and finality. ²⁹And as Isaiah said beforehand, Unless the Lord of hosts had left us descendants, we would have become as Sodom, and been made like Gomorrah. ³⁰What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, who did not follow after righteousness, have attained righteousness, the righteousness which is by faith; ³¹But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, has not fulfilled that law. ³²Why? Because they did not seek it by faith, but as if it were based on works. They have stumbled over the stumbling stone; ³³As it is written, Behold, I lay in Zion a stumbling stone, a rock that will make them fall: but whoever believes in him shall never be put to shame.

Chapter 10

Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for them is that they might be saved. ²For I bear them witness that they have a zeal for God, but not according to knowledge. ³For being ignorant of God's righteousness, and seeking to establish their own, they have not submitted themselves to the righteousness of God. ⁴For Christ is the end of the law, so that there may be righteousness for every one who believes. ⁵Moses describes the righteousness which is of the law, The man who practices these things shall live by them. ⁶But the righteousness which is by faith speaks in this way, Do not say in your heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down from above:) ⁷Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring Christ up from the dead.) ⁸But what does it say? The word is near you, even in your mouth, and in your heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach: ⁹That if you shall confess with your mouth that Jesus is Lord, and shall believe in your heart that God has raised him from the dead, you shall be saved. ¹⁰For with the heart man believes and is made righteous; and with the

mouth confesses and is saved. ¹¹For the scripture says, Whoever believes in him shall not be put to shame. ¹²For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord is Lord over all, bestowing his riches on all who call upon him. ¹³For whoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. ¹⁴But how shall they call upon him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher? ¹⁵And how shall they preach, unless they are sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of those who bring glad tidings of good things! ¹⁶But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Isaiah says, Lord, who has believed our report? ¹⁷So faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the word of Christ. ¹⁸But I say, Have they not heard? Yes truly, for: Their voice went into all the earth, and their words to the ends of the world. ¹⁹But I say, Did Israel not know? First Moses says, I will provoke you to jealousy by those who are not a nation, by a foolish nation I will anger you. ²⁰And Isaiah is very bold, saying, I was found by those who did not seek me; I revealed myself to those who did not ask for me. ²¹But to Israel he says, All day long I have stretched forth my hands to a disobedient and obstinate people.

Chapter 11

I say then, Has God cast away his people? By no means. For I also am an Israelite, a descendant of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. ²God has not cast away his people whom he foreknew. Do you not know what the scripture says of Elijah? how he appealed to God against Israel, saying, ³Lord, they have killed your prophets, and pulled down your altars; and I alone am left, and they seek my life. ⁴But what is the answer God gives to him? I have kept for myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to Baal. ⁵Even so, at this present time, there is a remnant, chosen by grace. ⁶And if by grace, then it is no

longer by works: otherwise grace is no longer grace. ⁷What then? Israel has not obtained that which it sought; but the elect have obtained it, and the rest were blinded. ⁸As it is written, God has given them the spirit of stupor, eyes that should not see, and ears that should not hear; down to this day. ⁹And David says, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling block, and a retribution to them: ¹⁰Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their backs forever. ¹¹I say then, Have they stumbled to fall beyond recovery? By no means: but rather through their fall salvation has come to the Gentiles, to provoke them to jealousy. ¹²Now if their fall means riches for the world, and their failure riches for the Gentiles; how much more will their fullness bring? ¹³For I speak to you Gentiles. Inasmuch as I am the apostle to the Gentiles, I make much of my ministry: ¹⁴That I might provoke to envy my own people, and might save some of them. ¹⁵For if their rejection is the reconciliation of the world, what shall their acceptance be, but life from the dead? ¹⁶For if the piece of dough offered as firstfruits is holy, then the whole lump is also holy: and if the root is holy, so are the branches. ¹⁷And if some of the branches were broken off, and you, a wild olive shoot, were grafted in among them, and with them partake in the rich root of the olive tree; ¹⁸Do not boast over the branches. If you boast, remember that you do not support the root, but the root supports you. ¹⁹You will say, Branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in. ²⁰That is true; because of unbelief they were broken off, and you stand only by faith. Do not be conceited, but fear: ²¹For if God did not spare the natural branches, he will not spare you. ²²Therefore behold the kindness and severity of God: on those who fell, severity; but toward you, kindness, if you continue in his kindness: otherwise you shall also be cut off. ²³And they also, if they do not persist in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again. ²⁴For if you were cut off

from an olive tree which is wild by nature, and contrary to nature were grafted onto a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which are the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree? ²⁵Brethren, I would not have you be ignorant of this mystery, lest you should be wise in your own conceits; that a hardening in part has happened to Israel, until the full number of Gentiles has come in. ²⁶And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Zion the Deliverer, who shall banish ungodliness from Jacob: ²⁷For this is my covenant with them, when I shall take away their sins. ²⁸Concerning the gospel, they are enemies of God, for your sakes: but concerning election, they are beloved for the sake of the fathers. ²⁹For the gifts and calling of God are never revoked. ³⁰For as you in times past have not obeyed God, yet have now obtained mercy because of their disobedience: ³¹Even so they have now become disobedient, that through the mercy shown you they may now also obtain mercy. ³²For God has consigned all men to disobedience, that he might have mercy upon all. ³³O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out! ³⁴For who has known the mind of the Lord? or who has been his counsellor? ³⁵Or who has first given to him, that he might be repaid? ³⁶For from him, and through him, and to him, are all things. To him be glory forever. Amen.

Chapter 12

Therefore I urge you, brethren, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service of worship. ²And do not be conformed to this world: but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what the will of God is, that which is good, and acceptable, and perfect. ³For through the grace given to me, I say to every man among you not to think of himself more

highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according to the measure of faith God has given him. ⁴For as we have many members in one body, and all the members do not have the same function: ⁵So we, though many, are one body in Christ, and individually are members one of another. ⁶Having gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, let us use them: if prophecy, according to the proportion of our faith; ⁷If service, in our serving; or he who teaches, in his teaching; ⁸Or he who exhorts, in exhortation: he who gives, with generosity; he who leads, with diligence; he who shows mercy, with cheerfulness. ⁹Let love be genuine. Abhor that which is evil; cling to that which is good. ¹⁰Be devoted to one another with brotherly love; honour one another more than yourselves; ¹¹Not lacking in zeal; aglow with the spirit; serving the Lord; ¹²Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; faithful in prayer; ¹³Contributing to the saints who are in need; practicing hospitality. ¹⁴Bless those who persecute you: bless, and do not curse. ¹⁵Rejoice with those who rejoice, and weep with those who weep. ¹⁶Be in harmony with one another. Do not be haughty, but associate with the lowly. Do not be wise in your own conceits. ¹⁷Do not repay any man evil for evil, but take thought of those things that are right in the sight of all men. ¹⁸If it is possible, as much as it lies with you, live peaceably with all men. ¹⁹Dearly beloved, do not avenge yourselves, but rather give place for the wrath of God: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, says the Lord. ²⁰Therefore, if your enemy is hungry, feed him; if he is thirsty, give him something to drink: for in so doing you shall heap coals of fire upon his head. ²¹Do not be overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good.

Chapter 13

Let every man be subject to the governing authorities. For there is no authority but from God: and those authorities that exist have

been ordained by God. ²Therefore, whoever resists the authorities, resists the ordinance of God: and those who resist shall bring condemnation upon themselves. ³For rulers are not a terror for those who do good works, but to those who do evil. Do you want to have no fear of the one in authority? do that which is good, and you shall have his praise: ⁴For he is a minister of God for your good. But if you do that which is evil, be afraid; for he does not bear the sword in vain: for he is a minister of God to execute wrath upon the one who does evil. ⁵Therefore you must be subject, not only to avoid wrath, but also for conscience sake. ⁶For this reason you also pay taxes: for they are God's ministers, attending continually to this very service. ⁷Therefore, give to all men what is due them: tax to whom tax is due; revenue to whom revenue; respect to whom respect; honour to whom honour. ⁸Owe no man anything, but to love one another: for he who loves others has fulfilled the law. ⁹For the commandments, You shall not commit adultery, You shall not kill, You shall not steal, You shall not covet; and any other commandments, are summed up in this saying, You shall love your neighbour as yourself. ¹⁰Love does no wrong to a neighbour: therefore love is the fulfillment of the law. ¹¹And besides that, you know the hour, that it is now high time to awaken from sleep: for now our salvation is nearer than when we believed. ¹²The night is far gone, the day is at hand: therefore let us cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light. ¹³Let us conduct ourselves properly, as in the day; not in carousing and drunkenness, not in debauchery and sensuality, not in strife and jealousy. ¹⁴But put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make no provision for the flesh, to gratify its lusts.

Chapter 14

Acept him who is weak in the faith, and do not dispute over his opinions. ²For one believes that he may eat all things: another,

who is weak, eats only vegetables. ³Let not him who eats despise him who does not eat; and let not him who does not eat judge him who eats: for God has accepted him. ⁴Who are you to judge another man's servant? to his own master he stands or falls. And he shall be upheld: for the Lord is able to make him stand. ⁵One man esteems one day above another: another esteems every day alike. Let each man be fully convinced in his own mind. ⁶He who observes the day, observes it for the Lord; He who eats, eats to the Lord, for he gives God thanks; and he who does not eat, abstains for the Lord, and gives God thanks. ⁷For none of us lives for himself, and none of us dies for himself. ⁸For if we live, we live for the Lord; and if we die, we die for the Lord: therefore, whether we live or die, we are the Lord's. ⁹For to this end Christ both died, and rose to life, that he might be Lord of both the dead and the living. ¹⁰Why do you judge your brother? or why do you despise your brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of God. ¹¹For it is written, As I live, says the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God. ¹²So then, every one of us shall give an account of himself to God. ¹³Therefore, let us not judge one another any more: but rather decide never to put a stumbling block or an obstacle in a brother's way. ¹⁴I know, and am persuaded in the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of itself: but to him who considers anything to be unclean, to him it is unclean. ¹⁵But if your brother is hurt because of your food, you are no longer walking in love. Do not destroy with your food him for whom Christ died. ¹⁶Therefore, do not let your good be spoken of as evil: ¹⁷For the kingdom of God is not food and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Spirit. ¹⁸For he who serves Christ in this way is acceptable to God, and approved by men. ¹⁹Therefore, let us follow after the things which make for peace, and things which edify one another. ²⁰Do not destroy the work of God for

food. All things indeed are pure; but it is wrong for a man to cause another to fall by what he eats. ²¹It is good not to eat meat, or to drink wine, or do anything that causes your brother to stumble. ²²Do you have a conviction? keep it for yourself before God. Happy is he who does not condemn himself in that thing which he approves. ²³But he who doubts is condemned if he eats, because his eating is not from faith: and whatever is not from faith is sin.

Chapter 15

We then who are strong ought to bear with the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves. ²Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good, to edify him. ³For even Christ did not please himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of those who reproached you fell upon me. ⁴For whatever things were written in the past were written for our instruction, that through endurance and the encouragement of the scriptures, we might have hope. ⁵Now may the God of endurance and encouragement grant you to live in harmony with one another, according to Christ Jesus: ⁶That you may with one heart and one mouth glorify the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁷Therefore welcome one another, as Christ welcomed us to the glory of God. ⁸Now I say that Christ became a minister to the circumcised for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made to the fathers: ⁹And that the Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy; as it is written, For this cause I will praise you among the Gentiles, and sing to your name. ¹⁰And again he says, Rejoice, you Gentiles, with his people. ¹¹And again, Praise the Lord, all you Gentiles; and praise him, all you people. ¹²And again, Isaiah says, The root of Jesse shall come, and he shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles hope. ¹³Now may the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that you may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Spirit.

¹⁴And I myself am also convinced about you, my brethren, that you are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, and able also to admonish one another. ¹⁵Nevertheless, brethren, I have written more boldly to you on some points, as a reminder, because of the grace given to me by God, ¹⁶That I should be a minister of Christ Jesus to the Gentiles, in the priestly service of the gospel of God, that the offering of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Spirit. ¹⁷Therefore, through Jesus Christ I have reason to glory in my work for God. ¹⁸For I will not dare to speak of any work except what Christ has done through me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed, ¹⁹Through the power of signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and all the way around to Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ. ²⁰So I aspired to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation: ²¹But as it is written, Those who were not told of him shall see: and those who have not heard shall understand. ²²This is why I have been often hindered from coming to you. ²³But now, having no more opportunity for work in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come to you; ²⁴I hope to see you on my way to Spain, and to be helped on my journey there by you, after I have enjoyed your company for a while. ²⁵But now I go to Jerusalem to minister to the saints. ²⁶For it has pleased those of Macedonia and Achaia to make a contribution for the poor among the saints who are at Jerusalem. ²⁷It has truly pleased them to do this; and indeed they are indebted to them. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is to minister to them in material things. ²⁸Therefore, when I have completed this, and have made certain they have received this fruit, I will come visit you on my way to Spain. ²⁹And I am sure that, when I come to you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of

Christ. ³⁰Now I urge you, brethren, for the sake of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by the love of the Spirit, that you strive together with me in your prayers to God for me; ³¹That I may be delivered from those who do not believe in Judaea; and that my service for Jerusalem may be accepted by the saints; ³²That I may come to you with joy by the will of God, and may together with you be refreshed. ³³The God of peace be with you all. Amen.

Chapter 16

I commend to you Phoebe our sister, who is a servant of the church which is at Cenchreae: ²That you receive her in the Lord, in a manner befitting the saints, and that you assist her in whatever matter she may have need of you: for she has been a help to many, and to myself as well. ³Greet Prisca and Aquila, my fellow workers in Christ Jesus: ⁴Who have for my life risked their own necks: to whom not only do I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles. ⁵Also greet the church that is in their house. Greet my well-beloved Epænetus, who was the first convert in Asia for Christ. ⁶Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour upon you. ⁷Greet Andronicus and Junias, my kinsmen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me. ⁸Greet Ampliatus, my beloved in the Lord. ⁹Greet Urban, our fellow worker in Christ, and Stachys, my beloved. ¹⁰Greet Apelles, tested and approved in Christ. Greet those who are of Aristobulus' household. ¹¹Greet Herodion, my kinsman. Greet those of the household of Narcissus, who are in the Lord. ¹²Greet Tryphaena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Greet the beloved Persis, who laboured much in the Lord. ¹³Greet Rufus, chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine. ¹⁴Greet Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas, and the brethren who are with them. ¹⁵Greet Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints who are with them. ¹⁶Greet one another with a holy

kiss. All the churches of Christ greet you. ¹⁷Now I urge you, brethren, take note of those who cause divisions and difficulties, contrary to the doctrine which you have learned; and avoid them. ¹⁸For they do not serve our Lord Christ, but their own bellies; and by smooth words and flattering speech they deceive the hearts of the simple. ¹⁹For your obedience is known to all, and therefore I am glad on your behalf: yet I would have you be wise regarding that which is good, and simple concerning evil. ²⁰And the God of peace shall soon crush Satan under your feet. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. ²¹Timothy, my fellow worker, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen, greet you. ²²I Tertius, who wrote this letter, greet you in the Lord. ²³Gaius, host to me and the whole church, greets you. Erastus, the treasurer of the city, and our brother Quartus, greet you. ²⁴[The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.] ²⁵Now to him who is able to establish you according to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery which was kept secret for long ages past, ²⁶But now has been made manifest, and through the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the eternal God, has been made known to all nations to bring about the obedience of faith: ²⁷To the only wise God, be glory through Jesus Christ forever. Amen.

I Corinthians

Chapter 1

Paul, called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother, ²To the church of God which is at Corinth, to those who are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all those in every place who call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both their Lord and ours: ³Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ. ⁴I thank my God always for you, because of the grace of God which has been given you in Jesus Christ; ⁵That in everything you have been enriched by him, in all speech, and in all knowledge; ⁶So the testimony about Christ has been confirmed in you: ⁷Therefore you lack no spiritual gift; as you await the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ: ⁸Who shall also confirm you to the end, blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁹God is faithful, by whom you were called into fellowship with his Son Jesus Christ our Lord. ¹⁰Now I urge you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you all agree, and that there be no divisions among you; but that you be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment. ¹¹For it has been declared to me about you, my brethren, by Chloe's people, that there are quarrels among you. ¹²What I mean to say is that every one of you says, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ. ¹³Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were you baptized in the name of Paul? ¹⁴I thank God that I baptized none of you, except Crispus and Gaius; ¹⁵Lest anyone should say that you had been baptized in my name. ¹⁶(I also baptized the household of Stephanas: besides that, I do not know whether I baptized anyone else.) ¹⁷For Christ did not send me to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with eloquent words of wisdom, lest the cross of Christ should be emptied of its power. ¹⁸For the preaching of the cross is to those who are perishing foolishness;

but to those of us who are being saved it is the power of God. ¹⁹For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and frustrate the cleverness of the clever. ²⁰Where is the wise man? where is the scribe? where is the debater of this age? has not God made foolish the wisdom of this world? ²¹For since, in the wisdom of God, the world by its wisdom did not come to know God, it pleased God through the foolishness of our preaching to save those who believe. ²²For Jews require a sign, and Greeks seek after wisdom: ²³But we preach Christ crucified, to the Jews a stumbling block, and to the Greeks foolishness; ²⁴But to those who are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God. ²⁵Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men. ²⁶For consider your calling, brethren: that not many were wise according to the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble: ²⁷But God has chosen the foolish things of the world to shame the wise; and God has chosen the weak things of the world to shame the things which are mighty; ²⁸And God has chosen base things of the world, and things which are despised, and things which are not, to reduce to nothing things that are: ²⁹That no flesh should boast in his presence. ³⁰But because of him you are in Christ Jesus, who became for us wisdom from God, and righteousness, and holiness, and redemption: ³¹So that, just as it is written, Let him who boasts, boast in the Lord.

Chapter 2

And when I came to you, brethren, I did not come with lofty speech or wisdom as I declared to you the testimony of God. ²For I determined not to know anything among you, except Jesus Christ, and him crucified. ³And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling. ⁴And my speech and my preaching were not with persuasive words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power: ⁵That your faith should not

rest on the wisdom of men, but on the power of God. ⁶Yet we do speak wisdom among those who are mature: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the rulers of this world, who are being brought to nothing: ⁷But we speak the wisdom of God, once secret and hidden, which God ordained for our glory before the ages: ⁸Wisdom which none of the rulers of this world understood: for had they understood it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. ⁹But as it is written, Eye has not seen, nor ear heard, nor has it entered the heart of man, the things which God has prepared for those who love him. ¹⁰But God has revealed them to us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searches all things, even the deep things of God. ¹¹For what man knows the thoughts of a man, except the spirit which is within the man? even so no one knows the thoughts of God except the Spirit of God. ¹²Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is from God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us by God. ¹³Of these things we speak, not in words taught by man's wisdom, but in those taught by the Spirit; comparing spiritual things with spiritual. ¹⁴But the natural man does not receive the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness to him: neither can he understand them, because they are spiritually discerned. ¹⁵He who is spiritual judges the worth of all things, yet he himself is judged by no man. ¹⁶For who has known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

Chapter 3

And I, brethren, could not speak to you as to spiritual men, but as to men of the flesh, as babes in Christ. ²I have fed you with milk, and not with solid food: for until now you were not able to bear it, nor are you yet able. ³For you are still fleshly: for while there is among you envy, and strife, are you not fleshly, and walking as mere men? ⁴For while one says, I am of Paul; and another, I am of

Apollos; are you not mere men? ⁵Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but ministers by whom you believed, as the Lord assigned to each his task? ⁶I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the growth. ⁷So then, neither he who plants nor he who waters is anything; but only God who gives the growth. ⁸Now he who plants and he who waters are equal: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour. ⁹For we are labourers together with God: you are God's field, God's building. ¹⁰According to the grace of God which is given to me, as a wise master builder, I have laid the foundation, and another builds upon it. But let every man take heed how he builds upon it. ¹¹For no other foundation can man lay than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ. ¹²Now if any man builds upon this foundation with gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, or straw; ¹³Each man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall test the quality of every man's work. ¹⁴If any man's work remains, which he has built upon it, he shall receive a reward. ¹⁵If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; but only as through fire. ¹⁶Do you not know that you are God's temple, and that the Spirit of God dwells in you? ¹⁷If any man defiles God's temple, God shall destroy him; for the temple of God is holy, and you are that temple. ¹⁸Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you thinks he is wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise. ¹⁹For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, He catches the wise in their own craftiness. ²⁰And again, The Lord knows the thoughts of the wise, that they are futile. ²¹Therefore, let no one glory in men. For all things are yours; ²²Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours; ²³And you are Christ's; and Christ is God's.

Chapter 4

Let a man regard us in this manner, as servants of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God. ²Moreover, it is required of stewards that they be found trustworthy. ³But with me it is a very small thing if I should be judged by you, or by any human court: in fact, I do not even judge my own self. ⁴For I know of nothing against myself; yet I am not by this justified: but he who judges me is the Lord. ⁵Therefore, judge nothing before the time; before the Lord comes, who will both bring to light the things hidden in darkness, and will disclose the motives of the heart: and then every man shall have his praise from God. ⁶And these things, brethren, I have applied to myself and Apollos for your sakes; that through us you might learn not to go beyond that which is written, that none of you might become puffed up in favour of one against another. ⁷For who makes you superior to another? and what do you have that you did not receive? now if you did receive it, why do you boast, as if you had not received it? ⁸Already you are full, already you are rich, you have become as kings without us: and I would that you had become kings, that we might also reign with you. ⁹For I think that God has exhibited us apostles last of all, as if we were condemned to death: for we have become a spectacle to the world, to angels and to men. ¹⁰We are fools for Christ's sake, but you are wise in Christ; we are weak, but you are strong; you are honoured, but we are despised. ¹¹Even to this present hour we both hunger and thirst, and are ill-clothed, and are buffeted, and are homeless; ¹²And we labour, working with our own hands: when reviled, we bless; when persecuted, we endure it: ¹³When slandered, we answer kindly; we have been made the filth of the world, the offscouring of all things, even to this day. ¹⁴I do not write these things to shame you, but as my beloved children I warn you. ¹⁵For though you have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet you do not have many fathers: for

in Christ Jesus I became your father through the gospel. ¹⁶Therefore I urge you, be imitators of me. ¹⁷For this reason I have sent to you Timothy, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall remind you of my ways in Christ, as I teach everywhere in every church. ¹⁸Now some are puffed up, as though I were not coming to you. ¹⁹But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord wills, and will find out, not the speech of those who are puffed up, but their power. ²⁰For the kingdom of God does not consist of talk, but of power. ²¹What do you wish? shall I come to you with a rod, or in love, and in a spirit of gentleness?

Chapter 5

It is actually reported that there is immorality among you, and such immorality as does not even occur among the Gentiles, that one of you has his father's wife. ²And you are puffed up, and have not mourned instead. Let him who has done this deed be removed from among you. ³For I, though absent in body, am present in spirit, and have already judged him who has done this deed, just as though I were present. ⁴In the name of our Lord Jesus, when you are gathered together, with my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus, ⁵Deliver this man to Satan for the destruction of his flesh, that his spirit may be saved on the day of the Lord Jesus. ⁶Your boasting is not good. Do you not know that a little leaven leavens the whole lump? ⁷Clean out the old leaven, that you may be a new lump, since you really are unleavened. For Christ our passover has been sacrificed for us: ⁸Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. ⁹I wrote to you in a letter not to keep company with the sexually immoral: ¹⁰Not at all meaning the immoral of this world, or the covetous, or swindlers, or idolaters; for then you would have to go out of the world. ¹¹But now I write to you not to keep company with any man who is called a brother

if he is sexually immoral, or covetous, or an idolater, or a slanderer, or a drunkard, or an swindler; with such a one do not even eat. ¹²For what have I to do with judging those who are outside? are you not to judge those who are within? ¹³Those who are outside God judges. Put out from among yourselves the wicked person.

Chapter 6

Does any of you dare, if you have a dispute against another, to go to law before the ungodly, instead of before the saints? ²Do you not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are you unworthy to judge the smallest matters? ³Do you not know that we shall judge angels? how much more, things that pertain to this life? ⁴If then you have such disputes, set them before those who are least esteemed in the church. ⁵I speak this to your shame. Can it be that there is not a wise man among you who shall be able to judge between his brethren? ⁶But brother goes to law against brother, and that before the unbelievers. ⁷Now, it is utterly a defeat for you that you go to law one with another. Why do you not rather suffer the wrong? why do you not rather allow yourselves to be defrauded? ⁸Instead, you yourselves do wrong, and defraud, and you do this to your brethren. ⁹Do you not know that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived: neither the sexually immoral, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor homosexual offenders, ¹⁰Nor thieves, nor the covetous, nor drunkards, nor slanderers, nor swindlers, shall inherit the kingdom of God. ¹¹And such were some of you: but you are washed, but you are sanctified, but you are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God. ¹²All things are lawful for me, but all things are not beneficial: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of anything. ¹³Food is for the belly, and the belly for food: but God shall

destroy both of them. The body is not for sexual immorality, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body. ¹⁴And God has raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his power. ¹⁵Do you not know that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of a prostitute? Never. ¹⁶Or do you not know that he who is joined to a prostitute becomes one body with her? for the two, he says, shall become one flesh. ¹⁷But he who is joined to the Lord is one spirit with him. ¹⁸Flee sexual immorality. Every other sin that a man commits is outside his body; but he who commits sexual immorality sins against his own body. ¹⁹Do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit, who is in you, whom you have received from God, and that you are not your own? ²⁰For you have been bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body.

Chapter 7

Now concerning the things about which you wrote to me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman. ²Nevertheless, to avoid impurity, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband. ³Let the husband fulfill his marital duty to his wife: and likewise the wife to the husband. ⁴The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does: and likewise the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does. ⁵Do not deprive one another, except by consent for a time, that you may give yourselves to prayer; and then come together again, that Satan may not tempt you for your lack of self-control. ⁶But I speak this as a concession, and not as a commandment. ⁷For I wish that all men were as I am. But every man has his proper gift from God, one of this type, and another of that. ⁸Therefore I say to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them to remain single, as I am. ⁹But if they cannot contain themselves, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn with passion. ¹⁰And to

the married I give this command, not I, but the Lord, Let the wife not depart from her husband: ¹¹But if she does depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let the husband not divorce his wife. ¹²But to the rest I say, not the Lord: If any brother has a wife who does not believe, and she is willing to live with him, let him not divorce her. ¹³And the woman who has a husband who does not believe, and if he is willing to live with her, let her not leave him. ¹⁴For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: otherwise your children would be unclean; but now are they holy. ¹⁵But if the unbelieving one departs, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases: for God has called us to peace. ¹⁶For how do you know, O wife, whether you shall save your husband? or how do you know, O man, whether you shall save your wife? ¹⁷But as the Lord has assigned to every man, as God has called every one, so let him walk. And this is my rule in all the churches. ¹⁸Was any man circumcised when he was called? let him not become uncircumcised. Was any uncircumcised when called? let him not be circumcised. ¹⁹Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but keeping of the commandments of God is what matters. ²⁰Let every man remain in the same situation in which he was called. ²¹Were you called when a slave? do not let it trouble you: but if you may become free, do so. ²²For he who is called in the Lord while a slave, is the Lord's freedman: likewise he who is called while free, is Christ's slave. ²³You were bought with a price; do not become the slaves of men. ²⁴Brethren, let every man, in whatever situation he was in when called, remain there with God. ²⁵Now concerning virgins I have no commandment from the Lord: yet I give my judgment, as one who has obtained mercy from the Lord to be trustworthy. ²⁶I think then, in view of the present distress, that it is good for a man to remain as he

is. ²⁷Are you bound to a wife? do not seek to be released. Are you released from a wife? do not seek a wife. ²⁸But if you do marry, you have not sinned; and if a virgin marries, she has not sinned. Nevertheless, those who marry shall have trouble in this life: and I seek to spare you. ²⁹But this I say, brethren, the time is short: from now on let those who have wives be as though they had none; ³⁰And those who weep, as though they did not weep; and those who rejoice, as though they did not rejoice; and those who buy, as though they did not possess; ³¹And those who use this world, as though not engrossed in it: for the form of this world passes away. ³²I would have you be without concern. He who is unmarried is concerned for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord: ³³But he who is married is concerned for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife, ³⁴And his interests are divided. And the unmarried woman or the virgin cares for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she who is married cares for the things of the world, how she may please her husband. ³⁵And this I speak for your own benefit; not to restrain you, but to promote that which is seemly, and that you may attend to the Lord without distraction. ³⁶But if any man thinks that he is behaving improperly toward the virgin he is engaged to, if she is passing the flower of her youth, and if need so requires, let him do what he wishes, he does not sin: let them marry. ³⁷Nevertheless, he who stands steadfast in his heart, being under no compulsion, but having power over his own will, and having determined in his heart that he will keep his virginity, does well. ³⁸So then he who marries does well; but he who does not marry does better. ³⁹The wife is bound as long as her husband lives; but if her husband dies, she is at liberty to marry whom she wishes; only in the Lord. ⁴⁰But in my judgment she is happier if she remains as she is: and I also think that I have the Spirit of God.

Chapter 8

Now regarding things offered to idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffs up, but love builds up. ²And if any man thinks that he knows something, he does not yet know as he ought to know. ³But if any man loves God, he is known by him. ⁴Therefore, concerning the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice to idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is no God but one. ⁵For though there are things that are called gods, in heaven and on earth, (and indeed there are many gods, and many lords,) ⁶But for us there is but one God, the Father, from whom are all things, and we exist for him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, through whom are all things, and we exist through him. ⁷Yet, not every man has this knowledge: for some are still accustomed to idols, and eat a thing as if it were really offered to an idol; and because their conscience is weak it is defiled. ⁸But food does not commend us to God: if we eat, we are none the better; if we do not eat, we are none the worse. ⁹But take heed lest by any means this liberty of yours become a stumbling block to those who are weak. ¹⁰For if any man sees you, who have knowledge, eating in an idol's temple, shall not the conscience of the one who is weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols? ¹¹And so through your knowledge the weak brother is ruined, he for whom Christ died. ¹²Thus, when you sin against the brethren in this way, and wound their weak conscience, you sin against Christ. ¹³Therefore, if food makes my brother fall, I will never again eat meat, lest I make my brother fall.

Chapter 9

Am I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are you not my work in the Lord? ²If I am not an apostle to others, yet doubtless I am to you: for you are the seal of my apostleship in the Lord. ³My defence to those who examine me is this: ⁴Do

we not have the right to eat and to drink? ⁵Do we not have the right to take along a believing wife, as do the other apostles, and the brothers of the Lord, and Cephas? ⁶Or is it only Barnabas and I who do not have the right to refrain from working? ⁷Who serves as a soldier at his own expense? who plants a vineyard, and does not eat of its fruit? or who feeds a flock, and does not drink of the milk of the flock? ⁸Do I say these things merely on human authority? or does not the law say the same? ⁹For it is written in the law of Moses, You shall not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treads out the grain. Is God concerned about oxen? ¹⁰Or does he say it altogether for our sakes? For our sakes it is written: that he who plows should plow in hope; and he who threshes should thresh in hope of a share of the crop. ¹¹If we have sown spiritual things among you, is it too much if we reap material things from you? ¹²If others share this rightful claim upon you, do we not have a greater claim? Nevertheless, we have not used this right, but endure all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ. ¹³Do you not know that those who perform the temple services eat the food of the temple? and those who serve at the altar share what is offered at the altar? ¹⁴In the same way the Lord ordained that those who preach the gospel should live by the gospel. ¹⁵But I have used none of these things: nor am I writing these things that it should be done for me: for it would be better for me to die, than for any man to make my boast an empty one. ¹⁶For if I preach the gospel, I have nothing to boast about: for it is a necessity laid upon me; woe to me if I do not preach the gospel! ¹⁷If I do this willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a commission has been entrusted to me. ¹⁸What is my reward then? That when I preach the gospel, I may offer the gospel without charge, not taking advantage of my rights in the gospel. ¹⁹For though I am free from all men, yet I have made myself the servant to all, that I might win the more. ²⁰To the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might win the Jews; to

those who are under the law, as under the law, that I might win those who are under the law; ²¹To those who are without the law, as without the law, (though I am not without the law of God, but am under the law of Christ,) that I might win those who are without the law. ²²To the weak I became weak, that I might win the weak: I have become all things to all men, that I might by all means save some. ²³And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be a partaker in its blessings. ²⁴Do you not know that those who run in a race all run, but only one receives the prize? Run in such a way that you may obtain it. ²⁵And every man who competes is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a perishable crown; but we an imperishable. ²⁶Therefore, I do not run aimlessly; and I do not fight as one who beats the air: ²⁷But I beat my body, and bring it into subjection: lest by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be disqualified.

Chapter 10

For I do not want you to be ignorant, brethren, that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; ²And were all baptized into Moses in the cloud and in the sea; ³And all ate the same spiritual food; ⁴And all drank the same spiritual drink: for they drank from that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ. ⁵But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness. ⁶Now these things are examples for us, so we should not lust after evil things, as they lusted. ⁷Nor be idolaters, as were some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play. ⁸Let us not commit sexual immorality, as some of them did, and twenty-three thousand fell in one day. ⁹Nor let us tempt the Lord, as some of them did, and were destroyed by serpents. ¹⁰Nor grumble, as some of them did, and were destroyed by the destroyer. ¹¹Now all these things happened to them as examples: and they were written for

our instruction, upon whom the end of the ages has come. ¹²Therefore, let him who thinks he stands take heed lest he fall. ¹³No temptation has overtaken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not allow you to be tempted beyond what you are able to endure; but with the temptation will also make a way to escape, that you may be able to bear it. ¹⁴Therefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry. ¹⁵I speak as to sensible men; judge for yourselves what I say. ¹⁶The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not a sharing in the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not a sharing in the body of Christ? ¹⁷Because there is one bread, we who are many are one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread. ¹⁸Behold the people of Israel: are not those who eat of the sacrifices partakers in the altar? ¹⁹What do I say then? that an idol is anything, or that food offered in sacrifice to idols is anything? ²⁰No, but I say, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I do not want you to have fellowship with devils. ²¹You cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: you cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils. ²²Shall we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he? ²³All things are lawful for me, but not all things are beneficial: all things are lawful for me, but not all things are constructive. ²⁴Let no man seek his own good, but the good of others. ²⁵Eat whatever is sold in the meat market, without asking questions for conscience sake: ²⁶For the earth is the Lord's, and all it contains. ²⁷If any of those who do not believe ask you to a meal, and you are disposed to go; eat whatever is set before you, without asking questions for conscience sake. ²⁸But if any man says to you, This has been offered in sacrifice to idols, do not eat, for the sake of the one who informed you, and for conscience sake: ²⁹I do not mean your conscience, but his: for why is my liberty judged by another man's conscience? ³⁰If I partake with thankfulness, why am I denounced

because of that for which I give thanks? ³¹Therefore, whether you eat, or drink, or whatever you do, do all to the glory of God. ³²Do not give offence to the Jews, or to the Greeks, or to the church of God: ³³Just as I try to please all men in all things, not seeking my own good, but that of the many, that they may be saved.

Chapter 11

Be imitators of me, just as I am of Christ. ²Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep the traditions, just as I delivered them to you. ³But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God. ⁴Every man praying or prophesying, while having his head covered, dishonours his head. ⁵But every woman who prays or prophesies with her head uncovered dishonours her head: for it is the same as if her head were shaven. ⁶For if the woman will not be covered, let her also be shorn: but if it is shameful for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered. ⁷For a man ought not to cover his head, since he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man. ⁸For the man is not from the woman; but the woman from the man. ⁹Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man. ¹⁰For this reason the woman ought to have a symbol of authority on her head, because of the angels. ¹¹Nevertheless, in the Lord, the woman is not independent of the man, nor is the man independent of the woman. ¹²For as the woman was made from the man, even so the man is born from the woman; but all things are from God. ¹³Judge for yourselves: is it proper for a woman pray to God uncovered? ¹⁴Does not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man has long hair, it is a shame to him? ¹⁵But if a woman has long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering. ¹⁶But if any man is inclined to be contentious, we have no other custom, nor do

the churches of God. ¹⁷Now in the following instructions I do not praise you, for you come together not for the better, but for the worse. ¹⁸For, first of all, when you come together as the church, I hear that there are divisions among you; and I partly believe it. ¹⁹For there must be factions among you, so that those who are approved may be made evident among you. ²⁰When you come together in one place, it is not to eat the Lord's supper. ²¹For in eating every one goes ahead with his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken. ²²What? do you not have houses in which to eat and to drink? or do you despise the church of God, and shame those who have nothing? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I will not. ²³For I have received from the Lord that which I also delivered to you, That the Lord Jesus, on the night he was betrayed, took bread: ²⁴And when he had given thanks, he broke it, and said, This is my body, which is for you: do this in remembrance of me. ²⁵In the same manner he took the cup, after supper, saying, This cup is the new covenant in my blood: do this, as often as you drink it, in remembrance of me. ²⁶For as often as you eat this bread, and drink this cup, you proclaim the Lord's death until he comes. ²⁷Therefore, whoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of profaning the body and blood of the Lord. ²⁸Let a man examine himself before he eats of the bread, and drinks of the cup. ²⁹For he who eats and drinks unworthily, not discerning the Lord's body, eats and drinks judgement upon himself. ³⁰For this reason many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep. ³¹For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged. ³²But when we are judged, we are chastened by the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world. ³³Therefore, my brethren, when you come together to eat, wait for one another. ³⁴And if any man is hungry, let him eat at home; so you do not come together to be condemned. And the rest I will set in

order when I come.

Chapter 12

Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you be ignorant. ²You know that when you were pagans, you were carried away by these dumb idols, however you were led. ³Therefore, I want you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calls Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is Lord, except by the Holy Spirit. ⁴Now there are various kinds of gifts, but the same Spirit. ⁵And there are various kinds of service, but the same Lord. ⁶And there are various kinds of working, but it is the same God who works all of them in all men. ⁷But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to each man for the common good. ⁸For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; ⁹To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by that one Spirit; ¹⁰To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another various kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues: ¹¹But all these things are by one and the same Spirit, who distributes to every man as he wills. ¹²For just as the body is one, and has many members, and all the members of the body, though many, are one body: so it is with Christ. ¹³For by one Spirit we were all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether slave or free; and have all been made to drink of one Spirit. ¹⁴For the body is not one member, but many. ¹⁵If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not part of the body; is it therefore not part of the body? ¹⁶And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not part of the body; is it therefore not part of the body? ¹⁷If the whole body were an eye, where would the hearing be? If the whole were hearing, where would the sense of smell be? ¹⁸But now God has set the members, every one of them, in the body, as it has pleased him. ¹⁹And if they were all

one member, where would the body be? ²⁰But as it is, there are many members, yet one body. ²¹And the eye cannot say to the hand, I have no need of you: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you. ²²No, those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are the most necessary: ²³And those members of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our unpresentable parts are treated with special modesty, ²⁴Of which our presentable parts have no need: but God has composed the body, giving more abundant honour to that part which lacked it: ²⁵That there should be no division in the body; but that the members should have the same care for one another. ²⁶And if one member suffers, all the members suffer with it; or if one member is honoured, all the members rejoice with it. ²⁷Now you are the body of Christ, and individually members of it. ²⁸And God has appointed in the church, first apostles, second prophets, third teachers, after that workers of miracles, then those with gifts of healing, helpers, administrators, and those who speak in different tongues. ²⁹Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles? ³⁰Do all have gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret? ³¹But earnestly desire the best gifts: and yet I will show you a more excellent way.

Chapter 13

If I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, but have not love, I have become a noisy gong, or a clanging cymbal. ²And if I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and if I have all faith, so that I can remove mountains, but have not love, I am nothing. ³And if I give all my goods to feed the poor, and if I give my body to be burned, but have not love, I gain nothing. ⁴Love is patient, and is kind; love does not envy; love does not boast, and is not arrogant; ⁵It is not rude, does not insist on its own way, is not easily provoked, it keeps no account of

wrongs suffered; ⁶It does not rejoice in injustice, but rejoices in the truth; ⁷Bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things. ⁸Love never fails: but where there are prophecies, they shall pass away; where there are tongues, they shall cease; where there is knowledge, it shall vanish away. ⁹For we know in part, and we prophesy in part. ¹⁰But when that which is perfect comes, then that which is partial shall pass away. ¹¹When I was a child, I spoke as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things. ¹²For now we see in a mirror dimly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then I shall know fully, even as I am fully known. ¹³And now abide faith, hope, love, these three; but the greatest of these is love.

Chapter 14

Follow after love, and desire spiritual gifts, but especially that you may prophesy. ²For he who speaks in an unknown tongue does not speak to men, but to God: for no man understands him; yet in the spirit he speaks mysteries. ³But he who prophesies speaks to men for their edification, and exhortation, and comfort. ⁴He who speaks in an unknown tongue edifies himself; but he who prophesies edifies the church. ⁵I would like for you all to speak in tongues, but even more that you would prophesy: for greater is he who prophesies than he who speaks with tongues, unless he interprets, so that the church may be edified. ⁶Now, brethren, if I come to you speaking with tongues, how will I benefit you, unless I shall speak to you some revelation, or knowledge, or prophesy, or instruction? ⁷Even lifeless things which give sound, such as the pipe or harp, unless they make a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is played? ⁸For if the trumpet gives an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself for the battle? ⁹So likewise you, unless you utter by the tongue words that are easy to understand, how shall it be

known what is spoken? for you shall speak into the air. ¹⁰There are, it may be, many kinds of languages in the world, and none of them is without meaning. ¹¹But if I do not know the meaning of the language, I shall be to him who speaks a foreigner, and he who speaks shall be a foreigner to me. ¹²So with you, since you are zealous for spiritual gifts, seek to excel in edifying the church. ¹³Therefore, let him who speaks in an unknown tongue pray that he may interpret. ¹⁴For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prays, but my mind is unfruitful. ¹⁵What am I to do? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the mind also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the mind also. ¹⁶Otherwise when you bless with the spirit, how shall he who is ungifted say Amen to your giving of thanks, seeing that he does not understand what you say? ¹⁷For you may truly give thanks well, but the other man is not edified. ¹⁸I thank my God, that I speak with tongues more than all of you: ¹⁹Yet in the church I would rather speak five words with my understanding, than by my voice I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue. ²⁰Brethren, do not be children in understanding: in evil be infants, but in understanding be men. ²¹In the law it is written, By men of strange tongues and by the lips of foreigners I will speak to this people; and yet for all that they will not hear me, says the Lord. ²²Therefore tongues are a sign, not for those who believe, but for those who do not believe: but prophesy is not only for those who do not believe, but also for those who do believe. ²³Therefore, if the whole church comes together in one place, and all speak in tongues, and those who are ungifted, or unbelievers, come in, will they not say that you are mad? ²⁴But if all prophesy, and one comes in who does not believe, or is ungifted, he is convicted by all, he is judged by all: ²⁵The secrets of his heart are disclosed; and so falling down on his face he will worship God, and report that God is really among you. ²⁶What then, brethren?

when you come together, every one of you has a psalm, has a teaching, has a tongue, has a revelation, has an interpretation. Let all things be done for edification. ²⁷If anyone speaks in an unknown tongue, let there be two, or at the most three, and each in turn; and let one interpret. ²⁸But if there is no interpreter, let him keep silent in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God. ²⁹Let two or three prophets speak, and let the others judge. ³⁰If anything is revealed to another who sits by, let the first hold his peace. ³¹For you may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be encouraged. ³²And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets. ³³For God is not a God of confusion, but of peace. As in all churches of the saints, ³⁴Let the women keep silent in the churches: for it is not permitted for them to speak; but they should be subordinate, as the law says. ³⁵And if they wish to learn anything, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a disgrace for women to speak in the church. ³⁶What? did the word of God come forth from you? or has it come only to you? ³⁷If any man thinks he is a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that what I write to you is a commandment of the Lord. ³⁸But if any man does not recognize this, he is not recognized. ³⁹Therefore, brethren, desire to prophesy, and do not forbid speaking in tongues. ⁴⁰But let all things be done decently and in order.

Chapter 15

Now, brethren, I would remind you of the gospel which I preached to you, which you have received, and in which you stand; ²By which you are also saved, if you hold fast to what I preached to you, unless you believed in vain. ³For I delivered to you as of first importance that which I received, that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; ⁴And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures: ⁵And that he appeared to Cephas, then to the twelve: ⁶After

that, he appeared to more than five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part are still alive, though some have fallen asleep. ⁷After that, he appeared to James; then to all the apostles. ⁸And last of all he appeared to me also, as to one untimely born. ⁹For I am the least of the apostles, and am not worthy to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God. ¹⁰But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than all of them: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me. ¹¹Therefore, whether it was I or they, this we preach, and this you believed. ¹²Now if Christ is preached, that he rose from the dead, how is it that some among you say that there is no resurrection from the dead? ¹³But if there is no resurrection of the dead, then Christ has not risen: ¹⁴And if Christ has not risen, then our preaching is in vain, and your faith is also in vain. ¹⁵Yea, and we are found to be false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ, whom he has raised not up, if it is true that the dead do not rise. ¹⁶For if the dead are not raised, then Christ has not been raised: ¹⁷And if Christ has not been raised, your faith is in vain; you are still in your sins. ¹⁸Then those also who have fallen asleep in Christ have perished. ¹⁹If for this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable. ²⁰But Christ has indeed been raised from the dead, the first-fruits of those who sleep. ²¹For since by man came death, by man also came the resurrection of the dead. ²²For just as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. ²³But every man in his own order: Christ the first-fruits; afterward those who are Christ's at his coming. ²⁴Then comes the end, when he delivers up the kingdom to God the Father; after he has destroyed all rule and all authority and power. ²⁵For he must reign, until he has put all enemies under his feet. ²⁶The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death. ²⁷For he has put all things under his feet. But when he

says all things are put under him, it is clear that he himself is excepted, who put all things under him.²⁸ And when all things shall be subjected to him, then shall the Son himself be subject to him who put all things under him, that God may be all in all.²⁹ Otherwise, what shall they do who are baptized for the dead, if the dead are not raised at all? why then are they baptized for the dead?³⁰ And why do we stand in jeopardy every hour?³¹ I assure you, just as I rejoice in you through Christ Jesus our Lord: I die daily.³² If for merely human reasons I fought beasts in Ephesus, what advantage is that to me, if the dead are not raised? let us eat and drink; for tomorrow we die.³³ Do not be deceived: bad company corrupts good morals.³⁴ Awaken to sobriety, and do not sin; for some do not have the knowledge of God: I speak this to your shame.³⁵ But some will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what kind of body will they come?³⁶ You fool, that which you sow does not come to life, unless it dies:³⁷ And that which you sow is not the body that shall be, but a bare seed, perhaps of wheat, or of some other grain:³⁸ But God gives it a body as he has determined, and to every kind of seed its own body.³⁹ All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fish, and another of birds.⁴⁰ There are also celestial bodies, and terrestrial bodies: but the glory of the celestial is of one kind, and the glory of the terrestrial is of another.⁴¹ There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for star differs from star in glory.⁴² So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown perishable; it is raised imperishable:⁴³ It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power:⁴⁴ It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. If there is a natural body, there is also a spiritual body.⁴⁵ And so it is written, The first man, Adam, was made a living being; the last Adam, a life-giving spirit.⁴⁶ Yet, it is not that which is spiritual that is first, but that which is natural; and

afterward that which is spiritual.⁴⁷ The first man was of the earth, made of dust: the second man is from heaven.⁴⁸ As was the man of dust, so it is with those who are of dust: and as is the man of heaven, so it is with those who are of heaven.⁴⁹ And as we have borne the image of the man of dust, we shall also bear the image of the man of heaven.⁵⁰ Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; nor does the perishable inherit the imperishable.⁵¹ Behold, I tell you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,⁵² In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised imperishable, and we shall be changed.⁵³ For the perishable must put on the imperishable, and the mortal must put on immortality.⁵⁴ When the perishable has put on the imperishable, and the mortal has put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.⁵⁵ O death, where is your sting? O grave, where is your victory?⁵⁶ The sting of death is sin; and the power of sin is the law.⁵⁷ But thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.⁵⁸ Therefore, my beloved brethren, be steadfast, immovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, knowing that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

Chapter 16

Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have directed the churches of Galatia, so you do also.² Upon the first day of the week let every one of you lay aside and save something, as he has prospered, that there need be no collections when I come.³ And when I come, whomever you shall approve I will send with letters, to take your gift to Jerusalem.⁴ And if it seems fitting that I go also, they shall go with me.⁵ Now I will come to you, after I pass through Macedonia: for I intend to pass through Macedonia;⁶ And it may be that I will stay with you a while, or even

spend the winter, that you may speed me on my journey, wherever I go. ⁷For I do not want to see you now just in passing; but I hope to stay some time with you, if the Lord permits. ⁸But I will stay at Ephesus until Pentecost, ⁹For a wide door for effectual work has opened to me, and there are many adversaries. ¹⁰Now if Timothy comes, see that he has no cause for fear while he is with you: for he is doing the work of the Lord, as I am. ¹¹Therefore, let no man despise him: but send him forth in peace, that he may come to me: for I am expecting him with the brethren. ¹²Regarding our brother Apollos, I strongly urged him to go to you with the brethren: but it was not at all his desire to go at this time; but he will come when he has the opportunity. ¹³Be watchful, stand fast in the faith, act like men, be strong. ¹⁴Let all that you do be done in love. ¹⁵I urge you, brethren, (you know that those of the house of Stephanas were the first-fruits of Achaia, and that they have devoted themselves to serving the saints,) ¹⁶That you submit yourselves to such as these, and to everyone who helps in the work, and labours earnestly. ¹⁷I am glad that Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus have come: for that which was lacking from you they have supplied. ¹⁸For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge such men. ¹⁹The churches of Asia greet you. Aquila and Prisca greet you warmly in the Lord, along with the church that is in their house. ²⁰All the brethren greet you. Greet one another with a holy kiss. ²¹I, Paul, write this greeting with my own hand. ²²If any man does not love the Lord, let him be accursed. Our Lord, come. ²³The grace of our Lord Jesus be with you. ²⁴My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

II Corinthians

Chapter 1

Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, to the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints who are in all Achaia: ²Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ. ³Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort; ⁴Who comforts us in all our troubles, that we may be able to comfort those who are in any trouble with the comfort with which we ourselves are comforted by God. ⁵For as we abundantly share in the sufferings of Christ, so through Christ we also abundantly share in comfort. ⁶But if we are afflicted, it is for your comfort and salvation; and if we are comforted, it is for your comfort, which works in you when you patiently endure the same sufferings which we suffer. ⁷And our hope for you is steadfast, knowing, that as you are partakers of our sufferings, so you also partake of our comfort. ⁸For we would not have you ignorant of our trouble, brethren, which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed down beyond measure, beyond our strength, so that we despaired even of life. ⁹Indeed, we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God who raises the dead: ¹⁰Who has delivered us from so deadly a peril, and who will deliver us: we trust in him, that he will deliver us again, ¹¹As you help by praying for us. Then thanks will be given by many on our behalf for the favour bestowed upon us by the prayers of many. ¹²For our boast is in this: the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have conducted ourselves in the world, and still more toward you. ¹³For we write nothing to you, except what you can read and understand; and I trust you shall understand fully; ¹⁴Just as also you have understood us in part and recognized that you can be proud

of us, even as we can be proud of you in the day of the Lord Jesus. ¹⁵And in this confidence I intended to come to you first, that you might benefit twice; ¹⁶I planned to visit you on my way to Macedonia, and again visit you when I returned from Macedonia, and to be helped by you on my way to Judaea. ¹⁷When I planned this, did I do it lightly? or the things that I plan, do I plan according to the flesh, that I should say yes, yes when I may mean no, no? ¹⁸But as God is true, our word to you was not yes and no. ¹⁹For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, by myself and Silvanus and Timothy, was not yes and no, but in him is always yes. ²⁰For as many as are the promises of God, in him they are yes. And so our Amen is through him, to the glory of God. ²¹Now he who establishes us with you in Christ, and has anointed us, is God; ²²Who has also sealed us, and given us the Spirit in our hearts as a pledge. ²³I call God as a witness upon my soul, that it was to spare you that I did not come to Corinth. ²⁴Not that we lord it over your faith, but we work with you for your joy: for in your faith you stand firm.

Chapter 2

But I determined that I would not make another painful visit to you. ²For if I make you sorrowful, who will there be to make me glad, but the same one I made sorrowful? ³And I wrote this same thing to you, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from those who ought to make me rejoice; for I had confidence in all of you, that my joy would be the joy of all of you. ⁴For I wrote to you out of much affliction and anguish of heart, with many tears; not that you should be grieved, but that you might know the abundant love which I have for you. ⁵But if anyone has caused grief, he has not grieved me, but to some degree, not to put it too severely, to all of you. ⁶Sufficient for such a man is this punishment, which was inflicted by the majority. ⁷So you ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps

he may be overwhelmed with excessive sorrow. ⁸Therefore I urge you, that you would reaffirm your love for him. ⁹For to this end I wrote, that I might test you and know whether you are obedient in all things. ¹⁰But whom you forgive anything, I forgive also: for what I have forgiven, if I have forgiven anything, was for your sakes in the presence of Christ; ¹¹Lest Satan should take advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his schemes. ¹²Now, when I came to Troas to preach Christ's gospel, a door was opened for me by the Lord, ¹³Yet I had no rest in my spirit, because I did not find Titus my brother: so I took leave of them, and I went from there into Macedonia. ¹⁴Now thanks be to God, who always leads us in triumph in Christ, and makes manifest through us the fragrance of the knowledge of him in every place. ¹⁵For we are an aroma of Christ to God, among those who are being saved, and among those who are perishing: ¹⁶To the one we are the aroma of death to death; and to the other the aroma of life to life. And who is equal to such a calling? ¹⁷For we are not as so many, who peddle the word of God: but as men of sincerity, as from God, we speak in Christ in the sight of God.

Chapter 3

Are we beginning to commend ourselves again? or do we need, as some others, letters of recommendation to you, or letters of recommendation from you? ²You are our letter, written on our hearts, known and read by all men: ³And you show that you are letters of Christ delivered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not on tablets of stone, but on tablets of human hearts. ⁴And such is the trust we have through Christ before God. ⁵Not that we are sufficient in ourselves to claim anything as coming from ourselves; but our sufficiency is from God; ⁶Who has also made us able ministers of a new covenant; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter kills, but the spirit gives life. ⁷For if the ministry of death, written and engraved in stone, was

glorious, so that the children of Israel could not steadfastly behold the face of Moses because of the glory of his countenance; and that glory fading: ⁸Shall not the ministry of the spirit be even more glorious? ⁹For if the ministry of condemnation had glory, far more does the ministry of righteousness exceed it in glory. ¹⁰For even that which was glorious no longer has glory, because of the glory that surpasses it. ¹¹For if that which has faded away came with glory, how much more glorious is that which remains. ¹²Seeing then that we have such a hope, we use great boldness of speech: ¹³Not as Moses, who put a veil over his face, so the sons of Israel could not gaze upon that which was fading. ¹⁴But their minds were hardened: for to this day the same veil remains unlifted at the reading of the old covenant; because it is only removed through Christ. ¹⁵But even to this day, when Moses is read, the veil is upon their hearts. ¹⁶But whenever a man shall turn to the Lord, the veil shall be taken away. ¹⁷Now the Lord is the Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. ¹⁸But we all, with unveiled faces beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are changed into that same image, from glory to glory, and this is from the Lord, the Spirit.

Chapter 4

Therefore, since we have this ministry by God's mercy, we do not loose heart; ²But we have renounced the hidden, shameful things, and do not walk in craftiness, nor handle the word of God deceitfully; but by the manifestation of the truth we commend ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God. ³But if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled to those who are perishing. ⁴For the god of this world has blinded the minds of those who do not believe, lest they should see the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God. ⁵For we do not preach ourselves, but Christ Jesus as Lord; and ourselves as your servants for Jesus' sake. ⁶For God, who

commanded the light to shine out of darkness, has shone in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Christ. ⁷But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the transcendent power may be shown to be from God, and not from us. ⁸We are troubled on every side, yet not crushed; we are perplexed, but not in despair; ⁹Persecuted, but not forsaken; struck down, but not destroyed; ¹⁰Always carrying about in our body the dying of Jesus, that the life of Jesus might also be made manifest in our body. ¹¹For we who live are always being delivered over to death for Jesus' sake, that the life of Jesus might also be made manifest in our mortal flesh. ¹²So then death works in us, but life in you. ¹³As it is written, I believed, and therefore I have spoken; so we, with the same spirit of faith, also believe, and therefore speak; ¹⁴Knowing that he who raised up the Lord Jesus shall also raise us up with Jesus, and shall present us with you in his presence. ¹⁵For all things are for your sakes, that as grace extends to more and more people, it might cause thanksgiving to abound, to the glory of God. ¹⁶For this reason we do not loose heart; but though our outer man perish, yet the inner man is renewed day by day. ¹⁷For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, prepares for us an incomparable and eternal weight of glory; ¹⁸So we do not look at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.

Chapter 5

For we know that if the earthly tent in which we live is destroyed, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. ²For in this house we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed with our dwelling which is from heaven: ³So that being clothed we shall not be found naked. ⁴For we who are in this tent groan, being burdened: not that we would be unclothed, but

rather further clothed, that mortality might be swallowed up by life. ⁵Now he who has made us for this very thing is God, who has also given to us the Spirit as a pledge. ⁶Therefore, we are always confident, knowing that while we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord: ⁷(For we walk by faith, not by sight:) ⁸We are confident, and would rather be absent from the body, and present with the Lord. ⁹Therefore we labour, that whether at home or absent, we may please him. ¹⁰For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive what is due him for the things done in the body, according to what he has done, whether good or bad. ¹¹Therefore, knowing the fear of the Lord, we persuade men. But what we are is plain to God; and I also trust it is plain to your consciences. ¹²For we do not commend ourselves to you again, but give you occasion to be proud of us, that you may have something to answer those who take pride in appearance, and not in the heart. ¹³For if we are out of our minds, it is for God: or if we are in our right minds, it is for you. ¹⁴For the love of Christ controls us; because we are convinced that one died for all, therefore all died: ¹⁵And he died for all, that those who live should not henceforth live for themselves, but for him who died for them, and rose again. ¹⁶Therefore, we no longer regard man according to the flesh: though once we regarded Christ according to the flesh, yet now we regard him thus no longer. ¹⁷Therefore if any man is in Christ, he is a new creature: old things have passed away; behold, new things have come. ¹⁸And all these things are from God, who has reconciled us to himself through Jesus Christ, and has given to us the ministry of reconciliation; ¹⁹That is, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world to himself, not counting men's sins against them; and he has committed to us the word of reconciliation. ²⁰Now then, we are ambassadors for Christ, as if God were making his appeal through us: we beg you on Christ's behalf, be reconciled to

God. ²¹For our sakes he has made him to be sin, who knew no sin; that in him we might become the righteousness of God.

Chapter 6

We then, as workers together with him, urge you not to receive the grace of God in vain. ²(For he says, I have heard you at the acceptable time, and on the day of salvation I have helped you: behold, now is the acceptable time; behold, now is the day of salvation.) ³We give no offence in anything, that the ministry may not be discredited: ⁴But as the ministers of God we commend ourselves in all things; in much endurance, in afflictions, in hardships, in distress, ⁵In beatings, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in sleeplessness, in hunger; ⁶By purity, by knowledge, by patience, by kindness, in the Holy Spirit, in unfeigned love, ⁷By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the weapons of righteousness in the right hand and in the left, ⁸In honour and dishonour, in evil report and good report: regarded as deceivers, and yet true; ⁹As unknown, and yet well known; as dying, yet, behold, we live; as chastened, and yet not killed; ¹⁰As sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things. ¹¹O Corinthians, we have spoken freely to you, our hearts are open wide. ¹²There is no restraint in our affection for you, but you are restrained in your affection for us. ¹³As a fair exchange, (I speak as to children,) widen your hearts also. ¹⁴Do not be unequally yoked with unbelievers: for what partnership does righteousness have with unrighteousness? and what fellowship has light with darkness? ¹⁵And what harmony has Christ with Belial? or what does he who believes have in common with an unbeliever? ¹⁶And what agreement has the temple of God with idols? for we are the temple of the living God; as God has said, I will live in them, and walk among them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. ¹⁷Therefore, come out from among them, and be separate,

says the Lord, and do not touch the unclean thing; and I will welcome you, ¹⁸And will be a Father to you, and you shall be my sons and daughters, says the Lord Almighty.

Chapter 7

Therefore, having these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God. ²Open your hearts to us; we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man. ³I do not speak this to condemn you: for I have said before, that you are in our hearts to die with you and to live with you. ⁴Great is my confidence in you, great is my pride in you: I am filled with comfort, I am exceedingly joyful in all our tribulation. ⁵For, when we had come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; fighting without, fears within. ⁶But God, who comforts those who are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus; ⁷And not by his coming only, but also by the comfort with which he was comforted in you, when he told us of your earnest desire, your mourning, your zeal for me; so that I rejoiced still more. ⁸For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not regret it, though I did regret: for I perceive that the letter caused you sorrow, though only for a while. ⁹Now I rejoice, not that you were made sorrowful, but that your sorrow brought you to repentance: for you were made sorrowful in a godly manner, so that you suffered no harm from us. ¹⁰For godly sorrow produces repentance leading to salvation and leaves no regret: but the sorrow of the world produces death. ¹¹For behold what earnestness this godly sorrow has produced in you, what eagerness to clear yourselves, what indignation, what fear, what longing, what zeal, what readiness to punish wrongdoing! In all things you have shown yourselves to be innocent in this matter. ¹²Therefore, though I wrote to you, I did not do it because of the one who committed the

wrong, nor because of the one who suffered the wrong, but that your zeal for us might be revealed to you in the sight of God. ¹³Therefore we are comforted. And besides our comfort, we especially rejoiced at the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all. ¹⁴For if I have boasted at all to him about you, I was not put to shame; but as we spoke all things to you in truth, even so our boasting to Titus has proved true. ¹⁵And his inward affection abounds even more toward you, as he remembers the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling you received him. ¹⁶I rejoice that in all things I have confidence in you.

Chapter 8

And now, brethren, we want you to know of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia; ²For during a great test of affliction, the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty overflowed in a wealth of liberality. ³For I bear witness that they gave according to their ability, yea, and beyond their ability, and of their own accord; ⁴Begging us most insistently that we would allow them the privilege of taking part in this service to the saints. ⁵And this they did, not as we expected, but they first gave themselves to the Lord, and to us by the will of God. ⁶So we urged Titus, since he had already begun, that he would also finish this gracious work among you. ⁷Therefore, as you excel in everything, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all earnestness, and in your love for us, see that you excel in this gracious work as well. ⁸I do not speak this as a commandment, but to use the zeal of others to test the sincerity of your own love. ⁹For you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that through his poverty you might become rich. ¹⁰And here I give my advice about what is best for you: a year ago you were the first not only to give, but to desire to do so. ¹¹Therefore, complete the doing of it; that as there was a readiness in desiring it, so

there may also be a completion of it, according to your means. ¹²For if there is first a willing mind, it is acceptable, according to what a man has, and not according to that he does not have. ¹³I do not intend that other men be eased, and you burdened, ¹⁴But for there to be equality; at this time your abundance may be a supply for their want, that their abundance may also be a supply for your want: that there may be equality. ¹⁵As it is written, He who gathered much did not have too much; and he who gathered little had no lack. ¹⁶But thanks be to God, who put the same earnest care for you into the heart of Titus. ¹⁷For he not only accepted our appeal; but being very earnest, he is going to you of his own accord. ¹⁸And we have sent with him the brother whose fame in the gospel ministry has spread throughout all the churches; ¹⁹And not only that, but who was also chosen by the churches to travel with us in this gracious work, which is administered by us for the glory of the Lord himself, and to show our good will. ²⁰We intend that that no man should blame us about this abundant gift which we are administering; ²¹For we take care to do what is honest, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men. ²²And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have often tested and found to be diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, because of the great confidence which he has in you. ²³As for Titus, he is my partner and fellow worker among you; and as for our brethren, they are messengers of the churches, a glory to Christ. ²⁴Therefore show to them, before the churches, the proof of your love, and the reason for our boasting about you.

Chapter 9

Now regarding this ministry to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you: ²For I know your eagerness, of which I boast to the Macedonians, saying that you in Achaia were ready a year ago; and your zeal has stirred up most of them. ³But I have sent the brethren,

lest our boasting about you in this matter should be in vain; that, as I said, you may be ready: ⁴Lest if any from Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (to say nothing of you) should be put to shame by this confidence. ⁵Therefore, I thought it necessary to urge these brethren, that they would go on ahead to you, and arrange beforehand your generous gift, which you promised, that it might be ready, as a willing gift, and not as one grudgingly given. ⁶Now this I say, He who sows sparingly shall also reap sparingly; and he who sows bountifully shall also reap bountifully. ⁷Every man must do as he has decided in his heart; not grudgingly, or under compulsion: for God loves a cheerful giver. ⁸And God is able to make all grace abound to you; that you, always having enough in all things, may abound in every good work. ⁹As it is written, He has scattered abroad; he has given to the poor: his righteousness endures forever. ¹⁰Now he who provides seed to the sower and bread for food, will supply and multiply your seed for sowing, and increase the fruits of your righteousness; ¹¹You will be enriched in everything, so you can be generous, and through us your generosity will result in thanksgiving to God. ¹²For the performance of this service not only supplies the wants of the saints, but also overflows in many thanksgivings to God. ¹³Because of the proof given by this service, they will glorify God because of your obedience to the gospel of Christ, which you profess, and for your liberal contribution to them, and to all; ¹⁴And in their prayers, their hearts will go out to you because of the surpassing grace of God in you. ¹⁵Thanks be to God for his inexpressible gift.

Chapter 10

Now I, Paul, urge you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, I who am meek in your presence, but bold when I am absent from you. ²I urge you, that when I am present I may not be bold with the confidence with which I

expect to be bold against some, who think that we walk according to the flesh. ³For though we walk in the flesh, we do not wage war according to the flesh: ⁴For the weapons of our warfare are not of the flesh, but are mighty before God for the pulling down of strongholds. ⁵We cast down arguments, and every lofty thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, and bring every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ; ⁶And we have a readiness to punish all disobedience, when your obedience is complete. ⁷Do you look on things according to their outward appearance? If any man trusts that he is Christ's, let him remind himself, that, as he is Christ's, so are we. ⁸For though I should boast somewhat freely of our authority, which the Lord has given us for building you up, and not for your destruction, I shall not be put to shame. ⁹I do not wish to seem to be frightening you by my letters. ¹⁰For his letters, they say, are weighty and powerful; but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible. ¹¹Let such people realize this, that, the way we are in word by letters when we are absent, so we will also be in deeds when we are present. ¹²We do not dare to classify or compare ourselves with some who commend themselves: but in measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, they are not wise. ¹³But we will not boast of things without limit, but will keep within the field which God has assigned to us, a field which reaches even to you. ¹⁴For we do not stretch beyond our limit, as though we had not reached to you: for we were the first to come as far as to you with the gospel of Christ: ¹⁵We do not boast of things without limit, that is, of other men's labours; but we have hope, when your faith has increased, that our field among you shall be greatly enlarged, ¹⁶So we may preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast of work already done in another man's field. ¹⁷But he who boasts, let him boast in the Lord. ¹⁸For it is not he who commends himself who is approved, but he

whom the Lord commends.

Chapter 11

I wish you would bear with me a little in my folly: and indeed you are bearing with me. ²For I am jealous of you with a godly jealousy: for I have betrothed you to one husband, that I might present you to Christ as a pure virgin. ³But I fear, lest, as the serpent deceived Eve through his cunning, so your minds will be led astray from the simplicity that is in Christ. ⁴For if one comes and preaches another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if you receive another spirit, which you have not received, or another gospel, which you have not accepted, you bear with him well enough. ⁵I consider that I am not in the least inferior to these superlative apostles. ⁶But though I am unskilled in speech, yet I am not in knowledge; we have made this plain to you in all things. ⁷Have I committed an offence by abasing myself that you might be exalted, because I have preached the gospel of God to you without cost? ⁸I robbed other churches, taking wages from them, to serve you. ⁹And when I was present with you, and in want, I burdened no man: for that which I lacked the brethren who came from Macedonia supplied: and in all things I have kept myself from being burdensome to you, and so I will continue to do. ¹⁰As the truth of Christ is in me, no man in the regions of Achaia shall stop me from this boasting. ¹¹Why? because I do not love you? God knows I do. ¹²But what I do, that I will continue to do, that I may undermine the claim of those who desire opportunity to be regarded as our equals in that of which they boast. ¹³For such men are false apostles, deceitful workers, disguising themselves as apostles of Christ. ¹⁴And no wonder; for even Satan disguises himself as an angel of light. ¹⁵Therefore it is no surprise if his servants are also disguised as servants of righteousness; their end shall be according to their works. ¹⁶I say again, Let no man think me a fool; but if you do, receive me

as a fool, that I too may boast a little. ¹⁷That which I am speaking, I do not speak with the Lord's authority, but, as it were, foolishly, in boastful confidence. ¹⁸Seeing that many boast according to the flesh, I will boast also. ¹⁹For you endure fools gladly, seeing you yourselves are so wise. ²⁰For you bear it if a man brings you into bondage, if a man devours you, if a man takes advantage of you, if a man exalts himself, if a man strikes you on the face. ²¹To my shame, I must say, we were too weak to do that. Yet in whatever else anyone dares to boast, (I speak foolishly,) I also dare to boast. ²²Are they Hebrews? so am I. Are they Israelites? so am I. Are they descendants of Abraham? so am I. ²³Are they servants of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I am more so; in labours more abundant, in beatings beyond number, in prison more frequently, in danger of death often. ²⁴From the Jews I five times received forty lashes less one. ²⁵Thrice I was beaten with rods, once I was stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have spent in the deep; ²⁶On frequent journeys, in perils from rivers, in perils from robbers, in perils from my own countrymen, in perils from the Gentiles, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils on the sea, in perils among false brethren; ²⁷In toil and hardship, in many sleepless nights, in hunger and thirst, often without food, in cold and nakedness. ²⁸Beside those things that are external, there is upon me the daily pressure of concern for all the churches. ²⁹Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is made to fall, and I do not burn inwardly? ³⁰If I must boast, I will boast of things which show my weakness. ³¹The God and Father of our Lord Jesus, who is blessed forevermore, knows that I do not lie. ³²In Damascus the governor, under Aretas the king, guarded the city of Damascus with a garrison in order to apprehend me: ³³but through a window in the wall I was let down in a basket, and escaped his hands.

Chapter 12

Though it is not profitable for me to boast, I will go on to visions and revelations of the Lord. ²I knew a man in Christ who fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knows;) was caught up to the third heaven. ³And I know that this man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knows;) ⁴Was caught up into paradise, and heard inexpressible words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter. ⁵Of such a man I will boast: yet of myself I will not boast, except of my weaknesses. ⁶If I should desire to boast, I shall not be a fool; for I will speak the truth: but I refrain, lest any man should think of me beyond that which he sees in me, or hears from me. ⁷And lest I should exalt myself beyond measure through the abundance of revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, a messenger from Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted beyond measure. ⁸I begged the Lord thrice, that this might depart from me. ⁹And he said to me, My grace is sufficient for you: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Therefore, most gladly will I boast in my weaknesses, that the power of Christ may rest upon me. ¹⁰Therefore, for Christ's sake, I take pleasure in weaknesses, in insults, in hardships, in persecutions, in distresses: for when I am weak, then I am strong. ¹¹I have made a fool of myself; you have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended by you: for in nothing am I behind these superlative apostles, though I am nothing. ¹²The signs of a true apostle were performed among you with all patience, by signs, and wonders, and miracles. ¹³For in what way were you less favoured than other churches, except that I myself was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong. ¹⁴Behold, for the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you: for I do not seek what is yours, but you: for the children ought not to save up for the parents, but the parents for the children. ¹⁵And I will

very gladly spend and be spent for your souls. If I love you more abundantly, am I to be loved the less? ¹⁶But be that as it may, I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile. ¹⁷Did I take advantage of you by any of those whom I sent to you? ¹⁸I urged Titus to go, and with him I sent the brother. Did Titus take advantage of you? did we not act in the same spirit and walk in the same steps? ¹⁹All this time have you been thinking that we are defending ourselves to you? we speak before God in Christ: but we do all things, dearly beloved, for your strengthening. ²⁰For I fear that when I come, I shall not find you as I wish, and you shall not find me to be as you wish; lest perhaps there may be quarrelling, jealousy, outbursts of wrath, rivalries, slander, gossip, conceit, disorder: ²¹And I fear that, when I come again, my God may humble me before you, and I shall mourn over many who have sinned and have not repented of the impurity and sexual sin and licentiousness which they have committed.

Chapter 13

This is the third time I am coming to you. By the mouths of two or three witnesses must every matter be established. ²The second time I was with you I warned those who have sinned in the past; and now, being absent, I warn them again, and all the others, that, if I come again, I will not spare them. ³Since you seek a proof that Christ is speaking through me. He is not weak in dealing with you, but is mighty among you. ⁴For though he was crucified in weakness, yet he lives by the power of God. For we also are weak in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God to serve you. ⁵Examine yourselves to see whether you are in the faith; test your own selves. Do you not realize that Jesus Christ is in you, unless indeed you fail the test? ⁶But I trust that you shall know that we have not failed the test. ⁷Now I pray to God that you do no wrong; not that we should appear approved, but that you

should do that which is right, even if we appear to be failures. ⁸For we can do nothing against the truth, but only for the truth. ⁹For we are glad when we are weak, and you are strong: and this is our prayer, for your perfection. ¹⁰Therefore I write these things while absent, that when present I need not be severe in using the power which the Lord has given me for building up, and not for tearing down. ¹¹Finally, brethren, farewell. Aim to be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you. ¹²Greet one another with a holy kiss. ¹³All the saints greet you. ¹⁴The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the fellowship of the Holy Spirit, be with you all.

Galatians

Chapter 1

Paul, an apostle, (not sent from men, nor by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead;) ²And all the brethren who are with me, to the churches of Galatia: ³Grace to you and peace from God the Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, ⁴Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of our God and Father: ⁵To whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen. ⁶I marvel that you are so quickly deserting him who called you by the grace of Christ, for another gospel: ⁷Which is not truly another; but there are some who trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ. ⁸But even if we, or an angel from heaven, should preach any other gospel to you than that which we have preached to you, let him be eternally accursed. ⁹As we said before, so now I say again, If any man preach any other gospel to you than that which you have received, let him be eternally accursed. ¹⁰Do I now seek the favour of men, or of God? or do I seek to please men? if I were still pleasing men, I should not be a servant of Christ. ¹¹But I want you to know, brethren, that the gospel which I preached is not from man. ¹²For I neither received it from man, nor was I taught it, but it came by revelation from Jesus Christ. ¹³For you have heard of my former life in Judaism, that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and tried to destroy it: ¹⁴And advanced in Judaism beyond many Jews of my age, being more exceedingly zealous for the traditions of my fathers. ¹⁵But when it pleased God, who set me apart from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace, ¹⁶To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the Gentiles; I did not immediately confer with flesh and blood: ¹⁷Nor did I go up to Jerusalem to those who were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again to Damascus. ¹⁸Then,

after three years, I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and stayed with him fifteen days. ¹⁹But of the other apostles I saw none, except James, the Lord's brother. ²⁰(Now these things which I am writing to you, behold, before God, I do not lie.) ²¹Afterwards I went into the regions of Syria and Cilicia; ²²And was still unknown by face to the churches of Christ in Judaea: ²³But they had only heard, That he who persecuted us in times past now preaches the faith which he once tried to destroy. ²⁴And they glorified God because of me.

Chapter 2

Then, fourteen years later, I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also. ²I went up because of a revelation, and communicated to them the gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to those who were of repute, lest by any means I should be running, or had run, in vain. ³But not even Titus, who was with me, though a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised. ⁴That arose because of false brethren who secretly slipped in to spy out the liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage. ⁵We did not yield in subjection to them, not even for a hour; that the truth of the gospel might remain with you. ⁶But those who seemed to be important, (what they were makes no difference to me: God shows no partiality;) well, those who seemed to be important added nothing to me: ⁷But instead, when they saw that I had been entrusted with the gospel to the uncircumcised, as Peter had been entrusted with the gospel to the circumcised; ⁸(For he who worked effectively in Peter in his apostleship to the circumcised, also worked in me for the Gentiles:) ⁹And when James, Cephas, and John, who were reputed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given to me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hand of fellowship; that we should go to the Gentiles, and they to the circumcised. ¹⁰They only asked that we would remember the poor;

the very thing which I also was eager to do. ¹¹But when Peter came to Antioch, I opposed him to his face, because he stood condemned. ¹²For before certain men came from James, he ate with the Gentiles: but when they had come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing those who were of the circumcision. ¹³And the other Jews joined him in insincerity; so that even Barnabas was carried away with their insincerity. ¹⁴But when I saw that they did not walk uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said to Cephas before them all, If you, being a Jew, live like the Gentiles, and not like the Jews, why do you compel the Gentiles to live like the Jews? ¹⁵We who are Jews by nature, and not Gentile sinners, ¹⁶Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by faith in Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by faith in Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. ¹⁷But if, while seeking to be justified by Christ, we ourselves are also shown to be sinners, is Christ therefore a minister of sin? God forbid. ¹⁸For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I prove myself to be a transgressor. ¹⁹For through the law I am dead to the law, that I might live to God. ²⁰I have been crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ lives in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. ²¹I do not nullify the grace of God: for if righteousness comes by the law, then Christ died in vain.

Chapter 3

O foolish Galatians, who has bewitched you, before whose eyes Jesus Christ has been publicly portrayed as crucified? ²This one thing I would learn from you, Did you receive the Spirit by works of the law, or by hearing with faith? ³Are you so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are you now being made perfect by the flesh? ⁴Have you suffered so many

things in vain? if it really was in vain. ⁵He who provides to you the Spirit, and works miracles among you, does he do it by the works of the law, or by hearing with faith? ⁶Thus Abraham believed God, and it was credited to him as righteousness. ⁷Therefore, understand that those who are of faith are the children of Abraham. ⁸And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles through faith, preached the gospel to Abraham beforehand, saying, In you shall all nations be blessed. ⁹So then, those who are of faith are blessed with Abraham, the man of faith. ¹⁰For all who depend on the works of the law are under a curse: for it is written, Cursed is everyone who does not continue to do all things which are written in the book of the law. ¹¹But it is evident that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, for: The just shall live by faith. ¹²But the law does not rest on faith: rather, The man who does these things shall live by them. ¹³Christ has redeemed us from the curse of the law, having been made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one who hangs on a tree. ¹⁴He redeemed us so that the blessing of Abraham might come upon the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith. ¹⁵Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; Though it is only a man's covenant, yet when it is ratified, no man annuls or adds to it. ¹⁶Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He does not say, And to seeds, as to many; but to one, And to your seed, which is Christ. ¹⁷And this is what I mean, that the law, which came four hundred and thirty years later, cannot annul the covenant which was previously ratified by God, and thus make the promise void. ¹⁸For if the inheritance is based on the law, then it is no longer based on a promise: but God gave it to Abraham by a promise. ¹⁹Then what purpose does the law serve? It was added because of transgressions, until the seed should come to whom the promise was made. It was ordained by angels through the hand of a mediator.

²⁰Now a mediator is not for one party only, but God is one. ²¹Is the law then against the promises of God? Absolutely not: for if there had been a law given which could impart life, then righteousness truly would have been through the law. ²²But the scripture has declared all to be prisoners of sin, so that the promise, given on the basis of faith in Jesus Christ, might be given to those who believe. ²³But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up until faith should be revealed. ²⁴Therefore, the law was our tutor to bring us to Christ, that we might be justified by faith. ²⁵But now that faith has come, we are no longer under a tutor. ²⁶For you are all sons of God by faith in Christ Jesus. ²⁷For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. ²⁸There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free, there is neither male nor female: for you are all one in Christ Jesus. ²⁹And if you are Christ's, then you are Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

Chapter 4

Now I say, That the heir, as long as he is a child, does not differ at all from a servant, though he is owner of all; ²But is under guardians and trustees until the time appointed by the father. ³So we, when we were children, were in bondage to the elementary principles of the world: ⁴But when the time had fully come, God sent forth his Son, born of a woman, born under the law, ⁵To redeem those who were under the law, that we might be adopted as sons. ⁶And because you are sons, God has sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. ⁷Therefore, you are no longer a slave, but a son; and if a son, then an heir through God. ⁸But previously, when you did not know God, you were slaves to those who by nature are not gods. ⁹But now that you have come to know God, or rather, to be known by God, how is it that you turn back again to those weak and beggarly principles, to which you again desire to be in bondage?

¹⁰You observe days, and months, and seasons, and years. ¹¹I am afraid for you, lest I have bestowed labour upon you in vain. ¹²Brethren, I urge you, be as I am; for I became as you are: you have not injured me at all. ¹³You know it was because of infirmity of the flesh that I first preached the gospel to you. ¹⁴And though my fleshly condition was a trial for you, you did not despise or reject me; but received me as an angel from God, as Christ Jesus himself. ¹⁵Where then is the blessed joy you had? for I bear you witness, that, if possible, you would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me. ¹⁶Have I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth? ¹⁷They zealously seek you, but not for good; they would alienate you, that you might seek them. ¹⁸But it is always good to be zealously sought after in a good way, and not only when I am present with you. ¹⁹My little children, with whom I again suffer birth pains until Christ is formed in you, ²⁰I desire to be present with you now, and to change my tone; for I am perplexed about you. ²¹Tell me, you who desire to be under the law, do you not hear the law? ²²For it is written that Abraham had two sons, one by a slave woman, the other by a free woman. ²³He who was born by the slave woman was born according to the flesh; but the son born by the free woman was through the promise. ²⁴These things are an allegory: for these women are the two covenants; the one from mount Sinai, who bears children into bondage; this is Hagar. ²⁵For this Hagar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and corresponds to the present Jerusalem, which is in bondage with her children. ²⁶But the Jerusalem which is above is free, and she is our mother. ²⁷For it is written, Rejoice, you who are barren and bear no children; break forth and shout, you who are not in the pangs of birth: for the desolate woman has many more children than she who has a husband. ²⁸Now we, brethren, like Isaac, are the children of promise. ²⁹But as it was then, he who was born according to the flesh

persecuted him who was born according to the Spirit, so it is now. ³⁰Nevertheless, what does the scripture say? Cast out the slave woman and her son: for the son of the slave woman shall not be an heir with the son of the free woman. ³¹So then, brethren, we are not children of the slave woman, but of the free woman.

Chapter 5

It is for liberty that Christ has made us free. Therefore, stand fast and do not submit again to a yoke of slavery. ²Behold, I, Paul say to you, that if you are circumcised, Christ shall be of no value to you. ³For I testify again to every man who receives circumcision, that he is obliged to obey the whole law. ⁴You who would be justified by the law, you have been alienated from Christ; you have fallen from grace. ⁵For we through the Spirit, by faith, wait for the hope of righteousness. ⁶For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision nor uncircumcision counts for anything; but faith which works through love. ⁷You ran well; who hindered you, that you should not obey the truth? ⁸This persuasion does not come from him who calls you. ⁹A little leaven leavens the whole lump. ¹⁰I have confidence in you through the Lord, that you will take no other view: but he who troubles you shall bear his judgment, whoever he may be. ¹¹And if I, brethren, still preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? In that case the stumbling block of the cross has been removed. ¹²I wish those who trouble you would even emasculate themselves. ¹³For, brethren, you have been called to liberty; only do not use your liberty as an opportunity for the flesh, but in love serve one another. ¹⁴For all the law is fulfilled in one command; You shall love your neighbour as yourself. ¹⁵But if you bite and devour one another, take heed that you are not consumed by one another. ¹⁶This I say, Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfill the desires of the flesh. ¹⁷For the desires of the flesh are against the Spirit, and the Spirit

against the flesh: and these are in conflict with one another: so that you cannot do the things that you wish. ¹⁸But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the law. ¹⁹Now the works of the flesh are obvious; they are; sexual immorality, impurity, licentiousness, ²⁰Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, strife, jealousy, fits of rage, selfishness, dissensions, factions, ²¹Envy, drunkenness, orgies, and the like: of which I forewarn you, as I have also warned you in the past, that those who do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. ²²But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, ²³Gentleness, self-control: against such things there is no law. ²⁴And those who are Christ's have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. ²⁵If we live by the Spirit, let us also walk by the Spirit. ²⁶Let us not become conceited, provoking and envying one another.

Chapter 6

Brethren, if a man is caught in a trespass, you who are spiritual, restore him in the spirit of gentleness; considering yourselves, lest you also be tempted. ²Bear one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ. ³For if a man thinks himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceives himself. ⁴But let every man test his own work, and then he can take pride in himself, and not in comparison to another. ⁵For every man shall bear his own burden. ⁶Let him who is taught the word share all good things with him who teaches. ⁷Do not be deceived; God is not mocked: for whatever a man sows, that shall he also reap. ⁸For he who sows to his flesh shall from the flesh reap corruption; but he who sows to the Spirit shall from the Spirit reap eternal life. ⁹And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we do not lose heart. ¹⁰Therefore, as we have opportunity, let us do good to all men, especially to those who are of the household of faith. ¹¹See what large letters I make as I write to you with my own hand.

¹²Those who desire to make a good showing in the flesh would compel you to be circumcised; but only to avoid suffering persecution for the cross of Christ. ¹³For not even those who are circumcised keep the law; but they desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh. ¹⁴But God forbid that I should glory, except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified to me, and I to the world. ¹⁵For neither circumcision nor uncircumcision counts for anything, but only a new creation. ¹⁶And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be upon them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God. ¹⁷Henceforth let no man trouble me: for I bear on my body the marks of the Lord Jesus. ¹⁸Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

Ephesians

Chapter 1

Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints who are at Ephesus, the faithful in Christ Jesus: ²Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ. ³Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us in Christ with all spiritual blessings in the heavenly places: ⁴Just as he has chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him. In love ⁵He predestined us to adoption as sons through Jesus Christ, according to his good pleasure and will, ⁶To the praise of his glorious grace, which he freely bestowed upon us in the beloved. ⁷In him we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace; ⁸Which he has lavished upon us in all wisdom and prudence; ⁹Having made known to us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he set forth in him: ¹⁰That in the fulness of time he might gather all things together under Christ, both things which are in heaven, and things which are on earth. In him ¹¹We have also obtained an inheritance, being predestined according to the purpose of him who works all things after the counsel of his own will: ¹²That we who first trusted in Christ should live for the praise of his glory. ¹³In him you also, after you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: having also believed, you were sealed with the promised Holy Spirit, ¹⁴Who is the guarantee of our inheritance until the redemption of those who are God's possession, to the praise of his glory. ¹⁵Therefore, I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love for all the saints, ¹⁶Do not cease to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers; ¹⁷That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give to you a spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him: ¹⁸That the eyes of your heart may

be enlightened; so you may know what is the hope of his calling, the riches of his glorious inheritance in the saints, ¹⁹And what is the incomparable greatness of his power toward us who believe. It is the working of his mighty power, ²⁰Which he exerted in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places, ²¹Far above all rule, and authority, and power, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come. ²²And he has put all things under his feet, and has appointed him to be the head over all things for the church, ²³Which is his body, the fulness of him who fills all things everywhere.

Chapter 2

And you were dead in trespasses and sins; ²In which you walked in times past, according to the ways of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit who now works in the sons of disobedience. ³Among them we all lived in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, like the others. ⁴But God, who is rich in mercy, because of his great love with which he loved us, ⁵Even when we were dead in transgressions, has made us alive together with Christ, (by grace you are saved;) ⁶And has raised us up with him, and made us sit together in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus: ⁷That in the ages to come he might show the incomparable riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus. ⁸For by grace you have been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: ⁹Not because of works, lest any man should boast. ¹⁰For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God has prepared beforehand for us to do. ¹¹Therefore remember, that in times past you Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by those who are called the Circumcision, (that

which is performed in the flesh by hands;) ¹²That at that time you were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers to the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: ¹³But now in Christ Jesus you who once were far off have been brought near by the blood of Christ. ¹⁴For he is our peace, who has made both one, and has broken down the wall of hostility between us; ¹⁵Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, the law of commandments and ordinances; to create in himself one new man in place of two, thus making peace; ¹⁶And that he might reconcile both to God, in one body, through the cross, thereby putting to death the enmity. ¹⁷And he came and preached peace to you who were far off, and to those who were near. ¹⁸For through him we both have access by one Spirit to the Father. ¹⁹Now then, you are no longer strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints, and members of the household of God; ²⁰Built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the cornerstone; ²¹In whom the whole building is joined together and grows to become a holy temple in the Lord: ²²In whom you also are built together into a dwelling of God in the Spirit.

Chapter 3

For this reason I, Paul, a prisoner of Christ Jesus for you Gentiles, ²If indeed you have heard of the stewardship of the grace of God which was given to me for you: ³That by revelation he made known to me the mystery; as I wrote before briefly. ⁴When you read this, you will be able to understand my insight into the mystery of Christ, ⁵Which in other ages was not made known to the sons of men as it has now been revealed to his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit; ⁶That is, that the Gentiles are fellow heirs, members of the same body, and sharers together of the promise in Christ Jesus through the gospel: ⁷Of which I

was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given to me by the working of his power. ⁸To me, though I am the very least of all the saints, was this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ; ⁹And make all men see what is the plan of the mystery, which from past ages has been hidden in God, who created all things: ¹⁰That now, to the rulers and authorities in the heavenly places, the manifold wisdom of God might be known through the church, ¹¹According to the eternal purpose which he accomplished in Christ Jesus our Lord: ¹²In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by faith in him. ¹³Therefore I ask that you not be discouraged at my tribulations for you, which are your glory. ¹⁴For this reason I bow my knees to the Father, ¹⁵From whom every family in heaven and earth is named, ¹⁶That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man; ¹⁷That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that you, being rooted and grounded in love, ¹⁸May be able to comprehend, with all the saints, its breadth, and length, and height, and depth; ¹⁹And to know the love of Christ, which passes knowledge, that you might be filled with all the fulness of God. ²⁰Now to him who is able to do immeasurably beyond all that we ask or think, according to the power that works within us, ²¹To him be glory in the church and in Christ Jesus throughout all generations, for ever and ever. Amen.

Chapter 4

Therefore I, a prisoner of the Lord, urge you to walk in a manner worthy of the calling to which you have been called, ²With all humility and gentleness, with patience, bearing with one another in love; ³Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. ⁴There is one body, and one Spirit, just as you were called to one hope in your calling; ⁵One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

⁶One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in all. ⁷But to every one of us grace was given according to the measure of the gift of Christ. ⁸Therefore it says, When he ascended on high, he led a host of captives, and gave gifts to men. ⁹(In saying that he ascended, what does that mean but that he also descended into the lower parts of the earth? ¹⁰He who descended is the same one who ascended far above all the heavens, that he might fill all things.) ¹¹And he gave some as apostles; and some as prophets; and some as evangelists; and some as pastors and teachers; ¹²For the equipping of the saints for the work of the ministry, for the building up of the body of Christ: ¹³Until we all attain the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to mature manhood, to the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ: ¹⁴That we may no longer be children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the cunning of men, by their craftiness in deceitful scheming. ¹⁵But speaking the truth in love, we are to grow up in all things into him, who is the head, that is, Christ: ¹⁶From whom the whole body, fitted and joined together by that which every joint supplies, according to the proper working of every part, causes the body to grow, for the building up of itself in love. ¹⁷This I say, therefore, and testify in the Lord, that you must no longer walk as other Gentiles walk, in the futility of their minds, ¹⁸Having their understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their hearts: ¹⁹Who, being past feeling, have given themselves over to licentiousness, greedy to practice all kinds of uncleanness. ²⁰But you did not learn Christ that way; ²¹If indeed you have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus, ²²Then put off the old man, which belongs to your former life, which is corrupt through deceitful lusts; ²³And be renewed in the spirit of your minds; ²⁴And put on the new man, who, in the likeness of God, is created in true

righteousness and holiness. ²⁵Therefore, putting away lying, let every man speak the truth with his neighbour: for we are members of one another. ²⁶Be angry, and do not sin: do not let the sun go down upon your wrath: ²⁷Give no opportunity to the devil. ²⁸Let him who stole, steal no more: but rather let him labour, doing with his hands that which is good, that he may have something to give to him who has need. ²⁹Let no corrupt words proceed out of your mouth, but only that which is good for edifying, that it may impart grace to the hearers. ³⁰And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you have been sealed for the day of redemption. ³¹Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and quarreling, and slander, be put away from you, along with all types of malice: ³²And be kind to one another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God in Christ has forgiven you.

Chapter 5

Therefore be imitators of God, as dear children; ²And walk in love, as Christ also has loved us, and has given himself up for us, an offering and a sacrifice, a sweet smelling aroma to God. ³But sexual immorality, and all impurity, or covetousness, must not even be named among you, as is befitting saints; ⁴Nor let there be filthiness, or foolish talk, or coarse jesting, which are not proper: but rather giving of thanks. ⁵For this you know: that no sexually immoral or impure person, or covetous man, (for such a man is an idolater,) has any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. ⁶Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things the wrath of God comes upon the sons of disobedience. ⁷Therefore, do not be partakers with them. ⁸For you were once darkness, but now you are light in the Lord: walk as children of light; ⁹(For the fruit of the Spirit consists in all goodness and righteousness and truth;) ¹⁰And try to learn what is pleasing to the Lord. ¹¹Have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but

rather reprove them, ¹²For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done by the disobedient in secret. ¹³But all things that are exposed by the light become visible: for everything that is made visible is light. ¹⁴Therefore he says, Awaken, you who sleep, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give you light. ¹⁵See then that you walk carefully, not as fools, but as wise men, ¹⁶Making the most of the time, because the days are evil. ¹⁷Therefore, do not be unwise, but understand what the will of the Lord is. ¹⁸And do not be drunk with wine, which is debauchery; but be filled with the Spirit; ¹⁹Speaking to one another with psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; ²⁰Always giving thanks for all things to God the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ; ²¹Submitting to one another out of reverence for Christ. ²²Wives, submit to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church, his body: and he himself is its saviour. ²⁴Therefore, as the church is subject to Christ, so let wives be to their own husbands in everything. ²⁵Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ loved the church, and gave himself up for her; ²⁶That he might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water through the word, ²⁷That he might present her to himself a glorious church, without spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that she should be holy and without blemish. ²⁸So husbands ought to love their wives as their own bodies. He who loves his wife loves himself. ²⁹For no man ever hated his own flesh; but he nourishes and cherishes it, just as the Lord does the church: ³⁰Because we are members of his body. ³¹For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother, and be joined to his wife, and the two shall be one flesh. ³²This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church. ³³Nevertheless, let every one of you love his wife as himself; and let the wife see that she respects her husband.

Chapter 6

Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right. ²Honour your father and mother; (which is the first commandment with a promise); ³That it may be well with you, and you may live long on the earth. ⁴And you fathers, do not provoke your children to anger: but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord. ⁵Slaves, be obedient to those who are your earthly masters, with fear and trembling, in sincerity of heart, as to Christ; ⁶Not with eye-service, as men-pleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart; ⁷Doing service with a good will, as to the Lord, and not to men: ⁸Knowing that whatever good thing any man does, he shall receive the same back from the Lord, whether he is a slave or free. ⁹And, you masters, do the same to them, and give up threatening: knowing that both your Master and theirs is in heaven; and there is no partiality with him. ¹⁰Finally, be strong in the Lord, and in the strength of his might. ¹¹Put on the whole armour of God, that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. ¹²For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against rulers, against authorities, against the powers of darkness of this world, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places. ¹³Therefore, take up the whole armour of God, that you may be able to withstand on the evil day, and having done all, to stand. ¹⁴Stand therefore, having your loins girded about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; ¹⁵And your feet shod with the readiness that is from the gospel of peace. ¹⁶In addition to all these, take up the shield of faith, with which you shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked one. ¹⁷And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: ¹⁸Praying always in the Spirit with all manner of prayer and supplication. To that end keep alert in it with all perseverance, making supplication for all the saints; ¹⁹And for me, that words may be

given to me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel, ²⁰For which I am an ambassador in chains: that in proclaiming it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak. ²¹Now, that you may also know my affairs, and how I am doing, Tychicus, the beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make all these things known to you. ²²I have sent him to you for this very purpose, that you might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts. ²³Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁴Grace be to all those who love our Lord Jesus Christ with an undying love.

Philippians

Chapter 1

Paul and Timothy, servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus who are at Philippi, with the overseers and deacons: ²Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ. ³I thank my God upon every remembrance of you, ⁴Always, in every prayer of mine for you all, I make my requests with joy, ⁵Because of your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now; ⁶Being confident of this very thing, that he who has begun a good work in you will carry it on to completion until the day of Jesus Christ. ⁷It is right for me to think this way of you all, because I have you in my heart; since both in my imprisonment, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, you are all partakers with me of grace. ⁸For God is my witness, how greatly I long for you all with the affection of Jesus Christ. ⁹And this I pray, that your love may abound more and more in knowledge and in all discernment; ¹⁰That you may approve things that are excellent; that you may be pure and blameless for the day of Christ; ¹¹Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are from Jesus Christ, to the glory and praise of God. ¹²But I would have you understand, brethren, that the things which happened to me have really served to advance the gospel; ¹³So that my imprisonment in Christ has become known throughout the entire praetorian guard, and to all the others; ¹⁴And many of the brethren, growing confident in the Lord because of my imprisonment, are much more bold to speak the word without fear. ¹⁵Some indeed preach Christ from envy and rivalry; and some also from good will; ¹⁶The later out of love, knowing that I am appointed for the defence of the gospel: ¹⁷The former preach Christ out of selfish ambition, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my imprisonment ¹⁸What then? Only that in every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is

preached; and in this I rejoice, yea, and will rejoice. ¹⁹For I know that this shall turn out for my deliverance through your prayers and the help of the Spirit of Jesus Christ, ²⁰According to my earnest expectation and hope, that in nothing shall I be ashamed, but that with all boldness, now as always, Christ shall be exalted in my body, whether by life, or by death. ²¹For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain. ²²But if I live in the flesh, that means fruitful labour for me: yet what I shall choose I do not know. ²³For I am hard-pressed between the two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better: ²⁴Nevertheless, to remain in the flesh is more necessary for you. ²⁵And having this confidence, I know that I shall remain and continue with you all for your progress and joy in the faith; ²⁶That in me your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ, through my coming to you again. ²⁷Only conduct yourselves in a manner worthy of the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or am absent, I may hear of you, that you are standing fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel; ²⁸And in no way terrified by your adversaries: which is to them a sign of their destruction, but to you of your salvation, and that from God. ²⁹For to you it is granted on behalf of Christ, not only to believe in him, but also to suffer for his sake; ³⁰Having the same conflict which you saw to be mine, and now hear to be mine still.

Chapter 2

If, therefore, there is any encouragement in Christ, if any consolation in love, if any fellowship in the Spirit, if any affection and compassion, ²Fulfill my joy by being likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord and of one mind. ³Let nothing be done through selfishness or vain conceit; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem the others as better than himself. ⁴Let each of you not only look to your own interests, but also to the interests of

others. ⁵Let this attitude be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: ⁶Who, though being in the form of God, did not regard equality with God something to be grasped: ⁷But made himself of no reputation, and took upon himself the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: ⁸And being found in form as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient to the point of death, even death on a cross. ⁹Therefore, God has highly exalted him, and given him the name which is above every name: ¹⁰That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, in heaven, and on earth, and under the earth; ¹¹And every tongue confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father. ¹²Therefore, my beloved, as you have always obeyed, so now, not only in my presence, but much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. ¹³For it is God who works in you both to will and to do his good pleasure. ¹⁴Do all things without grumbling and disputing: ¹⁵That you may be blameless and innocent, the children of God, without blemish, in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom you shine as lights in the world; ¹⁶Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, nor laboured in vain. ¹⁷Even if I am poured out as a drink offering upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I am glad, and rejoice with you all. ¹⁸In the same way, you also should be glad, and rejoice with me. ¹⁹But I hope in the Lord Jesus to send Timothy to you shortly, that I may also be of good cheer, when I receive news from you. ²⁰For I have no man like him, of so kindred a spirit, who will genuinely care for your welfare. ²¹For all seek after their own interests, not those of Jesus Christ's. ²²But you know he has proven himself, that, as a son with his father, he has served with me in the gospel. ²³Therefore, I hope to send him presently, as soon as I shall see how it will go with me. ²⁴And I trust in the Lord that I myself shall also come shortly. ²⁵Yet I thought it necessary to send to

you Epaphroditus, my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow soldier, and your messenger and minister to my needs. ²⁶For he longed after you all, and was full of distress, because you had heard that he had been sick. ²⁷Indeed he was sick, and near to death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but also on me, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow. ²⁸Therefore, I sent him the more eagerly, that, when you see him again, you may rejoice, and I may be less anxious. ²⁹Therefore, receive him in the Lord with all gladness; and hold such men in high regard: ³⁰Because for the work of Christ he was near to death, not regarding his life, to complete the service you could not give.

Chapter 3

Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. For me to write the same things to you is no trouble, and is a safeguard for you. ²Beware of the dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the mutilators of the flesh. ³For we are the true circumcision, who worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and put no confidence in the flesh, ⁴Though I myself might have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinks that he has reason to trust in the flesh, I have more: ⁵Circumcised the eighth day, of the people of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of Hebrews; regarding the law, a Pharisee; ⁶Concerning zeal, a persecutor of the church; regarding the righteousness which is of the law, blameless. ⁷But whatever things were gain to me, those I have counted as loss for Christ. ⁸Furthermore, I count all things as loss compared to the excellency of knowing Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and count them as rubbish, that I may win Christ, ⁹And be found in him, not having my own righteousness, based on the law, but that which is through faith in Christ, the righteousness which is from God by faith: ¹⁰That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his

sufferings, becoming like him in his death; ¹¹If only I might attain to the resurrection of the dead. ¹²Not that I have already attained it, or have already become perfect: but I press on, that I may lay hold of that for which Christ Jesus laid hold of me. ¹³Brethren, I do not consider myself to have laid hold of it yet: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth to those things which are ahead, ¹⁴I press on toward the goal for the prize, to which God has called me upward in Christ Jesus. ¹⁵Therefore, let us, as many as are mature, be of this mind: and if in anything you are of a different mind, God shall also reveal this to you. ¹⁶Only let us hold true to that which we have already attained. ¹⁷Brethren, join together in following me, and note those who walk according to our example. ¹⁸For many, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even with weeping, walk as enemies of the cross of Christ: ¹⁹Whose end is destruction, whose god is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, with minds set on earthly things. ²⁰But our citizenship is in heaven; from whence we eagerly look for a Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: ²¹Who shall change our lowly body, that it may be fashioned like his glorious body, by the power which enables him even to subject all things to himself.

Chapter 4

Therefore, my brethren, whom I dearly love and long for, my joy and crown, in this way stand fast in the Lord, my beloved. ²I urge Euodia, and urge Syntyche to be of the same mind in the Lord. ³And I ask you also, true yokefellow, help these women, for they have laboured with me in the gospel, together with Clement, and the rest of my fellow labourers, whose names are in the book of life. ⁴Rejoice in the Lord always: and again I say, Rejoice. ⁵Let your forbearing spirit be known to all men. The Lord is at hand. ⁶Be anxious about nothing; but in everything by prayer and

supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known to God. ⁷And the peace of God, which passes all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds in Christ Jesus. ⁸Finally, brethren, whatever things are true, whatever things are honest, whatever things are just, whatever things are pure, whatever things are lovely, whatever things are admirable; if there is any virtue, and if there is anything worthy of praise, think on these things. ⁹Those things, which you have learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you. ¹⁰But I rejoice in the Lord greatly, that now at last you have revived your care for me; indeed, you did care, but you lacked opportunity. ¹¹Not that I speak from want: for I have learned, in whatever state I am, to be content. ¹²I know how to be abased, and I know how to abound: in all circumstances I have learned how to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need. ¹³I can do all things through him who strengthens me. ¹⁴Nevertheless, you have done well to share in my affliction. ¹⁵Now you Philippians also know, that at the beginning of the gospel ministry, when I departed from Macedonia, no church shared with me in giving and receiving, but you alone. ¹⁶For even in Thessalonica you more than once sent help to provide for my needs. ¹⁷Not because I desire a gift: but I desire the fruit that increases to your credit. ¹⁸But I have received all, and abound: I am full, having received from Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, a fragrant offering, a sacrifice acceptable and well-pleasing to God. ¹⁹And my God shall supply all your needs according to his riches in glory in Christ Jesus. ²⁰Now to our God and Father be glory for ever and ever. Amen. ²¹Greet every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren who are with me greet you. ²²All the saints greet you, especially those who are of Caesar's household. ²³The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit.

Colossians

Chapter 1

Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, ²To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ who are at Colossae: Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father. ³We give thanks to God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you, ⁴Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which you have for all the saints, ⁵Because of the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, of which you have already heard in the word of truth, the gospel; ⁶Which has come to you. In all the world it brings forth fruit and grows, as it does also in you, since the day you heard of it, and understood the grace of God in truth: ⁷As you learned it from Epaphras, our dear fellow servant, who is a faithful minister of Christ on our behalf; ⁸Who has also declared to us your love in the Spirit. ⁹For this reason, since the day we heard it, we do not cease to pray for you, and to ask that you might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding; ¹⁰That you might walk in a manner worthy of the Lord, to please him in all things, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God; ¹¹Strengthened with all power, according to his glorious might, with all endurance and patience with joyfulness; ¹²Giving thanks to the Father, who has made us qualified to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light. ¹³He has delivered us from the dominion of darkness, and has transferred us into the kingdom of his dear Son: ¹⁴In whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins. ¹⁵He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn over all creation: ¹⁶For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones, or dominions, or rulers, or authorities: all things were created by him, and for him: ¹⁷And he is before all things, and in him all things hold together. ¹⁸He is also

the head of the body, the church: he is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have preeminence. ¹⁹For it pleased the Father, that all his fulness should dwell in him; ²⁰And through him to reconcile all things to himself, whether things on earth, or things in heaven; having made peace through the blood of his cross. ²¹And you who were at one time alienated and enemies in your minds because of wicked deeds, ²²He has now reconciled in his body of flesh through death, to present you holy and blameless and irreproachable in his sight: ²³If you continue in the faith, grounded and steadfast, and are not moved away from the hope of the gospel which you have heard, which was preached to every creature under heaven; and of which I, Paul, was made a minister. ²⁴Now I rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up in my flesh that which is lacking in the afflictions of Christ for his body's sake, which is the church: ²⁵Of which I was made a minister, according to the commission of God, which was given to me for you, to make the word of God fully known; ²⁶That is, the mystery which has been hidden from ages and from generations, but has now been made manifest to his saints; ²⁷To whom God has chosen to make known among the Gentiles the riches of the glory of this mystery; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory. ²⁸Him we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus. ²⁹For this I labour, striving according to his power, which works mightily within me.

Chapter 2

For I want you to know what a great struggle I have for you, and for those at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh; ²That their hearts might be comforted as they are knit together in love, and that they might gain all the riches of the full assurance that comes from understanding, that they may know the mystery of God, of Christ;

³In whom are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge. ⁴And this I say, lest any man should deceive you with enticing words. ⁵For though I am absent in the flesh, yet I am with you in the spirit, rejoicing and beholding your good order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ. ⁶Therefore, as you have received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk in him: ⁷Rooted and built up in him, and established in the faith, as you have been taught, and abounding with thanksgiving. ⁸Beware, lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, which depend on the traditions of men and the rudiments of the world, and not on Christ. ⁹For in him all the fulness of Deity dwells in bodily form. ¹⁰And you are complete in him, who is the head of all rule and authority. ¹¹In him also you were circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ: ¹²Having been buried with him in baptism, you have also risen with him through faith in the working of God, who raised him from the dead. ¹³And you, being dead in your transgressions and the uncircumcision of your flesh, he has made alive together with him, having forgiven us all transgressions; ¹⁴Cancelling the bond of debt, with its legal decrees against us, which was contrary to us, and taking it out of the way, nailing it to his cross; ¹⁵And having disarmed rulers and authorities, he made a show of them openly, triumphing over them in it. ¹⁶Therefore, let no man judge you in matters of food, or drink, or regarding a festival, or a new moon, or a sabbath day: ¹⁷Which are a shadow of things to come; but the reality belongs to Christ. ¹⁸Let no man defraud you of your reward, delighting in self-abasement and the worship of angels, taking his stand on visions, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind, ¹⁹And not holding fast to the Head, from whom all the body, supported and knit together by its joints and ligaments, grows with a growth that is from God. ²⁰Therefore, if you are dead with Christ to the elementary

principles of the world, why, as though still living in the world, do you submit to such ordinances as, ²¹Do not touch; do not taste; do not handle? ²²These all refer to things which perish with use; and are based on the commandments and doctrines of men. ²³These things indeed have an appearance of wisdom with their self-imposed worship, and self-abasement, and severity to the body; but are of no value in restraining the indulgence of the flesh.

Chapter 3

If you have been raised with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sits on the right hand of God. ²Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth. ³For you are dead, and your life is hidden with Christ in God. ⁴When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then you shall also appear with him in glory. ⁵Therefore, put to death what is earthly in you: sexual immorality, impurity, lust, evil desire, and covetousness, which is idolatry. ⁶For because of these things the wrath of God is coming: ⁷And in them you also walked at one time, when you lived in them. ⁸But now put off all these: anger, wrath, malice, slander, and filthy speech from your mouth. ⁹Do not lie to one another, seeing that you have put off the old man with his deeds; ¹⁰And have put on the new man, who is being renewed in knowledge after the image of the one who created him. ¹¹Here there is neither Greek or Jew, circumcised or uncircumcised, barbarian or Scythian, slave or free: but Christ is all, and in all. ¹²Therefore, as the chosen of God, holy and beloved, put on hearts of mercy, kindness, humility, gentleness, and patience; ¹³Bearing with one another, and forgiving one another. If any man has a complaint against another; just as Christ forgave you, so you do the same. ¹⁴And above all these things put on love, which is the perfect bond of unity. ¹⁵And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, since as members of one body you were called to this; and be thankful. ¹⁶Let the word of

Christ dwell in you richly; with all wisdom teaching and admonishing one another with psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with thankfulness in your hearts to God. ¹⁷And whatever you do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father through him. ¹⁸Wives, submit to your own husbands, as is fitting in the Lord. ¹⁹Husbands, love your wives, and do not be harsh toward them. ²⁰Children, obey your parents in all things: for this is well pleasing to the Lord. ²¹Fathers, provoke not your children, lest they be discouraged. ²²Slaves, obey your earthly masters in all things; not as an outward show, as pleasers of men; but with singleness of heart, fearing the Lord: ²³And whatever you do, do it heartily, as for the Lord, and not for men; ²⁴Knowing that from the Lord you shall receive your reward, the inheritance: for you serve the Lord Christ. ²⁵But he who does wrong shall be repaid for the wrong which he has done: and there is no partiality.

Chapter 4

Masters, give to your slaves that which is just and fair; knowing that you also have a Master in heaven. ²Continue in prayer, and be watchful in it with thanksgiving; ³And pray also for us, that God would open for us a door for the word, that we may speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am in prison: ⁴That I may make it clear, as I should. ⁵Walk in wisdom toward those who are outside, making the most of the time. ⁶Let your speech be always with grace, seasoned with salt, that you may know how you ought to answer every man. ⁷All my affairs Tychicus shall declare to you; he is a beloved brother, and a faithful minister and fellow servant in the Lord. ⁸I have sent him to you for that very purpose, that you might know of our circumstances, and that he might encourage your hearts. ⁹With him is Onesimus, a faithful and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known to you all things which have taken place here. ¹⁰Aristarchus, my

fellow prisoner, greets you, as does Mark, the cousin of Barnabas, (regarding him you received instructions: that if he comes to you, welcome him;) ¹¹And Jesus, who is called Justus. These are my only fellow workers for the kingdom of God who are of the circumcision, and they have been a comfort to me. ¹²Ephras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, greets you, always labouring fervently for you in prayer, that you may stand firm and fully assured in all the will of God. ¹³For I bear him witness, that he has a great zeal for you, and for those in Laodicea and Hierapolis. ¹⁴Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas, greet you. ¹⁵Greet the brethren who are in Laodicea, and Nympha, and the church which is in her house. ¹⁶And when this letter is read among you, have it also read to the church of the Laodiceans; and you, likewise, read the letter from Laodicea. ¹⁷And say to Archippus, Take heed that you fulfill the ministry which you have received in the Lord. ¹⁸I, Paul, write this greeting in my own hand. Remember my chains. Grace be with you.

I Thessalonians

Chapter 1

Paul, and Silvanus, and Timothy, to the church of the Thessalonians which is in God the Father and in the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace to you, and peace. ²We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers; ³Always remembering your work of faith, and labour of love, and endurance of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of our God and Father; ⁴Knowing, brethren loved by God, that he has chosen you. ⁵For our gospel came to you not in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Spirit, and with full conviction. You know what manner of men we were among you for your sake. ⁶And you became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word despite much affliction, with joy from the Holy Spirit: ⁷So that you became an example to all who believe in Macedonia and Achaia. ⁸For from you the word of the Lord sounded out not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but your faith in God has spread abroad; so that we need not speak anything. ⁹For they themselves testify about what manner of reception we had from you, and how you turned to God from idols to serve a living and true God; ¹⁰And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, that is, Jesus, who delivers us from the wrath to come.

Chapter 2

For you yourselves know, brethren, that our visit to you was not in vain: ²But even after we had already suffered, and were shamefully treated, as you know, in Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak to you the gospel of God despite much opposition. ³For our exhortation does not spring from error, or impurity, or guile: ⁴But just as we were approved by God to be entrusted with the gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, who tests our hearts. ⁵For at no time did we use either

flattering words, as you know, or a cloak for greed; as God is witness: ⁶Nor did we seek glory from men, either from you or from others, when we might have asserted our authority, as the apostles of Christ. ⁷But we were gentle among you, as a nursing mother cherishes her children: ⁸So having a yearning affection for you, we were willing to impart to you, not only the gospel of God, but also our own selves, because you had become very dear to us. ⁹For you remember, brethren, our toil and hardship: we laboured night and day, because we did not want to burden any of you as we preached to you the gospel of God. ¹⁰You are witnesses, and so is God, how holy and just and blameless was our behaviour toward you who believe: ¹¹Just as you know how we exhorted and comforted and implored every one of you, as a father does his children, ¹²That you would walk in a manner worthy of God, who has called you into his kingdom and glory. ¹³For this reason we also thank God without ceasing, because, when you received the word of God which you heard from us, you received it not as the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God, which performs its work in you who believe. ¹⁴For you, brethren, became followers of the churches of God in Christ Jesus which are in Judaea: for you also have suffered the same things from your own countrymen, even as they have from the Jews: ¹⁵Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us. They do not please God, and oppose all men, ¹⁶By hindering us from speaking to the Gentiles that they might be saved, thus always filling up their sins to the limit: but wrath has come upon them at last. ¹⁷But we, brethren, having been torn from you for a short time, in person, not in heart, endeavoured all the more eagerly and with great desire to see you face to face. ¹⁸Therefore, we wanted to come to you, and I, Paul, more than once; but Satan hindered us. ¹⁹For what is our hope, our joy, our crown of rejoicing in the presence of our Lord Jesus

Christ at his coming? Is it not even you? ²⁰For you are our glory and joy.

Chapter 3

Therefore, when we could no longer endure it, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone; ²And sent Timothy, our brother, and fellow-worker for God in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you in your faith: ³That no man should be disturbed by these afflictions: for you yourselves know that we are destined for this. ⁴For truly, when we were with you, we told you beforehand that we should suffer tribulation; just as it came to pass, as you know. ⁵For this reason, when I could no longer endure it, I sent to learn of your faith, lest by some means the tempter had tempted you, and our labour might have been in vain. ⁶But now that Timothy has come from you to us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and love, and reported that you always remember us kindly, greatly desiring to see us, as we also desire to see you: ⁷Therefore, brethren, in the midst of our affliction and distress, we were comforted about you because of your faith: ⁸For now we live, if you stand fast in the Lord. ⁹For what thanks can we render to God for you, for all the joy which we have before our God because of you; ¹⁰Night and day praying earnestly that we might see your face, and might supply that which is lacking in your faith? ¹¹Now may our God and Father himself, and our Lord Jesus, direct our way to you. ¹²And may the Lord make you to increase and abound in love toward one another, and toward all men, even as we do toward you: ¹³So that he may establish your hearts blameless in holiness before God our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus with all his saints.

Chapter 4

Furthermore, we urge you, brethren, and exhort you in the Lord Jesus, that as you have learned from us how you ought to walk and to please God, as indeed you are doing, so

you would do more and more. ²For you know what commandments we gave you by the authority of the Lord Jesus. ³For this is the will of God: your sanctification, that you should abstain from sexual immorality, ⁴That every one of you should know how to possess his own vessel in holiness and honour; ⁵Not in the lust of passion, as the Gentiles who do not know God: ⁶That no man might transgress and defraud his brother in any matter: because the Lord is the avenger in all these things, as we also have told you and warned you. ⁷For God has not called us to impurity, but to holiness. ⁸Therefore, he who rejects this, does not reject man, but God, who has also given you his Holy Spirit. ⁹But regarding brotherly love you do not need any one to write to you: for you yourselves have been taught by God to love one another. ¹⁰And indeed you do love all the brethren who are in all Macedonia: but we urge you, brethren, that you do so more and more; ¹¹And that you aspire to live quietly, and to mind your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you; ¹²That you may behave properly toward those who are outside, and that you may lack nothing. ¹³Now I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning those who are asleep, that you may not sorrow, as others who have no hope. ¹⁴For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so God will bring with him those who sleep in Jesus. ¹⁵For this we say to you by the word of the Lord, that we who are alive and remain until the coming of the Lord shall not precede those who are asleep. ¹⁶For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trumpet of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: ¹⁷Then we who are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. ¹⁸Therefore comfort one another with these words.

Chapter 5

But of the times and the seasons, brethren, you have no need that I write to you. ²For you yourselves know full well that the day of the Lord shall come as a thief in the night. ³For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction shall come upon them, as birth pangs upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape. ⁴But you, brethren, are not in darkness, that this day should overtake you as a thief. ⁵You are all sons of light, and sons of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness. ⁶Therefore let us not sleep, as others do; but let us watch and be sober. ⁷For those who sleep, sleep in the night; and those who get drunk, get drunk in the night. ⁸But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for a helmet, the hope of salvation. ⁹For God has not appointed us to suffer wrath, but to obtain salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, ¹⁰Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him. ¹¹Therefore, comfort one another, and build one another up, just as you are doing. ¹²And we urge you, brethren, to respect those who labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you; ¹³And esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. And be at peace among yourselves. ¹⁴Now we exhort you, brethren, warn those who are idle or unruly, encourage the timid, support the weak, be patient toward all. ¹⁵See that no one repays another with evil for evil; but always seek that which is good, both for yourselves, and for all men. ¹⁶Rejoice always. ¹⁷Pray without ceasing. ¹⁸In everything give thanks: for this is the will of God for you in Christ Jesus. ¹⁹Do not quench the Spirit. ²⁰Do not despise prophesying. ²¹Test all things; hold fast that which is good. ²²Abstain from all forms of evil. ²³Now may the God of peace himself sanctify you wholly; and may your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁴Faithful is he who calls you, who also

will do it. ²⁵Brethren, pray for us. ²⁶Greet all the brethren with a holy kiss. ²⁷I charge you by the Lord that this letter be read to all the brethren. ²⁸The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

II Thessalonians

Chapter 1

Paul, and Silvanus, and Timothy, to the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ: ²Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. ³We ought always to thank God for you, brethren, as is fitting, because your faith grows abundantly, and the love of every one of you for each other grows greater; ⁴So that we ourselves boast of you in the churches of God for your steadfastness and faith in all the persecutions and tribulations which you endure: ⁵Which is evidence of the righteous judgment of God, that you may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which you suffer. ⁶It is a righteous thing for God to repay with affliction those who afflict you; ⁷And to give rest to you who are afflicted, along with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels in flaming fire, ⁸Taking vengeance on those who do not know God, and who do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁹They shall be punished with eternal ruin and exclusion from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power; ¹⁰When he shall come to be glorified in his saints on that day, and to be marveled at among all those who believe, including you, because our testimony among you was believed. ¹¹With this in mind we pray always for you, that our God may count you worthy of his calling, and would with power fulfill every good purpose and work of faith: ¹²That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and you in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Chapter 2

Now, regarding the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and our being gathered to him, we ask you, brethren, ²That you not be quickly shaken in mind, or alarmed, either by

spirit, or by word, or by letter purporting to be from us, saying that the day of Christ is at hand. ³Let no man deceive you in any way: for that day shall not come, until there is first a falling away, and the man of lawlessness is revealed, the son of perdition; ⁴Who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he sits as God in the temple of God, proclaiming himself to be God. ⁵Do you not remember, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things? ⁶And you know what restrains him now, that he might be revealed in his time. ⁷For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work: only he who now restrains it will do so, until he is taken out of the way. ⁸And then shall the lawless one be revealed, whom the Lord shall slay with the breath of his mouth, and shall destroy by the brightness of his coming. ⁹The coming of the lawless one is through the working of Satan, with all power and signs and lying wonders, ¹⁰And with all wicked deception for those who perish; because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved. ¹¹And for this reason God shall send them a strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: ¹²That all those might be condemned who did not believe the truth, but took pleasure in unrighteousness. ¹³But we ought always to give thanks to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God has from the beginning chosen you for salvation through sanctification by the Spirit and belief in the truth: ¹⁴To this he called you through our gospel, to obtain the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. ¹⁵Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold to the traditions which you have been taught by us, whether by word, or by letter. ¹⁶Now may our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God our Father, who has loved us, and has given us eternal comfort and good hope through grace, ¹⁷Comfort your hearts, and establish you in every good work and word.

Chapter 3

Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may spread rapidly, and be glorified, even as it did with you: ²And that we may be delivered from wicked and evil men: for not all have faith. ³But the Lord is faithful, who shall establish you, and keep you from evil. ⁴And we have confidence in the Lord regarding you, that you are doing and will continue to do the things which we command. ⁵May the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the steadfastness of Christ. ⁶Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you keep away from every brother who is idle and does not walk according to the tradition which you received from us. ⁷For you yourselves know how you ought to imitate us: for we were not idle among you; ⁸Nor did we eat any man's bread without paying; but with labour and toil we worked night and day, that we might not be a burden to any of you: ⁹Not because we do not have the right, but to make ourselves an example for you to follow. ¹⁰For even when we were with you, we gave you this command: if any will not work, neither shall he eat. ¹¹For we hear that there are some among you who walk in idleness, not working at all, mere busybodies. ¹²Now those who are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that they work quietly, and eat their own bread. ¹³But you, brethren, do not be weary in doing good. ¹⁴And if any man will not obey our instruction in this letter, note that man, and do not associate with him, that he may be ashamed. ¹⁵Yet do not count him as an enemy, but warn him as a brother. ¹⁶Now may the Lord of peace himself give you peace always in all ways. The Lord be with you all. ¹⁷I, Paul, write this greeting with my own hand, which is the mark of all my letters: this is the way I write. ¹⁸The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all.

I Timothy

Chapter 1

Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus by the commandment of God our Saviour, and of Jesus Christ, our hope; ²To Timothy, my true son in the faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God our Father and Christ Jesus our Lord. ³As I urged you when I went to Macedonia, remain at Ephesus, that you might warn certain men not to teach any other doctrine, ⁴Nor to give heed to myths and endless genealogies, which promote useless speculation, rather than godly training, which is by faith. ⁵Now the aim of this commandment is love from a pure heart, and a good conscience, and a sincere faith: ⁶From which some have swerved, turning aside to vain discussion; ⁷Desiring to be teachers of the law; but understanding neither what they say, nor the matters about which they make such confident assertions. ⁸But we know that the law is good, if a man uses it lawfully; ⁹Understanding this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, ¹⁰For adulterers, for those who defile themselves with men, for kidnappers, for liars, for perjurers, and for whatever else is contrary to sound doctrine; ¹¹According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust. ¹²And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who has strengthened me, for he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry; ¹³Though I was formerly a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and a violent man: but I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief. ¹⁴And the grace of our Lord overflowed for me, along with the faith and love which are in Christ Jesus. ¹⁵This is a trustworthy saying, and worthy of full acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am the foremost. ¹⁶Yet for this reason I obtained mercy, that in me as the foremost,

Jesus Christ might show forth his unlimited patience, as a pattern for those who would believe in him for eternal life. ¹⁷Now to the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen. ¹⁸This charge I commit to you, son Timothy, according to the prophecies once made about you, that by them you might fight the good fight; ¹⁹Holding on to faith and a good conscience; which some have rejected and so shipwrecked their faith: ²⁰Among whom are Hymenaeus and Alexander; whom I have delivered to Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

Chapter 2

Therefore I urge, first of all, that requests, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men; ²For kings, and for all who are in authority; that we may lead quiet and peaceable lives in all godliness and reverence. ³For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour; ⁴Who desires all men to be saved, and to come to the knowledge of the truth. ⁵For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; ⁶Who gave himself as a ransom for all, the testimony at the proper time. ⁷And for this I have been appointed a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ and am not lying;) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and truth. ⁸Therefore, I want men everywhere to pray, lifting up holy hands, without anger or dissension. ⁹In like manner also, let women adorn themselves in proper apparel, modestly and soberly; not with braided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly attire; ¹⁰But with good works, as becomes women professing godliness. ¹¹Let a woman learn in quietness and full submission. ¹²I do not allow a woman to teach, or to have authority over a man; she must keep silent. ¹³For Adam was first formed, then Eve; ¹⁴And Adam was not deceived, but the woman was deceived and became a transgressor. ¹⁵Yet women shall be kept safe through childbirth, if

they continue in faith and love and holiness with propriety.

Chapter 3

This is a true saying, If a man desires the office of overseer, he desires a noble task. ²An overseer must be blameless, the husband of one wife, temperate, sensible, respectable, given to hospitality, able to teach; ³Not given to wine, not combative, but gentle, not quarrelsome, not a lover of money; ⁴One who rules his own house well, having his children under control, commanding their respect in all ways; ⁵(For if a man does not know how to manage his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?) ⁶Not a recent convert, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil. ⁷Moreover, he must have a good reputation among those who are outside; lest he fall into disgrace and the snare of the devil. ⁸Deacons, likewise, must be serious, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy for gain; ⁹Holding the mystery of the faith with a pure conscience. ¹⁰Let these be tested first; then, if blameless, let them serve as deacons. ¹¹In the same way, the women must be serious, not malicious gossips, but temperate, faithful in all things. ¹²A deacon must be the husband of but one wife, ruling his children and his own house well. ¹³For those who serve well in the office of deacon acquire for themselves a good standing, and great boldness in their faith in Christ Jesus. ¹⁴These things I write to you, hoping to come to you shortly: ¹⁵But if I tarry long, I write so you will know how you ought to behave in the household of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and bulwark of the truth. ¹⁶And beyond question, great is the mystery of godliness: He was revealed in the flesh, vindicated in the Spirit, seen by angels, preached among the nations, believed on in the world, taken up in glory.

Chapter 4

Now the Spirit expressly says that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; ²Taught by hypocritical liars; who have their consciences seared as with a hot iron; ³Forbidding marriage, and commanding abstinence from foods which God has created to be received with thanksgiving by those who believe and know the truth. ⁴For everything created by God is good, and nothing is to be refused, if it is received with thanksgiving: ⁵For it is consecrated by the word of God and prayer. ⁶If you point out all these things to the brethren, you shall be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished by the words of faith and of good doctrine, which you have been following. ⁷But have nothing to do with godless myths and old wives' tales, but rather train yourself in godliness; ⁸For bodily exercise is of some value: but godliness is of value in all things, having promise in this life, and in that which is to come. ⁹This is a faithful saying and worthy of full acceptance. ¹⁰For this reason we both labour and strive, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, especially of those who believe. ¹¹Command and teach these things. ¹²Let no man despise your youth; but be an example to the believers, in word, in conduct, in love, in faith, in purity. ¹³Until I come, give attention to the public reading of scripture, to exhortation, to doctrine. ¹⁴Do not neglect the gift that is in you, which was given to you by prophetic message when the body of elders laid hands upon you. ¹⁵Diligently practice these things; give yourself wholly to them; so your progress may appear to all. ¹⁶Take heed to yourself, and to your teaching; continue in them: for in doing this you shall save both yourself, and those who hear you.

Chapter 5

Do not rebuke an older man, but entreat him as a father; and the younger men as brothers; ²The elder women as mothers; the

younger as sisters, in all purity. ³Honour widows who are widows indeed. ⁴But if any widow has children or grandchildren, let them first learn to show piety at home, and to repay their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God. ⁵Now she who is a widow indeed, and left all alone, trusts in God, and continues in supplications and prayers night and day. ⁶But she who lives in self-indulgence is dead while she lives. ⁷And these things give as commands, that they may be blameless. ⁸But if anyone does not provide for his own, and especially for those of his own household, he has denied the faith, and is worse than an unbeliever. ⁹Let a widow be placed on the roll only if she is at least sixty years old, having been the wife of one man, ¹⁰Having a reputation for good works; if she has brought up her children, if she has shown hospitality to strangers, if she has washed the saints' feet, if she has relieved the afflicted, if she has devoted herself to every good work. ¹¹But refuse to enroll the younger widows: for when their sensual desires cause them to disregard their dedication to Christ, they will marry; ¹²Thus incurring condemnation, because they have cast aside their first pledge. ¹³Besides, they learn to be idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but also gossips and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not. ¹⁴Therefore, I want the younger women to marry, bear children, guide the house, and give the adversary no occasion to speak reproachfully. ¹⁵For some have already turned aside to follow Satan. ¹⁶If any woman who believes has dependent widows, let her assist them, and let the church not be burdened; that it may relieve those who are widows indeed. ¹⁷Let the elders who rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially those who labour in preaching and teaching. ¹⁸For the scripture says, You shall not muzzle the ox that treads out the grain. And, The labourer is worthy of his wages. ¹⁹Do not receive an accusation against an elder, except on the evidence of two or three witnesses.

²⁰Those who continue to sin, rebuke before all, that the others may fear. ²¹I solemnly charge you before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the chosen angels, that you observe these things without favouring one over another, doing nothing with partiality. ²²Do not be hasty in the laying on of hands, nor share in other men's sins: keep yourself pure. ²³No longer drink water only, but use a little wine for your stomach's sake and for your frequent ailments. ²⁴Some men's sins are evident, going before them to judgment; and for some men they appear later. ²⁵So also, good works are evident; and even those that are otherwise cannot be hidden.

Chapter 6

Let as many as are under the yoke of slavery count their masters as worthy of all honour, that the name of God and our teaching may be not defamed. ²And those who have believing masters must not despise them because they are brethren; but rather service them all the more, because those who partake of their services are believers and beloved. Teach and exhort these things. ³If any man teaches otherwise, and does not consent to sound words, the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the teaching which accords with godliness; ⁴He is proud, knowing nothing, but has an unhealthy craving for controversy and disputes about words, from which come envy, strife, malicious talk, evil suspicions, ⁵And wrangling among men of corrupt minds, who are destitute of the truth, and suppose that godliness is a means to gain. ⁶But godliness with contentment is great gain. ⁷For we brought nothing into this world, and we can carry nothing out. ⁸But if we have food and clothing, we will be content with these. ⁹But those who want to be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and harmful desires, which plunge men into ruin and destruction. ¹⁰For the love of money is the root of all sorts of evil: and some, by craving it, have wandered

from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows. ¹¹But you, O man of God, flee these things; and follow righteousness, godliness, faith, love, steadfastness, and gentleness. ¹²Fight the good fight of faith; lay hold on eternal life, to which you are called, to which you made the good confession before many witnesses. ¹³I charge you in the sight of God, who gives life to all things, and of Christ Jesus, who in his testimony before Pontius Pilate made the good confession; ¹⁴That you keep the commandment without spot, free of reproach, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ: ¹⁵Which he will bring about in his own time, he who is the blessed and only Sovereign, the King of kings, and Lord of lords; ¹⁶Who alone has immortality, dwelling in light which no man can approach; whom no man has seen, nor can see. To him be honour and power and dominion forever. Amen. ¹⁷Command those who are rich in this world not to be arrogant, nor to trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who richly gives us all things to enjoy. ¹⁸They are to do good, that they may be rich in good works, generous and willing to share; ¹⁹Laying up for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may take hold of that which is life indeed. ²⁰O Timothy, guard that which has been entrusted to you. Avoid godless chatter and the contradictions of what is falsely called knowledge: ²¹Which some have professed and thus erred concerning the faith. Grace be with you.

II Timothy

Chapter 1

Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus, ²To Timothy, my dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord. ³I thank God, whom I serve as my forefathers did, with a pure conscience, as without ceasing I remember you night and day in my prayers. ⁴Remembering your tears, I greatly desire to see you, that I may be filled with joy; ⁵I am reminded of the sincere faith that is in you, which lived first in your grandmother Lois, and your mother Eunice; and I am persuaded is in you also. ⁶Therefore, I would remind you to stir into flame the gift of God, which is in you by the laying on of my hands. ⁷For God has not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of self-discipline. ⁸Therefore, do not be ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but share in the afflictions of the gospel, by the power of God; ⁹Who has saved us, and called us with a holy calling, not by virtue of our works, but because of his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus from all eternity, ¹⁰But has now been made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who has abolished death, and has brought life and immortality to light through the gospel. ¹¹Of this gospel I was appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher, ¹²And for this reason I also suffer these things: nevertheless, I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed to him until that day. ¹³Hold fast the pattern of sound words which you have heard from me, in the faith and love which are in Christ Jesus. ¹⁴That good thing which was committed to you, guard by the Holy Spirit, who dwells within us. ¹⁵This you know, that all those who are in Asia have turned away from me; among whom are Phygelus and

Hermogenes. ¹⁶May the Lord give mercy to the house of Onesiphorus; for he often refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chains: ¹⁷But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me. ¹⁸May the Lord grant that he will find mercy from the Lord on that day. You know very well in how many ways he ministered to me at Ephesus.

Chapter 2

Therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus. ²And the things that you have heard from me among many witnesses, entrust these to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also. ³Therefore endure hardship, as a good soldier of Christ Jesus. ⁴No soldier on active service entangles himself with the affairs of civilian life; that he may please him who has chosen him to be a soldier. ⁵And if anyone competes as an athlete, he is not crowned unless he competes according to the rules. ⁶The farmer who labours must be first to partake of the fruits. ⁷Consider what I say; and the Lord will give you understanding in all things. ⁸Remember Jesus Christ, raised from the dead, descended from David, according to my gospel, ⁹For which I suffer hardship, even wearing chains like a criminal; but the word of God is not in chains. ¹⁰Therefore, I endure all things for the sake of the chosen, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus, with its eternal glory. ¹¹This is a faithful saying: If we died with him, we shall also live with him: ¹²If we endure, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he will deny us: ¹³If we are faithless, yet he remains faithful: for he cannot deny himself. ¹⁴Remind them of these things, solemnly charging them before the Lord not to dispute about words, which is of no profit, but ruins the hearers. ¹⁵Be diligent to present yourself approved to God, a workman who does not need to be ashamed, rightly handling the word of truth. ¹⁶But avoid godless and empty chatter: for it will lead people to more ungodliness, ¹⁷And their word will spread like

gangrene. Among these are Hymenaeus and Philetus; ¹⁸Who have strayed from the truth, saying that the resurrection is already past; and thus upset the faith of some. ¹⁹Nevertheless, the foundation of God stands firm, having this seal, The Lord knows those who are his. And, Let every one who names the name of the Lord depart from iniquity. ²⁰In a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of clay; some for noble purposes, and some for ignoble. ²¹Therefore, if a man purifies himself from the ignoble, he shall be a vessel for noble purposes, consecrated and useful to the master, prepared for every good work. ²²Flee youthful lusts: and follow righteousness, faith, love, and peace, with those who call on the Lord from a pure heart. ²³Have nothing to do with foolish and ignorant controversies, knowing that they breed strife. ²⁴And the servant of the Lord must not be quarrelsome; but kind to all, able to teach, forbearing, ²⁵In gentleness correcting those who oppose him; that God might grant them repentance leading to the knowledge of the truth; ²⁶And that they may come to their senses and escape the snare of the devil, who has taken them captive to do his will.

Chapter 3

But know this also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. ²For men shall be lovers of their own selves, lovers of money, boastful, arrogant, abusive, disobedient to parents, ungrateful, unholy, ³Without natural affection, implacable, false accusers, intemperate, fierce, despisers of good, ⁴Treacherous, rash, conceited, lovers of pleasures rather than lovers of God; ⁵Holding to a form of godliness, but denying its power. From such men turn away. ⁶For among them are those who creep into houses, and lead captive weak-willed women laden with sins, led away by various desires, ⁷Ever learning, but never able to acknowledge the truth. ⁸Now as Jannes and Jambres defied Moses, so these men also resist

the truth: men of corrupt minds, rejected as concerns the faith. ⁹But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be made clear to all, as was that of those two. ¹⁰But you have fully known my teaching, manner of life, purpose, faith, patience, love, steadfastness, ¹¹Persecutions, afflictions, such as befell me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; the persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me. ¹²Yes, and all who will live godly lives in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution. ¹³But evil men and impostors shall grow worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived. ¹⁴But you, continue to hold the things which you have learned and have been convinced of, knowing from whom you have learned them; ¹⁵And how from childhood you have known the holy scriptures, which are able to make you wise for salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. ¹⁶All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: ¹⁷That the man of God may be complete, thoroughly equipped for all good works.

Chapter 4

I solemnly charge you before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the living and the dead, and by his appearing and his kingdom; ²Preach the word; be urgent in season and out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all patience and instruction. ³For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but having itching ears, they shall gather up teachers for themselves to suit their own desires; ⁴And they shall turn their ears away from the truth, and shall turn aside to myths. ⁵But you, be steady in all things; endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, fulfill your ministry. ⁶For I am already being poured out as a drink offering, and the time of my departure is at hand. ⁷I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: ⁸Henceforth, there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the

righteous judge, shall give me on that day: and not only to me, but also to all those who have longed for his appearing. ⁹Make every effort to come to me shortly: ¹⁰For Demas, having loved this present world, has forsaken me and has departed to Thessalonica; Crescens has gone to Galatia, and Titus to Dalmatia. ¹¹Only Luke is with me. Get Mark, and bring him with you: for he is useful to me for the ministry. ¹²Tychicus I have sent to Ephesus. ¹³When you come, bring with you the cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, and the books, and especially the parchments. ¹⁴Alexander the coppersmith did me much harm: the Lord will repay him according to his deeds. ¹⁵You also beware of him; for he has greatly opposed our message. ¹⁶At my first defence no man stood with me, but all forsook me. May it not be counted against them. ¹⁷But the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me, that through me the message might be fully proclaimed, and that all the Gentiles might hear. And I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion. ¹⁸And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will bring me safely to his heavenly kingdom: to him be glory for ever and ever. Amen. ¹⁹Greet Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus. ²⁰Erastus remained at Corinth: but Trophimus I left sick at Miletus. ²¹Do your best to come before winter. Eubulus greets you, as do Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren. ²²The Lord be with your spirit. Grace be with you.

Titus

Chapter 1

Paul, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to further the faith of God's chosen and the knowledge of the truth which is according to godliness, ²Which rests in the hope of eternal life, which God, who cannot lie, promised before the beginning of time; ³And at the proper time he revealed his word through the preaching which was entrusted to me according to the commandment of God our Saviour; ⁴To Titus, my own child in our common faith: Grace and peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Saviour. ⁵For this reason I left you in Crete, that you should set in order the things that remained, and appoint elders in every city, as I directed you. ⁶Elders must be blameless, the husband of one wife, whose children believe and are not accused of being profligate or unruly. ⁷For an overseer must be blameless, as the steward of God; not self-willed, not easily angered, not given to wine, not violent, not greedy for gain; ⁸But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good, sensible, just, holy, self-controlled; ⁹Holding fast the faithful word as he has been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to refute those who oppose it. ¹⁰For there are many unruly and empty talkers and deceivers, especially those of the circumcision: ¹¹Whose mouths must be stopped, for they are subverting whole households, teaching things which they ought not, for sordid gain. ¹²One of themselves, a prophet of their own, said, Cretans are always liars, evil beasts, lazy gluttons. ¹³This testimony is true. Therefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith; ¹⁴Not giving heed to Jewish myths, and commandments of men who turn from the truth. ¹⁵To the pure all things are pure: but to those who are defiled and unbelieving, nothing is pure; but both their minds and consciences are defiled. ¹⁶They profess that they know God; but by their works they deny him; being detestable,

and disobedient, and unfit for any good work.

Chapter 2

But as for you, speak the things which befit sound doctrine. ²Urge the older men to be temperate, dignified, sensible, sound in faith, in love, in steadfastness. ³Urge the older women likewise, to be reverent in behaviour, not malicious gossips, not slaves to much wine, but teaching good things; ⁴That they may train the young women to love their husbands, to love their children, ⁵To be sensible, chaste, workers at home, kind, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God may not be maligned. ⁶Likewise, urge the young men to be self-controlled. ⁷In all things show yourself to be an example of good works, and in your teaching show purity, dignity, ⁸And sound speech, which cannot be condemned; so that he who is opposed may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of us. ⁹Urge servants to be obedient to their own masters, and to please them well in all things; not to talk back, ¹⁰Not to pilfer, but showing entire and true fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things. ¹¹For the grace of God that brings salvation has appeared to all men, ¹²Teaching us to deny ungodliness and worldly desires, and live sensibly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; ¹³Looking for the blessed hope, the glorious appearing of our great God and Saviour Jesus Christ; ¹⁴Who gave himself up for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify for himself a people of his own, zealous for good works. ¹⁵Speak these things, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man disregard you.

Chapter 3

Remind them to be subject to rulers and authorities, to be obedient, to be ready to do every good work, ²To speak evil of no man, to be peaceable, gentle, showing all courtesy to all men. ³For we ourselves were once foolish, disobedient, deceived, slaves to various lusts

and pleasures, living in malice and envy; hated, and hating one another. ⁴But when the kindness and love of God our Saviour appeared, ⁵He saved us, not because of works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing by the Holy Spirit; ⁶Whom he poured out upon us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour; ⁷That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs, having the hope of eternal life. ⁸This is a faithful saying; and I want you to affirm these things constantly, that those who have believed in God might be careful to engage in good works. These things are good and profitable for men. ⁹But avoid foolish controversies, and genealogies, and dissensions, and wrangling about the law; for they are unprofitable and futile. ¹⁰Reject a man who is divisive after a first and second warning; ¹¹Knowing that such a man is perverted and sinful; condemned by himself. ¹²When I send Artemas or Tychicus to you, be diligent to come to me at Nicopolis: for I have determined to winter there. ¹³Be diligent to send Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their way; see that they lack nothing. ¹⁴And let our people learn to engage in honest employment, so they may meet urgent needs, and that they may not be unfruitful. ¹⁵All who are with me greet you. Greet those who love us in the faith. Grace be with you all.

Philemon

Chapter 1

Paul, a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, to Philemon our beloved fellow labourer, ²And to our sister Apphia, and Archippus our fellow soldier, and to the church in your house: ³Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. ⁴I thank my God always, making mention of you in my prayers, ⁵Because I hear of your love and faith, which you have toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all the saints; ⁶And I pray that the sharing of your faith may promote the knowledge of every good thing which is ours in Christ Jesus. ⁷For we have great joy and comfort in your love, because the hearts of the saints have been refreshed by you, brother. ⁸Therefore, though I could be bold in Christ and order you that which is proper, ⁹Yet for love's sake I prefer to appeal to you, I, Paul, the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ. ¹⁰I appeal to you for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten while in these bonds: ¹¹Who in times past was useless to you, but now is useful both to you and to me. ¹²I am sending him back to you, sending my very heart, ¹³Whom I would have kept with me, that in your place he might have ministered to me while I am in these bonds for the gospel: ¹⁴But without your consent I did not want to do anything; that your benevolence should not be, as it were, of necessity, but willingly. ¹⁵For perhaps he was parted from you for a while for this reason, that you should have him back forever; ¹⁶No longer as a slave, but more than a slave, as a beloved brother, especially to me, but how much more to you, both in the flesh, and in the Lord? ¹⁷Therefore, if you count me as a partner, receive him as you would me. ¹⁸If he has wronged you, or owes you anything, charge that to my account; ¹⁹I, Paul, am writing this with my own hand, I will repay it: to say nothing of how you owe to me even your own self as well. ²⁰Yes, brother, let me have some

benefit from you in the Lord: refresh my heart in Christ. ²¹Having confidence in your obedience, I write to you, knowing that you will do even more than I say. ²²At the same time prepare me a guest room: for I hope that through your prayers I shall be given to you. ²³Greetings to you from Epaphras, my fellow prisoner in Christ Jesus; ²⁴And from Mark, Aristarchus, Demas, and Luke, my fellow labourers. ²⁵The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit.

Hebrews

Chapter 1

God, who spoke in times past to our fathers by the prophets at many times and in various ways, ²Has in these last days spoken to us by his Son, whom he has appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds. ³He is the brightness of his glory, and the exact representation of his nature, upholding all things by the word of his power. When he had purged our sins, he sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high; ⁴Having become as much superior to the angels as the name he has inherited is superior to theirs. ⁵For to which of the angels has he at any time said, You are my Son, this day I have begotten you? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son? ⁶And again, when he brings the firstborn into the world, he says, Let all the angels of God worship him. ⁷And of the angels he says, Who makes his angels winds, and his ministers flames of fire. ⁸But of the Son he says, Your throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of your kingdom. ⁹You have loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even your God, has anointed you with the oil of gladness above your fellows. ¹⁰And, You, Lord, did lay the foundation of the earth in the beginning; and the heavens are the works of your hands: ¹¹They shall perish; but you remain; and they shall all grow old as does a garment; ¹²And as a mantle you shall fold them up, and they shall be changed: but you are the same, and your years shall never end. ¹³But to which of the angels did he at any time say, Sit on my right hand, until I make your enemies a footstool for your feet? ¹⁴Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to serve those who shall be heirs of salvation?

Chapter 2

Therefore, we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have

heard, lest at any time we should slip away. ²For if the word spoken by angels was binding, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence; ³How shall we escape, if we neglect so great a salvation? It was at first announced by the Lord, and was confirmed to us by those who heard him; ⁴God also bearing witness, both with signs and wonders, and with various miracles, and gifts of the Holy Spirit, according to his own will. ⁵For he did not put in subjection to the angels the world to come, of which we speak. ⁶But in a certain place someone testified, saying, What is man, that you are mindful of him? or the son of man, that you care for him? ⁷You made him a little lower than the angels; you crowned him with glory and honour, and did set him over the works of your hands: ⁸You have put all things in subjection under his feet. For in putting all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not under him. But now we do not yet see all things put under him. ⁹But we see Jesus, who was made for a little while lower than the angels, crowned with glory and honour because he suffered death; that he, by the grace of God, should taste death for every man. ¹⁰For it was fitting that he, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons to glory, should make the author of their salvation perfect through suffering. ¹¹For both he who sanctifies and those who are sanctified are all of one family: for which reason he is not ashamed to call them brethren, ¹²Saying, I will declare your name to my brethren, in the midst of the congregation I will sing praises to you. ¹³And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold, here am I, and the children whom God has given me. ¹⁴Since then, as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he himself also partook of the same; that through death he might destroy him who had the power of death, that is, the devil; ¹⁵And deliver those who through fear of death were all their lives subject to bondage. ¹⁶For truly he does not help angels; but he helps the descendants of

Abraham. ¹⁷Therefore, in all things he had to be made like his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make atonement for the sins of the people. ¹⁸For since he himself has suffered in being tempted, he is able to help those who are tempted.

Chapter 3

Therefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider Jesus, the Apostle and High Priest of our profession; ²Who was faithful to him who appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his house. ³For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, just as he who has built the house has more honour than the house. ⁴For every house has been built by someone; but he who is the builder of all things is God. ⁵And Moses was faithful in all his house, as a servant, as a testimony of those things which were to be spoken later; ⁶But Christ was faithful as a son over his own house, whose house we are, if we hold fast our confidence and our joyful hope. ⁷Therefore, as the Holy Spirit says, Today if you hear his voice, ⁸Do not harden your hearts, as in the rebellion, on the day of testing in the wilderness: ⁹When your fathers tested me, tried me, and saw my works for forty years. ¹⁰Therefore I was angry with that generation, and said, They always go astray in their hearts; and they have not known my ways. ¹¹So I swore in my wrath, They shall not enter my rest. ¹²Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, leading you to turn away from the living God. ¹³But encourage one another daily, while it is called Today; lest any of you be hardened by the deceitfulness of sin. ¹⁴For we have become partakers of Christ, if we hold our first confidence steadfast to the end; ¹⁵While it is said, Today if you will hear his voice, do not harden your hearts, as in the rebellion. ¹⁶For who were those who rebelled when they had heard? was it not all those who came out of Egypt led by Moses? ¹⁷And with

whom was he angry for forty years? was it not with those who had sinned, whose bodies fell in the wilderness? ¹⁸And to whom did he swear that they should not enter his rest, but to those who disobeyed? ¹⁹So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

Chapter 4

Therefore, let us fear, lest while a promise of entering into his rest remains, any of you should seem to fall short of it. ²For the gospel was preached to us, as well as to them: but the word preached did not benefit them, because it was not combined with faith in those who heard it. ³For we who have believed enter into that rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, they shall never enter my rest: although his works were finished from the foundation of the world. ⁴For he spoke in a certain place of the seventh day in this manner, And God rested on the seventh day from all his works. ⁵And again in this passage, They shall never enter my rest. ⁶Therefore, since it remains that some must enter in, and those to whom it was first preached did not enter in because of unbelief: ⁷He again fixes a certain day, calling it Today, saying through David after so long a time, as was said before, Today if you hear his voice, do not harden your hearts. ⁸For if Joshua had given them rest, then he would not afterward have spoken of another day. ⁹Therefore, there remains a sabbath rest for the people of God. ¹⁰For he who has entered his rest, has also ceased from his own works, as God did from his. ¹¹Therefore, let us labour to enter that rest, lest any man fall by following their example of disobedience. ¹²For the word of God is alive, and active, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and discerning the thoughts and intents of the heart. ¹³Nor is there any creature concealed from his sight: but all are naked and exposed to the eyes of him to whom we must give account. ¹⁴Seeing then that we have a great high priest, who

has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession. ¹⁵For we do not have a high priest who cannot sympathize with our infirmities; but one who in every respect was tempted as we are, yet without sin. ¹⁶Therefore, let us boldly approach the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

Chapter 5

For every high priest chosen from among men is ordained to represent men in things pertaining to God, to offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins. ²He can have compassion on the ignorant, and on those who are going astray; for he also is subject to weakness. ³And for this reason he must offer sacrifices for sins, both for the people, and for himself. ⁴And no man takes this honour upon himself, but he is called by God, as was Aaron. ⁵So also Christ did not exalt himself to be made a high priest; but was appointed by him who said to him, You are my Son, today I have begotten you. ⁶As he also says in another place, You are a priest forever in the order of Melchizedek. ⁷In the days of his flesh, he offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears to him who was able to save him from death, and he was heard because of his piety. ⁸Though he was a Son, yet he learned obedience through the things which he suffered; ⁹And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation for all those who obey him; ¹⁰Being named by God as a high priest in the order of Melchizedek. ¹¹Of him we have many things to say which are hard to explain, since you have become dull of hearing. ¹²For though by this time you ought to be teachers, you have need for someone to teach you again the first principles of the oracles of God. You have come to need milk, and not solid food. ¹³For everyone who lives on milk is unskilled in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe. ¹⁴But solid food belongs to those who are of full age, those who by practice have their senses trained to discern both

good and evil.

Chapter 6

Therefore, leaving the elementary principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on to perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, ²Of instructions about baptisms, and of the laying on of hands, and of the resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment. ³And this we will do, if God permits. ⁴For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and have been made partakers of the Holy Spirit, ⁵And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come, ⁶If they shall fall away, to be brought back again to repentance; for they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and hold him up to public disgrace. ⁷For the earth which drinks in the rain that comes often upon it, and brings forth vegetation useful for those by whom it is farmed, receives a blessing from God: ⁸But that which bears thorns and thistles is worthless, and is near to being cursed; its end is to be burned. ⁹But, beloved, though we speak thus, we are persuaded of better things concerning you, things that accompany salvation. ¹⁰For God is not unrighteous, so as to forget the work and love which you have shown for his name's sake in having ministered to the saints, as you continue to do. ¹¹And we desire that every one of you show the same diligence in realizing the full assurance of hope until the end: ¹²That you may not grow slothful, but be followers of those who through faith and patience inherit the promises. ¹³For when God made a promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no one greater, he swore by himself, ¹⁴Saying, Surely I will bless you and I will multiply you. ¹⁵And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise. ¹⁶For truly, men swear by one who is greater than themselves: and an oath given for confirmation puts an end to all disputes. ¹⁷Therefore God, wanting to show more clearly

to the heirs of the promise the immutable nature of his purpose, confirmed it by an oath: ¹⁸That by two immutable things, in which it is impossible for God to lie, we who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us might have a strong encouragement. ¹⁹This hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, which enters within the veil; ²⁰Where Jesus, the forerunner, has entered for us, having become a high priest forever in the order of Melchizedek.

Chapter 7

For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him; ²And to him Abraham gave a tenth part of everything. He is first, by interpretation of his name, King of righteousness, and after that is also King of Salem, which is, King of peace. ³He is without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but like the Son of God, he remains a priest continually. ⁴Now consider how great this man was: to him even the patriarch Abraham gave a tenth of the spoils. ⁵And truly, those who are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment in the law to take tithes from the people, that is, from their brethren, though these also come out of the loins of Abraham: ⁶But he whose descent is not traced from them received a tithe from Abraham, and blessed him who had the promises. ⁷And without any dispute, the lesser is blessed by the greater. ⁸And here, men who die receive tithes; but there, they are received by him of whom it is witnessed that he lives. ⁹And, one might even say, Levi, who receives tithes, payed tithes through Abraham. ¹⁰For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchizedek met him. ¹¹Therefore, if perfection was from the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need was there for another priest to arise, in the order of

Melchizedek, and not in the order of Aaron? ¹²For when the priesthood is changed, there is, of necessity, also a change in the law. ¹³For he of whom these things are spoken is from another tribe, from which no man ever served at the altar. ¹⁴For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Judah; and of this tribe Moses spoke nothing concerning priests. ¹⁵And this becomes far more evident when, in the likeness of Melchizedek, another priest arises, ¹⁶Who is made such, not by a law concerning a physical requirement, but by the power of an endless life. ¹⁷For it is testified of him, You are a priest forever in the order of Melchizedek. ¹⁸So, there is a setting aside of the former commandment because of its weakness and uselessness, ¹⁹(For the law made nothing perfect;) but there is the bringing in of a better hope; by which we draw near to God. ²⁰And it was not without an oath. ²¹For others were indeed made priests without an oath; but he with an oath from the one who said to him, The Lord has sworn and will not change his mind, You are a priest forever. ²²By this has Jesus become the guarantee of a better covenant. ²³And there were many priests, because they were prevented by death from continuing; ²⁴But he, because he continues forever, has a perpetual priesthood. ²⁵Therefore, he is also able to completely save those who come to God through him, for he ever lives to make intercession for them. ²⁶For it was fitting for us to have such a high priest, holy, blameless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and exalted above the heavens; ²⁷Who has no need, as do those high priests, to offer up daily sacrifices, first for his own sins, and then for those of the people: for this he did once for all, when he offered up himself. ²⁸For the law appoints men, who are frail, to be high priests; but the word of the oath, which came after the law, appoints the Son, who has been made perfect forever.

Chapter 8

Now of that which we have spoken, this is the sum: We have such a high priest, who is seated on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in heaven; ²A minister in the sanctuary, in the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, not man. ³For every high priest is appointed to offer gifts and sacrifices: therefore it is necessary that this one also have something to offer. ⁴Now if he were on earth, he would not be a priest, for there are priests who offer gifts according to the law. ⁵They serve at a copy and shadow of the heavenly sanctuary. This is why, when Moses was about to make the tabernacle, he was warned by God, saying, See that you make all things according to the pattern shown to you on the mountain. ⁶But now he has obtained a ministry that is as much superior to the old as the covenant of which he is the mediator is superior, for it was established upon better promises. ⁷For if the first covenant had been faultless, then there would have been no occasion sought for a second. ⁸For he finds fault with them, saying, Behold, the days will come, says the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah: ⁹Not like the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; for they did not continue in my covenant, and I turned away from them, says the Lord. ¹⁰For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord; I will put my laws into their minds, and write them on their hearts: and I will be their God, and they shall be my people: ¹¹And no longer shall every man teach his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest. ¹²For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins I will remember no more. ¹³When he says, A new covenant, he has made the first one obsolete. Now that which is obsolete and grows old is ready to vanish away.

Chapter 9

Now truly, the first covenant had ordinances of divine service, and an earthly sanctuary. ²For there was a tabernacle prepared, in the first room of which was the lampstand, and the table, and the bread of the presence; this is called the sanctuary. ³And behind the second veil stood the room of the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all; ⁴Which had the golden altar of incense, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, in which was the golden jar that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant; ⁵And over it were the cherubim of glory overshadowing the mercy seat; of which we cannot now speak in detail. ⁶Now when these preparations had been made, the priests went regularly into the first room of the tabernacle, performing their ministry. ⁷But into the second the high priest went alone, once every year, and not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the sins the people committed in ignorance. ⁸By this the Holy Spirit signifies that the way into the holiest of all has not yet been disclosed, while the first room of the tabernacle remains standing, ⁹Which is a symbol for the present age, in which both gifts and sacrifices are offered which cannot make the worshipper perfect in conscience; ¹⁰For they are only a matter of food and drink, and various washings, and regulations for the body, imposed until the time of reformation. ¹¹But when Christ appeared as a high priest of the good things to come, then, through a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this creation; ¹²Nor by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood, he entered once for all into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption. ¹³For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling those who are unclean, sanctifies them so their flesh is clean: ¹⁴How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, cleanse

your consciences from dead works to serve the living God? ¹⁵And for this reason he is the mediator of a new covenant, since a death has taken place for the redemption of the transgressions committed under the first covenant, those who are called may receive the promised eternal inheritance. ¹⁶For where there is a will, the death of the testator must be established. ¹⁷For a will is in force only upon death: it has no strength at all while the testator lives. ¹⁸Therefore, even the first covenant was not inaugurated without blood. ¹⁹For when Moses had spoken every commandment to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people, ²⁰Saying, This is the blood of the covenant which God has commanded you to keep. ²¹In the same way, he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels used in the ministry. ²²Indeed, under the law almost all things are cleansed with blood; and without the shedding of blood there is no forgiveness. ²³It was, therefore, necessary that the copies of the heavenly things should be purified with these sacrifices; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. ²⁴For Christ has not entered a holy place made with hands, a copy of the true one; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us. ²⁵Nor does he need to offer himself often, as the high priest enters into the holy place every year with blood not his own; ²⁶For then he would have needed to suffer often since the foundation of the world: but now he has appeared once at the end of the ages to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself. ²⁷And as it is appointed for men once to die, and after this comes judgment: ²⁸So Christ, having been offered once to bear the sins of many; shall appear a second time, not to bear sin, but to bring full salvation to those who eagerly await him.

Chapter 10

For the law, being only a shadow of the good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never by those sacrifices, which are offered year by year, continually, make perfect those who draw near. ²Otherwise, would they not have ceased being offered? because the worshippers, once cleansed, would no longer have had a consciousness of sins. ³But those sacrifices are a reminder of sins every year. ⁴For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins. ⁵Therefore, when he came into the world, he said, Sacrifice and offering you did not desire, but a body you have prepared for me; ⁶In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin you have had no pleasure. ⁷Then I said, Lo, I come (in the scroll of the book it is written of me,) to do your will, O God. ⁸After he said above, Sacrifices and offerings and burnt offerings and offerings for sin you did not desire, neither did you have pleasure in them, which are offered according to the law; ⁹Then said he, Lo, I come to do your will, O God. He takes away the first, that he may establish the second. ¹⁰And by that will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. ¹¹Every priest stands daily ministering and offering, time and again, the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins. ¹²But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down on the right hand of God; ¹³From that time on waiting until his enemies are made his footstool. ¹⁴For by one offering he has perfected forever those who are sanctified. ¹⁵And the Holy Spirit also is a witness to us: for after he said, ¹⁶This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, says the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds I will write them; ¹⁷Then he adds, Their sins and iniquities I will remember no more. ¹⁸Now where there is forgiveness of these, there is no longer an offering for sin. ¹⁹Therefore, brethren, having boldness to enter the most holy place by the

blood of Jesus, ²⁰By a new and living way which he has opened for us through the veil, that is to say, his flesh; ²¹And since we have a high priest over the house of God, ²²Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled clean from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water. ²³Let us hold fast the profession of our hope, without wavering; (for he who promised is faithful;) ²⁴And let us consider how to arouse one another to love and to good works: ²⁵Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as is the manner of some; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as you see the day approaching. ²⁶For if we sin wilfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remains no more sacrifice for sins, ²⁷But a certain fearful expectation of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries. ²⁸He who despised Moses' law died without mercy on the testimony of two or three witnesses: ²⁹How much more severe punishment do you suppose he shall deserve, who has trodden under foot the Son of God, and has counted the blood of the covenant, with which he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and has affronted the Spirit of grace? ³⁰For we know him who has said, Vengeance belongs to me, I will repay. And again, The Lord shall judge his people. ³¹It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God. ³²But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after you were illuminated, you endured a great struggle in the face of afflictions; ³³Sometimes you were made a public spectacle by insults and afflictions; and sometimes, because you became companions to those who were so treated. ³⁴For you had compassion on the prisoners, and joyfully accepted the confiscation of your goods, knowing that you have a better possession, and an enduring one. ³⁵Therefore, do not cast away your confidence, which has a great reward. ³⁶For you have need of endurance, that, after you have done the will of God, you might receive the promise. ³⁷For yet a little while

longer, and he who shall come will come, and will not tarry. ³⁸But my righteous one shall live by faith: but if any man draws back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him. ³⁹But we are not of those who draw back to destruction; but of those who have faith and preserve their souls.

Chapter 11

Now faith is the assurance of things hoped for, the conviction of things not seen. ²For by it the men of old obtained approval. ³Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were made of things which do not appear. ⁴By faith Abel offered to God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, and by it he obtained the testimony that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by faith, though he is dead, yet he speaks. ⁵By faith Enoch was caught up so that he should not see death; and he was not found, because God had taken him: now before he was taken he received this testimony, that he pleased God. ⁶But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he who comes to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of those who diligently seek him. ⁷By faith Noah, being warned by God of things not yet seen, reverently prepared an ark for the saving of his household; by which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith. ⁸By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out to a place which he should later receive as an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing where he was to go. ⁹By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a foreign country, dwelling in tents with Isaac and Jacob, heirs with him of the same promise: ¹⁰For he looked for a city which has foundations, whose architect and builder is God. ¹¹Through faith Sarah herself received the ability to conceive, and delivered a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised. ¹²Therefore there was born from one man, and him as good as dead, a multitude as

great as the stars of the sky, and as innumerable as the sand which is on the sea shore. ¹³These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off; and they were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and exiles on the earth. ¹⁴For those who say such things declare plainly that they seek a country of their own. ¹⁵And truly, if they had been thinking of that country from which they came out, they would have had opportunity to return. ¹⁶Instead, they desire a better country, that is, a heavenly one. Therefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he has prepared for them a city. ¹⁷By faith Abraham, when he was tested, offered up Isaac: he who had received the promises was ready to offer up his only begotten son, ¹⁸Of whom it was said, In Isaac shall your descendants be named: ¹⁹For he reasoned that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead; from which, figuratively, he did receive him back. ²⁰By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come. ²¹By faith Jacob, when he was dying, blessed each of the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, leaning upon the top of his staff. ²²By faith Joseph, at the end of his life, made mention of the exodus of the children of Israel; and gave orders concerning his bones. ²³By faith Moses, when he was born, was hidden for three months by his parents, because they saw he was a beautiful child; and they were not afraid of the king's decree. ²⁴By faith Moses, when he was grown, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; ²⁵Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the fleeting pleasures of sin; ²⁶Considering abuse for the sake of Christ greater riches than the treasures of Egypt: for he looked ahead to the reward. ²⁷By faith he left Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible. ²⁸By faith he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he who destroyed the firstborn should touch them. ²⁹By faith they passed

through the Red sea as on dry land: but when the Egyptians attempted to do so, they were drowned. ³⁰By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were encircled for seven days. ³¹By faith the prostitute Rahab did not perish with those who were disobedient, because she had received the spies in peace. ³²And what more shall I say? for time would fail me if I told of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthah; of David, and Samuel, and of the prophets: ³³Who through faith subdued kingdoms, established justice, obtained promises, closed the mouths of lions, ³⁴Quenched the power of the raging fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, grew mighty in battle, turned foreign armies to flight. ³⁵Women received their dead, raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection: ³⁶And others suffered mockings and scourgings, yea, even chains and imprisonment: ³⁷They were stoned, they were sawn apart, they were tempted, they were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented; ³⁸(Men of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth. ³⁹And all these, having obtained approval through their faith, did not receive the promise, ⁴⁰Because God had provided something better for us, that without us they should not be made perfect.

Chapter 12

Therefore, seeing we are surrounded by so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which does so easily entangle us, and let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, ²Looking to Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and sat down at the right hand of the throne of God. ³For consider him who endured such hostility from sinners

against himself, lest you grow weary and fainthearted. ⁴You have not yet resisted to the point of shedding your blood in your striving against sin. ⁵And you have forgotten the exhortation which speaks to you as sons, My son, do not think lightly of the discipline of the Lord, nor faint when you are rebuked by him: ⁶For whom the Lord loves, he disciplines, and scourges every son whom he receives. ⁷You must endure for discipline. God deals with you as with sons; for what son is there whom his father does not discipline? ⁸But if you are left without discipline, of which all are partakers, then are you illegitimate children, and not sons. ⁹Furthermore, we have had earthly fathers who corrected us, and we gave them respect: shall we not much more be in subjection to the Father of spirits, and live? ¹⁰For they disciplined us for a short time as seemed best to them; but he disciplines us for our good, that we might be partakers of his holiness. ¹¹At the time, no discipline seems to be joyful, but painful: nevertheless, afterward it yields the peaceable fruit of righteousness for those who have been trained by it. ¹²Therefore, strengthen the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees; ¹³And make straight paths for your feet, so that which is lame may not be put out of joint; but rather be healed. ¹⁴Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord. ¹⁵See to it that no man fails to obtain the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up should trouble you, and thereby defile many; ¹⁶That there be no sexually immoral, or godless person, like Esau, who for one meal sold his birthright. ¹⁷For you know that afterward, when he wanted to inherit the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place for repentance, though he sought it with tears. ¹⁸For you have not come to a mountain that may be touched, that burns with fire, and to darkness, and gloom, and tempest, ¹⁹And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice whose words made those who heard beg that no further word should be spoken to them. ²⁰For they could not

endure that which was commanded: If so much as a beast touches the mountain, it must be stoned. ²¹And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I am exceedingly afraid and tremble. ²²But you have come to mount Zion, and to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, ²³To the general assembly and church of the first-born, whose names are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of righteous men made perfect, ²⁴And to Jesus, the mediator of the new covenant, and to the sprinkled blood, that speaks better things than that of Abel. ²⁵See that you do not refuse him who speaks. For if they did not escape who refused him who warned them on earth, much less shall we escape, if we turn away from him who warns us from heaven. ²⁶And his voice shook the earth then: but now he has promised, saying, Yet once more I will shake not only the earth, but also heaven. ²⁷And the words, Yet once more, signify the removal of those things which can be shaken, of created things, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain. ²⁸Therefore, since we receive a kingdom which cannot be shaken, let us be grateful, and worship God acceptably, with reverence and awe: ²⁹For our God is a consuming fire.

Chapter 13

Let brotherly love continue. ²Do not forget to show hospitality to strangers: for by so doing some have entertained angels without knowing it. ³Remember those who are in prison, as if in prison with them; and those who suffer adversity, since you yourselves are also in the body. ⁴Marriage is to be held in honour by all, and the marriage bed is to be undefiled: for the sexually immoral and adulterers God will judge. ⁵Let your lives be free from the love of money; and be content with such things as you have: for he has said, I will never leave you, nor forsake you. ⁶So we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what

man can do to me. ⁷Remember those who lead you, who have spoken to you the word of God: consider the outcome of their way of life, and imitate their faith. ⁸Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, and today, and forever. ⁹Do not be carried away by varied and strange doctrines. For it is a good thing for the heart to be established by grace, not by foods, which have not benefitted those who have been occupied with them. ¹⁰We have an altar, from which those who serve at the tabernacle have no right to eat. ¹¹For the bodies of those animals, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest as an offering for sin, are burned outside the camp. ¹²Therefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people by his own blood, suffered outside the gate. ¹³Therefore, let us go forth to him outside the camp, bearing his reproach. ¹⁴For here we do not have an enduring city, but we seek the one which is to come. ¹⁵Therefore, through him let us continually offer a sacrifice of praise to God, that is, the fruit of lips that confess his name. ¹⁶Do not forget to do good and to share: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased. ¹⁷Obey those who lead you, and submit to them: for they watch over your souls as those who must give account. Let it be a joyful task for them, not a sad one: for that would be unprofitable for you. ¹⁸Pray for us: for we are sure we have a good conscience, in all things desiring to live honestly. ¹⁹I urge you more earnestly to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner. ²⁰Now may the God of peace, who brought back from the dead our Lord Jesus, the great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the eternal covenant, ²¹Equip you with every good thing to do his will, working in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen. ²²And I urge you, brethren, bear with this word of exhortation: for I have written to you a letter of few words. ²³I want you to know that our brother Timothy has been set at liberty; with whom, if he arrives shortly, I will come to see you.

²⁴Greet all those who lead you, and all the saints. Those in Italy greet you. ²⁵Grace be with you all. Amen.

James

Chapter 1

James, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greetings. ²My brethren, count it all joy when you encounter various trials; ³Knowing that the trying of your faith produces endurance. ⁴And let endurance have its full effect, that you may be perfect and complete, lacking nothing. ⁵If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, who gives to all men liberally, and without reproach; and it shall be given him. ⁶But let him ask in faith, without wavering. For he who wavers is like a wave of the sea driven by the wind and tossed. ⁷Let not that man think that he shall receive anything from the Lord, ⁸For a double-minded man is unstable in all his ways. ⁹Let the brother of humble circumstances rejoice that he is exalted: ¹⁰And the rich, that he is made humble: because like the flower of the grass he shall pass away. ¹¹For the sun has no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withers the grass, and its flower falls, and its beauty perishes. In the same way shall the rich man fade away in the midst of his pursuits. ¹²Blessed is the man who endures trial: for when he has stood the test, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord has promised to those who love him. ¹³Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted by God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, nor does he tempt any man: ¹⁴But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away and enticed by his own lust. ¹⁵Then when lust has conceived, it brings forth sin: and sin, when it is fully-grown, brings forth death. ¹⁶Do not be deceived, my beloved brethren. ¹⁷Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and comes down from the Father of lights, with whom there is no variation or shifting shadow. ¹⁸By his own will he brought us forth with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first-fruits of his creatures. ¹⁹Therefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow

to speak, and slow to anger: ²⁰For the anger of man does not promote the righteousness of God. ²¹Therefore, lay aside all filthiness and the wickedness that is so abundant, and receive with humility the implanted word, which is able to save your souls. ²²But be doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving yourselves. ²³For if anyone is a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like a man beholding his natural face in a mirror: ²⁴For he beholds himself, and goes his way, and immediately forgets what manner of man he was. ²⁵But whoever looks into the perfect law of liberty, and perseveres in it, not being a forgetful hearer, but an active doer, this man shall be blessed in what he does. ²⁶If any man among you thinks he is religious, but does not bridle his tongue, he deceives his own heart and his religion is in vain. ²⁷This is pure and undefiled religion before God the Father: To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep oneself unspotted by the world.

Chapter 2

My brethren, do not hold your faith in our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory, with partiality. ²For if there comes into your assembly a man with a gold ring, in fine apparel, and there also comes in a poor man in shabby clothing, ³And you pay special attention to him who wears the fine clothing, and say to him, Sit here in a good place; and say to the poor man, Stand there, or sit here beside my footstool: ⁴Have you not then discriminated among yourselves, and become judges with evil thoughts? ⁵Listen, my beloved brethren, Has not God chosen the poor of this world to be rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he has promised to those who love him? ⁶But you have despised the poor. Is it not the rich who oppress you, and drag you into court? ⁷Is it not they who blaspheme the noble name by which you have been called? ⁸If you fulfill the royal law, according to the scripture, You shall love your neighbour as yourself, you do

well, ⁹But if you show partiality, you commit sin, and are convicted by the law as transgressors. ¹⁰For whoever shall keep the whole law, and yet stumble at one point, is guilty of breaking it all. ¹¹For he who said, Do not commit adultery, also said, Do not kill. Now if you do not commit adultery, but you do kill, you have become a transgressor of the law. ¹²So speak, and so act, as those who shall be judged by the law of liberty. ¹³For he shall receive judgment without mercy, who has shown no mercy; mercy triumphs over judgment. ¹⁴What does it profit, my brethren, if a man say he has faith, but has not works? can that faith save him? ¹⁵If a brother or sister is without clothing, and destitute of daily food, ¹⁶And one of you says to him, Depart in peace, be warmed and filled; yet you do not give him the things which are necessary for the body; of what benefit is that? ¹⁷Even so faith, if it does not have works, is dead, being alone. ¹⁸But a man may say, You have faith, and I have works: show me your faith without your works, and I will show you my faith by my works. ¹⁹You believe that there is one God; you do well: the devils believe also, and tremble. ²⁰Do you want to be shown, O foolish man, that faith without works is dead? ²¹Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he offered Isaac his son upon the altar? ²²You see that faith was active with his works, and by works was faith made perfect; ²³And the scripture was fulfilled which says, Abraham believed God, and it was credited to him as righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God. ²⁴You see then that a man is justified by works, and not by faith only. ²⁵And in the same way was not Rahab the prostitute justified by works, when she received the messengers, and had sent them out another way? ²⁶For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead.

Chapter 3

My brethren, let not many of you be teachers, knowing that as such we shall

be judged more strictly. ²For we all stumble in many ways. If any man does not stumble in his words, he is a perfect man, and able also to bridle his whole body. ³If we put bits in the mouths of horses, that they may obey us; we guide their whole bodies. ⁴Behold also the ships, which, though they are so great and are driven by such fierce winds, yet they are guided by a very small rudder, wherever the pilot directs. ⁵Even so, the tongue is a small part of the body, and it boasts of great things. Behold how great a forest is kindled by a little fire! ⁶And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity among our members. It defiles the whole body, and sets on fire the whole course of life; and is itself set on fire by hell. ⁷For all kinds of beasts, and birds, and serpents, and creatures of the sea, are tamed, and have been tamed, by mankind: ⁸But the tongue no man can tame; it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison. ⁹With it we bless our Lord and Father; and with it we curse men, who are made in the likeness of God. ¹⁰Out of the same mouth proceeds blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not to be so. ¹¹Does a fountain send forth from the same opening fresh and bitter water? ¹²Can the fig tree, my brethren, bear olives? or a vine bear figs? Neither can a salt spring yield fresh water. ¹³Who is wise and understanding among you? by his good life let him show forth works done with the humility of wisdom. ¹⁴But if you have bitter envy and selfish ambition in your hearts, do not boast and lie against the truth. ¹⁵This wisdom does not descend from above, but is earthly, unspiritual, devilish. ¹⁶For where there is envy and selfish ambition, there is confusion and every evil work. ¹⁷But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and open to reason, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy. ¹⁸And the harvest of righteousness is sown in peace by those who make peace.

Chapter 4

What causes strife and quarrels among you? do they not come from your passions, which are at war in your members? ²You covet, and do not have, so you kill; and envy, and cannot obtain, so you fight and quarrel. You do not have because you do not ask. ³You ask, and do not receive, because you ask amiss, that you may spend it upon your pleasures. ⁴You adulteresses, do you not know that friendship with the world is enmity with God? whoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God. ⁵Do you think that the scripture speaks in vain when it says, The spirit he made to dwell in us tends toward envious desires? ⁶But he gives more grace. Therefore it says, God resists the proud, but gives grace to the humble. ⁷Therefore, submit yourselves to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. ⁸Draw near to God, and he will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners; and purify your hearts, you double-minded. ⁹Be miserable, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to gloom. ¹⁰Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up. ¹¹Do not speak evil of one another, brethren. He who speaks evil of his brother, and judges his brother, speaks evil of the law, and judges the law: but if you judge the law, you are not a doer of the law, but a judge of it. ¹²There is one lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy: but who are you to judge your neighbour? ¹³Come now, you who say, Today or tomorrow we will go to this or that city, and remain there a year, and buy and sell, and make a profit. ¹⁴Yet you do not even know what shall happen tomorrow. For what is your life? It is just a vapour, that appears for a little time, and then vanishes away. ¹⁵Instead you ought to say, If the Lord wills, we shall live, and do this, or that. ¹⁶But now you boast in your presumption: all such boasting is evil. ¹⁷Therefore, for him who knows the good he ought to do, and does not do it, for him it is sin.

Chapter 5

Come now, you rich men, weep and howl for the miseries that shall come upon you. ²Your riches have rotted, and your garments are moth-eaten. ³Your gold and silver is corroded; and their rust shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as if it were fire. You have heaped treasure together in the last days. ⁴Behold, the wages of the labourers who have reaped your fields, which you withheld, cry out against you: and the cries of those who reaped have been heard by the ears of the Lord of hosts. ⁵You have lived in luxury on the earth, and in self-indulgence; you have fattened your hearts, as in a day of slaughter. ⁶You have condemned and killed the just man; and he does not resist you. ⁷Therefore be patient, brethren, until the coming of the Lord. Behold, the farmer waits for the precious fruit of the earth, and is patient for it, until it receives the early and the late rains. ⁸You also be patient; establish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draws near. ⁹Do not grumble against one another, brethren, lest you be condemned: behold, the judge stands before the door. ¹⁰My brethren, take the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, as an example of suffering, and of patience. ¹¹Behold, we count as happy those who endured. You have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the outcome the Lord brought about; that the Lord is full of compassion, and of tender mercy. ¹²But above all things, my brethren, do not swear, either by heaven, or by the earth, or with any other oath: but let your yes be yes; and your no, no; lest you fall into condemnation. ¹³Is anyone among you afflicted? let him pray. Is anyone merry? let him sing praises. ¹⁴Is anyone among you sick? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord: ¹⁵And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he has committed sins, they shall be forgiven him. ¹⁶Confess your sins to one another, and pray for one another, that

you may be healed. The fervent prayer of a righteous man is powerful and effective. ¹⁷Elijah was a man with a nature such as we have, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it did not rain on the earth for three years and six months. ¹⁸And he prayed again, and the heavens gave rain, and the earth brought forth its fruit. ¹⁹Brethren, if any of you strays from the truth, and someone brings him back; ²⁰Let him know, that he who turns a sinner from the error of his ways shall save a soul from death, and shall cover a multitude of sins.

I Peter

Chapter 1

Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the exiles scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, ²Chosen according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, and sanctified by the Spirit for obedience to Jesus Christ and sprinkling by his blood: Grace and peace be multiplied to you. ³Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who by his abundant mercy has given us new birth into a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, ⁴To an imperishable and undefiled inheritance, that does not fade away, reserved in heaven for you, ⁵Who are guarded by the power of God through faith for a salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. ⁶In this you greatly rejoice, though now for a time you may have to suffer various trials: ⁷That the genuineness of your faith, being much more precious than gold, which perishes, though it is tested by fire, might be found to result in praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ. ⁸Though you have not seen him, you love him; and though you do not see him now, yet you believe in him and rejoice with inexpressible and glorious joy: ⁹Receiving the outcome of your faith, the salvation of your souls. ¹⁰Of this salvation, the prophets who prophesied of the grace that should come to you enquired and searched diligently: ¹¹Seeking to find to whom and when the Spirit of Christ within them was pointing, when he testified beforehand of the sufferings of Christ, and the glories that should follow. ¹²It was revealed to them that they did not serve themselves, but you, in the things which have now been made known to you by those who preached the gospel to you through the Holy Spirit sent down from heaven; things into which angels desire to look. ¹³Therefore gird up your minds, be sober, and fix your hope fully on the grace that is to be brought to you at the revelation of Jesus Christ. ¹⁴Live as

obedient children, not conforming yourselves to the lusts of your former ignorance: ¹⁵But as he who has called you is holy, so be holy in all your conduct; ¹⁶Because it is written, Be holy; for I am holy. ¹⁷And if you address as Father the one who without partiality judges according to every man's work, then pass the time of your stay on earth in reverent fear: ¹⁸For you know that you were not redeemed with perishable things, such as silver and gold, from the vain way of life you inherited from your fathers; ¹⁹But with the precious blood of Christ, like that of a lamb without blemish and without spot: ²⁰Who was chosen before the foundation of the world, but was revealed in these last times for you, ²¹Who through him believe in God, who raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God. ²²Since you have purified your souls by obeying the truth, so you have a sincere love of the brethren; love one another fervently from the heart. ²³You have been born again, not of perishable seed, but of imperishable, by the word of God, which lives and abides forever. ²⁴For, All flesh is like grass, and all its glory is like the flower of grass. The grass withers, and the flower falls away, ²⁵But the word of the Lord endures forever. And this is the word that was preached to you.

Chapter 2

Therefore, laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisy, and envy, and all kinds of slander, ²As newborn babes, desire the pure milk of the word, that you may grow by it in your salvation: ³Since you have tasted the kindness of the Lord. ⁴Coming to him as to a living stone, rejected by men, but chosen by God, and precious, ⁵You also, as living stones, are being built up into a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God through Jesus Christ. ⁶For this is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Zion a cornerstone, chosen and precious: and he who believes in him shall not be put to

shame. ⁷Therefore, to you who believe, he is precious: but to those who disbelieve, the stone which the builders rejected has become the very cornerstone, ⁸And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence; they stumble at the word, being disobedient: as they were appointed to do. ⁹But you are a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people belonging to God; that you should declare the praises of him who has called you out of darkness into his marvellous light. ¹⁰In times past you were not a people, but now you are the people of God: once you had not obtained mercy, but now you have obtained mercy. ¹¹Dearly beloved, I urge you as aliens and strangers, abstain from fleshly lusts, which wage war against the soul. ¹²Conduct yourselves righteously among the Gentiles: that, though they speak against you as evildoers, they may behold your good works and glorify God on the day of visitation. ¹³Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme authority; ¹⁴Or to governors, as to those who are sent by him to punish evildoers, and to praise those who do well. ¹⁵For this is the will of God, that by doing right you may silence the ignorance of foolish men: ¹⁶Live as free men, not using your liberty as a cloak for evil, but live as the servants of God. ¹⁷Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king. ¹⁸Servants, be subject to your masters with all respect; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the perverse. ¹⁹For this is commendable, if for the sake of conscience toward God, a man endures sorrow while suffering wrongfully. ²⁰For what credit is there, if, when you are beaten for your wrongs, you endure it patiently? but if, when you do well, and suffer for it, you endure it patiently, this is commendable before God. ²¹For to this you were called: because Christ also suffered for you, leaving you an example, that you should follow his steps. ²²He committed no sin, nor was any deceit found in his mouth; ²³And when he was

reviled, he did not revile in return; and when he suffered, he did not threaten; but committed himself to him who judges righteously. ²⁴He himself bore our sins in his own body on the tree, that we might die to sins and live to righteousness; by his wounds you have been healed. ²⁵For you were like sheep going astray; but you have now returned to the Shepherd and Guardian of your souls.

Chapter 3

Likewise, you wives, be in subjection to your husbands; so that, if any do not obey the word, they may be won without a word by the behaviour of the wives; ²When they behold your chaste and reverent behaviour. ³Let your beauty not be in outward adornment; the plaiting of hair, the wearing of gold, or the putting on of apparel; ⁴But let it be of the inner person of your heart, the unfading beauty of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is precious in the sight of God. ⁵For in this manner the holy women in days of old, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, and were submissive to their husbands. ⁶Thus Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: and you are her daughters, if you do right, and do not give way to fear. ⁷Likewise, you husbands, live with your wives considerately, giving honour to the woman as the weaker vessel, since you are heirs together of the grace of life. Do this that your prayers may not be hindered. ⁸Finally, be of one mind, have sympathy for one another, love as brethren, be compassionate, be humble. ⁹Do not return evil for evil, or insult for insult: but instead with blessing; knowing that you were called to this, that you should inherit a blessing. ¹⁰For, He who would love life, and see good days, let him restrain his tongue from evil, and his lips from speaking guile: ¹¹Let him turn from evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and pursue it. ¹²For the eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, and his ears are open to their prayers: but the face of the Lord is against those who do evil. ¹³And who will harm you if you are zealous

followers of that which is good? ¹⁴But even if you do suffer for righteousness' sake, you are blessed. And do not be afraid of their threats, nor be troubled; ¹⁵But set apart Christ as Lord in your hearts: and always be ready to give an answer to every man who asks you the reason for the hope that is in you; but do it with gentleness and respect, ¹⁶Keeping a good conscience, so that when you are falsely accused, those who revile your good behaviour in Christ may be ashamed. ¹⁷For it is better, if it is the will of God, that you suffer for doing right, than for doing evil. ¹⁸For Christ died for sins once for all, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but made alive in the spirit, ¹⁹In which he went and preached to the spirits in prison, ²⁰Who long ago were disobedient, when God patiently waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was prepared, in which a few, that is, eight people, were saved through water. ²¹This water symbolizes baptism, which now saves us (not by the removal of dirt from the body, but by an appeal of a good conscience to God,) through the resurrection of Jesus Christ, ²²Who has gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; with angels and authorities and powers made subject to him.

Chapter 4

Therefore, since Christ has suffered in the flesh, arm yourselves with the same mind: for he who has suffered in the flesh has ceased from sin; ²That he may live the rest of his time in the flesh no longer for the lusts of men, but for the will of God. ³For the time past was sufficient for doing the things the Gentiles desire to do: living in debauchery, lust, drunkenness, revelling, carousing, and abominable idolatries. ⁴They think it strange that you do not run with them into the same excess of dissipation, and they speak evil of you: ⁵But they shall give an account to him who is ready to judge the living and the dead. ⁶For this reason the gospel was also preached to those who are dead, that

though judged in the flesh as men, they might live according to God in the spirit. ⁷But the end of all things is at hand: therefore be of sound mind and sober judgement for prayer. ⁸Above all things have fervent love for one another: for love covers a multitude of sins. ⁹Be hospitable to one another without grumbling. ¹⁰As every man has received a gift, so he should use it to serve one another, as befits good stewards of the manifold grace of God. ¹¹If any man speak, let it be as one who speaks the oracles of God; if any man serves, let him do it as by the strength which God supplies: that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom belong praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. ¹²Beloved, do not be surprised at the fiery trial which comes upon you to test you, as though some strange thing was happened to you: ¹³But rejoice, insofar as you are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, you may be triumphantly joyful. ¹⁴Blessed are you if you are insulted for the name of Christ; for the spirit of glory and of God rests upon you. ¹⁵But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evildoer, or as a meddler in other men's affairs. ¹⁶Yet if any man suffers as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God that he bears that name. ¹⁷For the time has come for judgment, which must begin with the household of God: and if it begins with us, what shall the end be for those who do not obey the gospel of God? ¹⁸And if it is with difficulty that the righteous are saved, what shall become of the ungodly and the sinner? ¹⁹Therefore, let those who suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their souls to a faithful Creator by doing right.

Chapter 5

I exhort the elders who are among you, as a fellow elder, and as a witness of the sufferings of Christ and as a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed: ²Tend the flock of God which is in your charge, not by compulsion,

but willingly; not for sordid gain, but eagerly;
³Not being lords over those in your charge, but being examples to the flock. ⁴And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, you shall receive a crown of glory that does not fade away. ⁵Likewise, you who are younger, submit yourselves to the elders. And all of you, clothe yourselves with humility toward one another: for God opposes the proud, but gives grace to the humble. ⁶Therefore, humble yourselves under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time: ⁷Casting all your anxiety upon him; for he cares for you. ⁸Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, like a roaring lion, walks about, seeking someone he may devour. ⁹Resist him, steadfast in faith, knowing that the same experiences of suffering are required of your brethren who are throughout the world. ¹⁰But the God of all grace, who has called you to his eternal glory in Christ, after you have suffered a little while, will himself perfect, establish, strengthen, and settle you. ¹¹To him be dominion for ever and ever. Amen. ¹²Through Silvanus, a faithful brother, as I regard him, I have written briefly to you, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God; stand fast in it. ¹³She who is in Babylon, chosen together with you, greets you; and so does Mark, my son. ¹⁴Greet one another with a kiss of love. Peace be with all of you who are in Christ Jesus.

II Peter

Chapter 1

Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to those who, through the righteousness of our God and Saviour Jesus Christ, have obtained the same precious faith as ours: ²Grace and peace be multiplied to you through the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord, ³Whose divine power has given to us all things that pertain to life and godliness, through the knowledge of him who has called us by his own glory and virtue: ⁴By which he has given to us exceedingly great and precious promises: that by these you might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. ⁵For this very reason, give all diligence to add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; ⁶And to knowledge self-control; and to self-control perseverance; and to perseverance godliness; ⁷And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness love. ⁸For if these things are in you, and are increasing, they keep you from being either ineffective or unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁹But he who lacks these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and has forgotten that he was purged from his old sins. ¹⁰Therefore, brethren, be all the more diligent to make your calling and election sure: for if you do these things, you shall never fall: ¹¹For in this way an entrance shall be abundantly provided for you into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. ¹²Therefore, I will always remind you of these things, though you know them, and are established in the truth you now have. ¹³Yea, I think it right, as long as I am in this tent of my body, to stir you up way of reminder; ¹⁴Knowing that shortly I must put off this tent, just as our Lord Jesus Christ has shown me. ¹⁵Moreover, I will endeavour to see to it that after my departure you may be able at any time to recall these things. ¹⁶For we did not follow cunningly devised fables, when we

made known to you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we were eyewitnesses of his majesty. ¹⁷For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came a voice to him from the Majestic Glory, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. ¹⁸And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him on the holy mountain. ¹⁹And so we have the word of prophecy made more certain; to which you would do well to take heed, as to a light that shines in a dark place, until the day dawns, and the morning star arises in your hearts: ²⁰Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is a matter of one's private interpretation. ²¹For prophecy did not come in times of old by the will of man: but holy men spoke from God as they were moved by the Holy Spirit.

Chapter 2

But there were also false prophets among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who secretly shall bring in destructive heresies, even denying the Lord who bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction. ²And many shall follow their licentious ways; and because of them the way of truth shall be maligned. ³And in greed they shall exploit you with false words: the judgment against them from of old does not linger, and their condemnation does not slumber. ⁴For if God did not spare the angels who sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into pits of gloom, to be reserved for judgment; ⁵And did not spare the old world, but saved Noah, a preacher of righteousness, with seven others, when he brought a flood upon the world of the ungodly; ⁶If he condemned the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah, overthrowing them and turning them into ashes, and made them an example to those who would be ungodly; ⁷And delivered righteous Lot, who was vexed by the licentious lives of the wicked: ⁸(For that righteous man dwelt among them, seeing and

hearing, and his righteous soul was vexed from day to day by their unlawful deeds;) ⁹Then the Lord knows how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust under punishment until the day of judgment: ¹⁰And particularly those who walk after the flesh in its unclean lusts, and despise authority. They are presumptuous, self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of the glorious ones.

¹¹Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, do not bring slanderous accusation against them before the Lord. ¹²But these, like brute beasts, creatures of instinct, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of things they do not understand; and shall utterly perish with them in the same destruction; ¹³And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness. They count it pleasure to carouse in the daytime. They are spots and blemishes, revelling in their own deceptions while they feast with you; ¹⁴Having eyes full of adultery, who cannot cease from sin; enticing unstable souls: they have a heart trained in greed; cursed children: ¹⁵Who have forsaken the right way, and have gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Beor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness; ¹⁶But was rebuked for his iniquity: a dumb donkey speaking with a man's voice restrained the madness of the prophet. ¹⁷These are wells without water, mists driven before a tempest; for whom the blackest darkness is reserved. ¹⁸For they speak great swelling words of vanity, and allure through the lusts of the flesh, through sensuality, those who are just escaping from the ones who live in error. ¹⁹While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the slaves of depravity: for by that which a man is overcome, to that he is enslaved. ²⁰For if, after they have escaped the defilements of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled by them, and overcome, they are worse off in the end than at the beginning. ²¹For it would have been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness,

than, having known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered to them. ²²But it has happened to them according to the true proverb, The dog returns to its own vomit; and the sow that is washed returns to wallowing in the mire.

Chapter 3

This is now the second letter, beloved, that I have written to you, in which I stir up your sincere minds by way of remembrance: ²That you may recall the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and the commandment of the Lord and Saviour given through your apostles: ³Knowing this first, that in the last days scoffers shall come, scoffing and walking after their own lusts, ⁴And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for ever since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation. ⁵For they willingly ignore this, that by the word of God the heavens existed long ago, and the earth was formed out of water and by water. ⁶And by water the world that then was, being deluged, perished: ⁷But by the same word, the heavens and the earth which are now, are reserved for fire on the day of judgment and destruction of ungodly men. ⁸But, beloved, do not be ignorant of this one thing, that with the Lord one day is like a thousand years, and a thousand years like one day. ⁹The Lord is not slow concerning his promise, as some men count slowness; but is patient toward you, not wanting that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. ¹⁰But the day of the Lord will come as a thief; in which the heavens shall pass away with a roar, and the elements shall be destroyed with fervent heat, the earth and the works that are upon it shall be burned up. ¹¹Seeing then that all these things shall be destroyed, what kind of people ought you to be? You should live holy and godly lives, ¹²Looking for and hastening the coming of the day of God, in which the heavens shall be dissolved in fire, and the elements shall melt with

fervent heat. ¹³But we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, in which righteousness dwells. ¹⁴Therefore, beloved, seeing that you look for these things, be diligent that you may be found at peace with him, without spot, and blameless. ¹⁵And consider the patience of our Lord to be salvation; just as our beloved brother Paul has written to you, according to the wisdom given to him, ¹⁶Speaking of these things, as he does in all his letters. In them are some things that are hard to understand, which those who are unlearned and unstable distort, as they do the other scriptures, to their own destruction. ¹⁷But you, beloved, seeing that you know these things beforehand, beware lest you also, being led away by the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness. ¹⁸But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and forever. Amen.

I John

Chapter 1

That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, concerning the Word of life; ²(For the life was revealed, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and proclaim to you the eternal life, which was with the Father, and was revealed to us;) ³That which we have seen and heard we declare to you, that you also may have fellowship with us: and our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ. ⁴And these things we write to you, that our joy may be complete. ⁵This then is the message which we have heard from him, and declare to you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all. ⁶If we say that we have fellowship with him, yet walk in darkness, we lie, and do not practice the truth: ⁷But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus his Son cleanses us from all sin. ⁸If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. ⁹If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. ¹⁰If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

Chapter 2

My little children, these things I write to you, that you may not sin. And if any man does sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: ²And he is the atoning sacrifice for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world. ³And by this we may be sure that we know him, if we keep his commandments. ⁴He who says, I know him, and does not keep his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. ⁵But whoever keeps his word, in him is the love of God truly perfected. By this we know that we are in him: ⁶He who says he

abides in him ought also to walk as he walked. ⁷Brethren, I am not writing a new commandment to you, but an old commandment which you had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which you have heard. ⁸Yet, I am writing a new commandment to you, which is true in him and in you: because the darkness is passing away, and the true light now shines. ⁹He who says he is in the light, yet hates his brother, is in darkness even until now. ¹⁰He who loves his brother abides in the light, and there is no cause for stumbling in him. ¹¹But he who hates his brother is in darkness, and walks in darkness, and does not know where he goes, because the darkness has blinded his eyes. ¹²I write to you, little children, because your sins are forgiven for his name's sake. ¹³I write to you, fathers, because you have known him who is from the beginning. I write to you, young men, because you have overcome the wicked one. I write to you, little children, because you have known the Father. ¹⁴I have written to you, fathers, because you have known him who is from the beginning. I have written to you, young men, because you are strong, and the word of God abides in you, and you have overcome the wicked one. ¹⁵Do not love the world, nor the things in the world. If any man loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. ¹⁶For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. ¹⁷And the world passes away, along with its lusts: but he who does the will of God abides forever. ¹⁸Little children, it is the last hour: and as you have heard that the antichrist shall come, even now there are many antichrists; by this we know that it is the last hour. ¹⁹They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have remained with us: but they went out, that it might be made clear that none of them were of us. ²⁰But you have an anointing from the Holy One, and you all know the truth. ²¹I have not written to you because you

do not know the truth, but because you do know it, and because no lie is of the truth. ²²Who is the liar but he who denies that Jesus is the Christ? He is the antichrist, who denies the Father and the Son. ²³Whoever denies the Son, does not have the Father: he who acknowledges the Son has the Father also. ²⁴As for you, let that abide in you which you have heard from the beginning. If that which you have heard from the beginning shall abide in you, you shall also abide in the Son, and in the Father. ²⁵And this is the promise which he himself has given us: eternal life. ²⁶These things I have written to you concerning those who would deceive you. ²⁷But the anointing which you have received from him abides in you, and you do not need any man to teach you: but his anointing teaches you all things, and is true, and is no lie, and just as it has taught you, abide in him. ²⁸And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming. ²⁹If you know that he is righteous, you know that every one who does right has been born of him.

Chapter 3

Behold, how great is the love the Father has bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God; and so we are. The world does not know us, because it did not know him. ²Beloved, now we are the sons of God; and what we shall be has not yet been disclosed: but we know that when he shall appear, we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is. ³And every man who has this hope in him purifies himself, just as he is pure. ⁴Whoever commits sin practices lawlessness: for sin is lawlessness. ⁵And you know that he was revealed to take away our sins; and in him is no sin. ⁶Whoever abides in him does not sin: no one who sins has either seen him or known him. ⁷Little children, let no man deceive you: he who does right is righteous, just as he is righteous. ⁸He who commits sin is of the devil;

for the devil has sinned from the beginning. For this reason the Son of God was revealed, that he might destroy the works of the devil. ⁹No one who is born of God practices sin; for his seed remains in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God. ¹⁰By this the children of God and the children of the devil are revealed: whoever does not practice righteousness is not of God, nor is he who does not love his brother. ¹¹For this is the message that you heard from the beginning, that we should love one another. ¹²Do not be like Cain, who was of the wicked one, and killed his brother. And why did he kill him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's were righteous. ¹³Do not marvel, my brethren, if the world hates you. ¹⁴We know that we have passed from death to life, because we love the brethren. He who does not love abides in death. ¹⁵Whoever hates his brother is a murderer: and you know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him. ¹⁶By this we know love, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren. ¹⁷But whoever has this world's goods, and sees his brother in need, and shuts his heart against him, how does the love of God abide in him? ¹⁸My little children, let us not love in word or in speech; but in deed and in truth. ¹⁹And by this we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him, ²⁰Whenever our heart condemns us; for God is greater than our heart, and knows all things. ²¹Beloved, if our heart does not condemn us, then we have confidence toward God; ²²And whatever we ask, we receive from him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight. ²³And this is his commandment, That we should believe in the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he commanded us. ²⁴And he who keeps his commandments abides in him, and he in him. And by this we know that he abides in us, by the Spirit which he has given us.

Chapter 4

Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see whether they are from God: because many false prophets have gone out into the world. ²By this you know the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is of God: ³And every spirit that does not confess Jesus, is not of God: this is the spirit of antichrist, of which you have heard that it was coming; and now is already in the world. ⁴You are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he who is in you, than he who is in the world. ⁵They are of the world: therefore what they speak is of the world, and the world hears them. ⁶We are of God: he who knows God hears us; he who is not of God does not hear us. By this we know the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error. ⁷Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God, and every one who loves is born of God, and knows God. ⁸He who does not love does not know God; for God is love. ⁹In this was the love of God revealed among us, that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him. ¹⁰In this is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the atoning sacrifice for our sins. ¹¹Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another. ¹²No man has seen God at any time, but if we love one another, God abides in us, and his love is perfected in us. ¹³By this we know that we abide in him, and he in us, because he has given us of his Spirit. ¹⁴And we have seen and testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world. ¹⁵Whoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God abides in him, and he in God. ¹⁶And we have known and believed the love that God has for us. God is love; and he who abides in love abides in God, and God in him. ¹⁷In this is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so we are in this world. ¹⁸There is no fear in love; but perfect love casts out fear: because fear has to do with

punishment. He who fears is not made perfect in love. ¹⁹We love, because he first loved us. ²⁰If a man says, I love God, and hates his brother, he is a liar: for he who does not love his brother whom he has seen cannot love God whom he has not seen. ²¹And this commandment we have from him, That he who loves God must also love his brother.

Chapter 5

Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one who loves the parent also loves the child. ²By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments. ³For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not burdensome. ⁴For everyone who is born of God overcomes the world: and this is the victory that overcomes the world, our faith. ⁵Who is the one who overcomes the world, but he who believes that Jesus is the Son of God? ⁶This is he who came by water and blood, Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. ⁷And it is the Spirit who bears witness, because the Spirit is truth. ⁸For there are three who bear witness, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree. ⁹If we receive the testimony of men, the testimony of God is greater, for it is the testimony of God, which he has given regarding his Son. ¹⁰He who believes in the Son of God has the testimony in himself: he who does not believe God has made him a liar; because he does not believe the testimony that God has given regarding his Son. ¹¹And this is the testimony, that God has given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. ¹²He who has the Son has life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have life. ¹³These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God; that you may know that you have eternal life. ¹⁴And this is the confidence that we have in him, that if we ask anything according to his will, he hears us. ¹⁵And if we know that he

hears us in whatever we ask, we know that we have that which we have requested of him. ¹⁶If any man sees his brother commit a sin which does not lead to death, he shall ask, and God shall grant him life, for those whose sin is not to death. There is a sin to death: I do not say that he should pray for that. ¹⁷All unrighteousness is sin, and there is a sin that does not lead to death. ¹⁸We know that whoever is born of God does not sin; but he who was begotten of God keeps him, and the wicked one does not touch him. ¹⁹We know that we are of God, and that the whole world lies under the power of the wicked one. ²⁰And we know that the Son of God has come, and has given us understanding, that we may know him who is true; and we are in him who is true, in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life. ²¹Little children, keep yourselves from idols.

II John

Chapter 1

The elder to the chosen lady and her children, whom I love in the truth; and not only I, but also all those who know the truth, ²For the sake of the truth, which dwells in us, and shall be with us forever: ³Grace, mercy, and peace, shall be with us, from God the Father, and from Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love. ⁴I rejoiced greatly to find some of your children walking in truth, just as we have been commanded by the Father. ⁵And now I urge you, lady, not as though I were writing a new commandment to you, but the one which we have had from the beginning, that we love one another. ⁶And this is love, that we walk in obedience to his commandments. This is the commandment you have heard from the beginning, that you should walk in love. ⁷For many deceivers have gone out into the world, who do not confess that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh. Such a one is a deceiver and an antichrist. ⁸Look to yourselves, that you do not lose those things which we have worked for, but that you may receive a full reward. ⁹Whoever runs too far ahead, and does not abide in the teaching of Christ, does not have God. He who abides in the teaching of Christ has both the Father and the Son. ¹⁰If anyone comes to you, and does not bring this teaching, do not receive him into your house, or give him any encouragement: ¹¹For he who encourages him is a partaker in his evil deeds. ¹²Though I have many things to write to you, I do not want to do so with paper and ink: but I hope to come to you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full. ¹³The children of your chosen sister greet you.

III John

Chapter 1

The elder to the beloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth. ²Beloved, I pray that in all things you may prosper and be in good health, just as your soul prospers. ³For I rejoiced greatly, when some brethren came and testified of the truth that is in you, how you walk in the truth. ⁴I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth. ⁵Beloved, you act faithfully whenever you perform any service for the brethren, especially when they are strangers. ⁶For they have borne witness of your love before the church. If you send them on their journey in a manner worthy of God, you shall do well: ⁷Because for his name's sake they went forth, accepting nothing from the Gentiles. ⁸Therefore we ought to support such men, that we might be fellow workers in the truth. ⁹I wrote to the church: but Diotrephes, who loves to be first among them, does not accept us. ¹⁰Therefore, if I come, I will call attention to his deeds, prating against us with malicious words: and not content with that, he refuses to welcome the brethren, and forbids those who would, and casts them out of the church. ¹¹Beloved, do not follow that which is evil, but that which is good. He who does good is of God: but he who does evil has not seen God. ¹²Demetrius is well spoken of by everyone, and by the truth itself: and we also bear witness; and you know that our testimony is true. ¹³I had many things to write, but I prefer not to write with pen and ink: ¹⁴But I hope I shall see you shortly, and we shall speak face to face. Peace be to you. The friends greet you. Greet the friends by name.

Jude

Chapter 1

Jude, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to those who are called by God the Father, and kept for Jesus Christ: ²May mercy, and peace, and love, be yours in abundance. ³Beloved, while my whole concern was to write to you about our common salvation, I found it necessary to write and exhort you to earnestly contend for the faith which was once for all delivered to the saints. ⁴For certain men have crept in secretly, who were long ago ordained for this condemnation; ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into licentiousness, and denying our only Master and Lord, Jesus Christ. ⁵Now I wish to remind you, though you already know all this, that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed those who did not believe. ⁶And the angels which did not keep their own domain, but left their proper abode, he has kept in eternal chains under darkness for the great day of judgment. ⁷Just as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, which gave themselves over in a similar manner to sexual immorality, and to going after strange flesh, are set forth as an example of suffering the vengeance of eternal fire. ⁸Likewise, these dreamers defile the flesh, despise authority, and speak evil of the glorious ones. ⁹Yet Michael the archangel, when he contended with the devil and argued over the body of Moses, did not dare to bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke you. ¹⁰But these men speak evil of things which they do not understand: but what they know by instinct, like brute beasts, by these things they corrupt themselves. ¹¹Woe to them! for they have gone the way of Cain, and for profit have plunged into the error of Balaam, and have perished in the rebellion of Korah. ¹²These men are blemishes at your feasts of love, when they eat with you without fear: clouds without water, carried about by the

winds; autumn trees without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots; ¹³Raging waves of the sea, flinging up the foam of their own shame; wandering stars, for whom the blackest darkness is reserved forever. ¹⁴And Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord comes with myriads of his holy ones, ¹⁵To execute judgment upon all, and to convict all who are ungodly of all their ungodly deeds which they have committed in an ungodly way, and of all the harsh words which ungodly sinners have spoken against him. ¹⁶These are grumblers, complainers, following after their own lusts; and their mouths speak great swelling words, flattering people to gain an advantage. ¹⁷But, beloved, remember the words which were spoken before by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ; ¹⁸They told you there would be mockers in the last time, who would walk after their own ungodly lusts. ¹⁹These are the ones who cause division, worldly men who do not have the Spirit. ²⁰But you, beloved, build yourselves up on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit, ²¹Keep yourselves in the love of God, waiting for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ to bring you to eternal life. ²²And have compassion on some, who are doubting: ²³Save others, pulling them out of the fire; and on some have mercy with fear, hating even the garment stained by the flesh. ²⁴Now to him who is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless in the presence of his glory with exceedingly great joy, ²⁵To the only God our Saviour, through Jesus Christ our Lord, be glory and majesty, dominion and authority, before all time, and now, and forevermore. Amen.

Revelation of John

Chapter 1

The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave to him, to show to his servants the things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent his angel to make it known to his servant John: ²Who bore witness to the word of God, and to the testimony of Jesus Christ, to all things that he saw. ³Blessed is he who reads, and those who hear the words of this prophecy, and heed those things which are written in it: for the time is at hand. ⁴John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be to you, and peace, from him who is, and who was, and who is to come; and from the seven Spirits who are before his throne; ⁵And from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, and the firstborn of the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. To him who loves us, and freed us from our sins by his own blood, ⁶And has made us a kingdom, and priests to his God and Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. ⁷Behold, he comes with the clouds; and every eye shall see him, even those who pierced him: and all families of the earth shall mourn because of him. Even so, Amen. ⁸I am Alpha and Omega, says the Lord, who is, and who was, and who is to come, the Almighty. ⁹I, John, your brother and companion in the tribulation, and kingdom, and endurance which are ours in Jesus, was on the island that is called Patmos, because of the word of God and the testimony of Jesus. ¹⁰I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet, ¹¹Saying, What you see, write in a book, and send it to the seven churches: to Ephesus, and to Smyrna, and to Pergamum, and to Thyatira, and to Sardis, and to Philadelphia, and to Laodicea. ¹²And I turned to see the voice that was speaking to me. And having turned, I saw seven golden lampstands; ¹³And in the midst of the seven lampstands, one like a Son of man, clothed with a garment down to his feet, and around his breast a golden girdle.

¹⁴His head and his hair were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were like a flame of fire; ¹⁵And his feet like burnished bronze, as if they glowed in a furnace; and his voice like the sound of many waters. ¹⁶And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth came a sharp two-edged sword: and his face was like the sun shining at full strength. ¹⁷And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as if dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying to me, Do not fear; I am the first and the last, ¹⁸The one who lives; I was dead, and, behold, I am alive forevermore, and possess the keys of death and of Hades. ¹⁹Write the things which you have seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter; ²⁰The mystery of the seven stars which you saw in my right hand, and the seven golden lampstands, is this: The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches, and the seven lampstands are the seven churches.

Chapter 2

To the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These are the words of him who holds the seven stars in his right hand, who walks in the midst of the seven golden lampstands; ²I know your works, and your labour, and your patience, and how you cannot bear those who are evil, and how you have tested those who say they are apostles, and are not, and have found them to be liars; ³And how you have persevered, and have endured for my name's sake, and have not grown weary. ⁴Yet I have this against you, that you have left your first love. ⁵Remember the height from which you have fallen, and repent, and do the works you did at first; or else I will come to you, and will remove your lampstand from its place, unless you repent. ⁶But this you have in your favour, that you hate the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. ⁷He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches; To him who overcomes I will give the right to eat of the tree of life, which is in the paradise

of God. ⁸And to the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These are the words of him who is the first and the last, who was dead, and came to life; ⁹I know your tribulation and your poverty, (but you are rich) and the slander of those who say they are Jews, and are not, but are a synagogue of Satan. ¹⁰Do not fear any of those things which you shall suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that you may be tested; and you shall have tribulation ten days: be faithful to death, and I will give you the crown of life. ¹¹He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches; He who overcomes shall not be hurt by the second death. ¹²And to the angel of the church in Pergamum write; These are the words of him who has the sharp sword with two edges; ¹³I know where you dwell, where Satan's throne is: and that you hold fast to my name, and have not denied my faith, even in the days of Antipas, my faithful witness, who was slain among you, where Satan dwells. ¹⁴But I have a few things against you, because you have there those who hold to the teaching of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumbling block before the sons of Israel, that they might eat things sacrificed to idols, and commit sexual immorality. ¹⁵In the same way you also have those who hold to the teachings of the Nicolaitans. ¹⁶Therefore repent; or else I will come to you quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth. ¹⁷He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches; To him who overcomes I will give some of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and on the stone a new name written, which no man knows except him who receives it. ¹⁸And to the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These are the words of the Son of God, who has eyes like a flame of fire, and whose feet are like burnished bronze; ¹⁹I know your works, and your love, and faith, and service, and perseverance, and that your recent works are greater than those you did at first. ²⁰Nevertheless, I have this against you,

that you tolerate that woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess, and teaches and beguiles my servants to commit sexual immorality, and to eat things sacrificed to idols. ²¹And I gave her time to repent; but she refuses to repent of her immorality. ²²Behold, I will cast her upon a bed of anguish, and those who commit adultery with her into great tribulation, unless they repent of their deeds. ²³And I will strike her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he who searches minds and hearts: and I will give to every one of you as your deeds deserve. ²⁴But I say to you, and to the rest in Thyatira, as many as do not hold to this teaching, and who have not known the depths of Satan, as they call them; I will put upon you no other burden; ²⁵Only that you hold fast to what you have, until I come. ²⁶And he who overcomes, and does my will to the end, to him I will give authority over the nations; ²⁷And he shall rule them with a rod of iron, as when the vessels of a potter are broken to pieces: just as I received authority from my Father. ²⁸And I will give him the morning star. ²⁹He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.

Chapter 3

And to the angel of the church in Sardis write; These are the words of him who has the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know your works, that you have a reputation of being alive, but you are dead. ²Awake, and strengthen those things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found your works perfect in the sight of God. ³Therefore, remember what you have received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If you will not awaken, I will come like a thief, and you shall not know at what hour I will come upon you. ⁴Yet you have a few people in Sardis who have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy. ⁵He who overcomes, the same shall be clothed in white garments; and I will not blot his name out of

the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels. ⁶He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. ⁷And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These are the words of he who is holy, he who is true, he who has the key of David, he who opens, and no man shuts; and shuts, and no man opens; ⁸I know your works: behold, I have set before you an open door, and no man can shut it: I know you have but little strength, yet you have kept my word, and have not denied my name. ⁹Behold, I will make those of the synagogue of Satan, who say they are Jews, and are not, but lie; behold, I will make them to come and bow down before your feet, and to know that I have loved you. ¹⁰Because you have kept my word to patiently endure, I will keep you from the hour of trial, which shall come upon all the world, to test those who live upon the earth. ¹¹Behold, I come quickly: hold fast to that which you have, that no man may take your crown. ¹²He who overcomes I will make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall never go out of it: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is the new Jerusalem, which comes down out of heaven from my God: and I will also write upon him my new name. ¹³He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. ¹⁴And to the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These are the words of the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God; ¹⁵I know your works, that you are neither cold nor hot: I wish that you were either cold or hot. ¹⁶So then, because you are lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spew you out of my mouth. ¹⁷For you say, I am rich, and have grown wealthy, and have need of nothing; but you do not know that you are wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked. ¹⁸I counsel you to buy from me gold refined in the fire, that you may be rich; and white clothing, that you may be clothed, and that the shame of

your nakedness may not appear; and salve to anoint your eyes, that you may see. ¹⁹As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: therefore be zealous, and repent. ²⁰Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hears my voice, and opens the door, I will come in to him, and will eat with him, and he with me. ²¹To him who overcomes I will grant the right to sit with me on my throne, just as I overcame, and sat down with my Father on his throne. ²²He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.

Chapter 4

After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice, which I had heard speaking to me like a trumpet, said, Come up here, and I will show you things which must take place after this. ²And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was standing in heaven, and one sat on the throne. ³And he who sat there appeared like jasper and carnelian: and there was a rainbow around the throne, like an emerald in appearance. ⁴And surrounding the throne were twenty-four thrones: and upon the thrones I saw twenty-four elders sitting, clothed in white garments; and upon their heads they had crowns of gold. ⁵And out of the throne came flashes of lightning and peals of thunder: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God. ⁶And before the throne there was a sea of glass, like crystal: and in the center, around the throne, were four living creatures full of eyes in front and behind. ⁷And the first creature was like a lion, and the second creature like a calf, and the third creature had a face like that of a man, and the fourth creature was like a flying eagle. ⁸And the four living creatures each had six wings, covered with eyes around and within: and day and night they never stop saying, Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord God Almighty, who was, and is, and is to come. ⁹And when those living creatures give glory

and honour and thanks to him who sits on the throne, who lives forever and ever, ¹⁰The twenty-four elders fall down before him who sits on the throne, and worship him who lives forever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying, ¹¹You are worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for you have created all things, and by your will they were created and have their being.

Chapter 5

And I saw in the right hand of him who sat on the throne a scroll, with writing inside and on the back, sealed with seven seals. ²And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the scroll, and to break its seals? ³And no man in heaven, or on earth, or under the earth, was able to open the scroll, or to look into it. ⁴And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the scroll, or to look into it. ⁵Then one of the elders said to me, Do not weep: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has conquered, so he can open the scroll and its seven seals. ⁶And then I beheld between the throne and the four living creatures, and in the midst of the elders, a Lamb standing as if it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth. ⁷And he came and took the scroll out of the right hand of him who sat upon the throne. ⁸And when he had taken the scroll, the four living creatures and the twenty-four elders fell down before the Lamb; each one had a harp, and they had golden bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of the saints. ⁹And they sang a new song, saying, You are worthy to take the scroll, and to break its seals: for you were slain, and by your blood have purchased men for God out of every tribe, and tongue, and people, and nation; ¹⁰And have made them to be a kingdom and priests to serve our God: and they shall reign upon the earth. ¹¹And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels

around the throne and the living creatures and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands upon thousands; ¹²Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb who was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing. ¹³And I heard every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and on the sea, and all that is in them, saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be to him who sits upon the throne, and to the Lamb forever and ever. ¹⁴And the four living creatures said, Amen. And the elders fell down and worshipped.

Chapter 6

Then I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard one of the four living creatures saying, as with a voice of thunder, Come. ²And I saw, and behold, a white horse: and he who sat upon it had a bow; and a crown was given to him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer. ³And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature say, Come. ⁴And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him who sat upon it to take peace from the earth, that men should slay one another: and there was given to him a great sword. ⁵And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature say, Come. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse; and he who sat upon it had a pair of scales in his hand. ⁶And I heard a voice in the midst of the four living creatures saying, A quart of wheat for a denarius, and three quarts of barley for a denarius; and do not hurt the oil and the wine. ⁷And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living creature say, Come. ⁸And I looked, and behold, a pale horse: and the name of him who sat upon it was Death, and Hades followed with him. And power was given to them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with

hunger, and with plague, and with the wild beasts of the earth. ⁹And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of those who were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they maintained: ¹⁰And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, must it be before you judge those who live on the earth, and avenge our blood? ¹¹And white robes were given to every one of them; and it was said to them, that they should rest yet for a little longer, until the number of their fellow servants and their brethren, who would be killed as they were, should be completed. ¹²And I beheld, and, lo, when he had opened the sixth seal, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; ¹³And the stars of the sky fell to the earth, as a fig tree casts down its unripe figs, when it is shaken by a mighty wind. ¹⁴And the sky vanished, as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island was moved out of its place. ¹⁵And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every slave, and every free man, hid in the caves and among the rocks of the mountains; ¹⁶And they called to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him who sits on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: ¹⁷For the great day of his wrath has come; and who shall be able to stand?

Chapter 7

And after these things I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, holding back the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree. ²And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom had been given power to hurt the earth and the sea, ³Saying, Do not hurt the earth, or the sea, or the

trees, until we have sealed the servants of our God on their foreheads. ⁴And I heard the number of those who were sealed: and there were sealed a hundred and forty-four thousand from all the tribes of the sons of Israel. ⁵From the tribe of Judah were sealed twelve thousand. From the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. From the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand. ⁶From the tribe of Asher were sealed twelve thousand. From the tribe of Naphtali were sealed twelve thousand. From the tribe of Manasseh were sealed twelve thousand. ⁷From the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. From the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. From the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand. ⁸From the tribe of Zebulun were sealed twelve thousand. From the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. From the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand. ⁹After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, from all nations, and tribes, and peoples, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, with palm branches in their hands; ¹⁰And cried out with a loud voice, saying, Salvation belongs to our God who sits upon the throne, and to the Lamb. ¹¹And all the angels stood around the throne and around the elders and the four living creatures, and they fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God, ¹²Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be to our God forever and ever. Amen. ¹³And one of the elders addressed me, saying, Who are these who are arrayed in white robes? and from where did they come? ¹⁴And I said to him, Sir, you know. And he said to me, These are the ones who have come out of the great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. ¹⁵Therefore, they are before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he who sits on the throne shall spread his tabernacle over them.

¹⁶They shall hunger no more, nor shall they thirst any more; nor shall the sun beat upon them, nor shall any scorching heat. ¹⁷For the Lamb who is at the center of the throne shall be their shepherd, and shall lead them to the springs of the waters of life: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

Chapter 8

And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven for about half an hour. ²And I saw the seven angels who stand before God; and to them were given seven trumpets. ³And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given to him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all the saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne. ⁴And the smoke of the incense, with the prayers of the saints, ascended before God out of the angel's hand. ⁵And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire from the altar, and cast it upon the earth: and there were rumblings, and peals of thunder, and flashes of lightning, and an earthquake. ⁶And the seven angels who had the seven trumpets prepared to sound them. ⁷The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and a third of the earth was burned up, and a third of the trees were burned up, and all the green grass was burned up. ⁸And the second angel sounded, and something like a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and a third of the sea became blood; ⁹And a third of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and a third of the ships were destroyed. ¹⁰And the third angel sounded, and a great star fell from heaven, burning as if it were a torch, and it fell upon a third of the rivers, and upon the springs of waters; ¹¹And the name of the star is Wormwood: and a third of the waters became wormwood; and many men died from the waters, because they were made bitter. ¹²And the fourth angel sounded,

and a third of the sun was smitten, and a third of the moon, and a third of the stars; so that a third of them was darkened, and a third of the day the light did not shine, and likewise a third of the night. ¹³And I beheld, and heard an eagle flying through mid-heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth, because of the blasts of the trumpets by the other three angels, which are about to sound!

Chapter 9

And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven to the earth: and to him was given the key to the bottomless pit. ²And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose smoke out of the pit, like the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by the smoke from the pit. ³And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and to them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. ⁴And they were told not to harm the grass of the earth, nor any green thing, nor any tree; but only those men who do not have the seal of God on their foreheads. ⁵And they were not permitted to kill them, but only to torment them for five months: and their torment was like the torment of a scorpion, when he stings a man. ⁶And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them. ⁷And the appearance of the locusts was like horses prepared for battle; and on their heads were what looked like crowns of gold, and their faces were like the faces of men. ⁸And they had hair like the hair of women, and their teeth were like the teeth of lions. ⁹And they had breastplates, like breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was like the sound of chariots and horses rushing to battle. ¹⁰And they had tails like scorpions, and stings; and in their tails they had the power to hurt men for five months. ¹¹And they had a king over them, the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon,

but in the Greek tongue, Apollyon. ¹²One woe is past; behold, there are two more woes yet to come. ¹³And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, ¹⁴Saying to the sixth angel who had the trumpet, Release the four angels who are bound at the great river Euphrates. ¹⁵And the four angels were released, who had been prepared for this hour, and day, and month, and year, to kill a third of mankind. ¹⁶And the number of the armies of the horsemen were two hundred million: I heard the number of them. ¹⁷And in the vision, this was how I saw the horses and those who sat upon them: they wore breastplates of fiery red, sapphire blue, and sulphur yellow: and the heads of the horses were like the heads of lions; and out of their mouths came fire and smoke and sulphur. ¹⁸By these three was a third of mankind killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the sulphur, which came out of their mouths. ¹⁹For the power of the horses is in their mouths, and in their tails: for their tails were like serpents, and had heads, and with them they do harm. ²⁰And the rest of mankind, who were not killed by these plagues, still did not repent of the works of their hands; they did not stop worshipping devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and bronze, and stone, and wood: which can neither see, nor hear, nor walk: ²¹Nor did they repent of their murders, or of their sorceries, or of their sexual immorality, or of their thefts.

Chapter 10

And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was like the sun, and his feet like pillars of fire. ²And he had open in his hand a little scroll: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot upon the earth, ³And he cried out with a loud voice, as when a lion roars: and when he had cried out, the voices of seven thunders spoke. ⁴And when the seven thunders had

spoken, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying to me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders spoke, and do not write them. ⁵And the angel, whom I saw standing upon the sea and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven, ⁶And swore by him who lives forever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that are in it, and the earth, and the things that are in it, and the sea, and the things that are in it, that there should be no more delay: ⁷But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he is about to sound, the mystery of God will be fulfilled, as he has declared to his servants the prophets. ⁸And the voice which I heard from heaven spoke to me again, and said, Go and take the little scroll which is open in the hand of the angel who stands upon the sea and upon the earth. ⁹And I went to the angel, and said to him, Give me the little scroll. And he said to me, Take, and eat it; it shall make your stomach bitter, but in your mouth it shall be sweet as honey. ¹⁰And I took the little scroll out of the angel's hand, and ate it; and in my mouth it was sweet as honey: but as soon as I had eaten it, my stomach was made bitter. ¹¹And he said to me, You must prophesy again about many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

Chapter 11

And there was given to me a reed like a measuring rod: and I was told, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and those who worship there. ²But the court which is outside the temple leave out, and do not measure it; for it is given to the Gentiles: and they shall tread the holy city under foot for forty-two months. ³And I will give power to my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy for a thousand two hundred and sixty days, clothed in sackcloth. ⁴These are the two olive trees, and the two lampstands standing before the Lord of the earth. ⁵And if any man wants to harm them, fire proceeds out of their mouths, and devours their enemies: and if any man wants to harm

them, he must in this manner be killed. ⁶These two have power to shut up the sky, so that it does not rain during the days of their prophesying; and have power over the waters, to turn them to blood, and to strike the earth with all manner of plagues, as often as they desire. ⁷And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascends out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them. ⁸And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which figuratively is called Sodom and Egypt, where also their Lord was crucified. ⁹For three days and a half, men from the peoples and tribes and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies, and shall not allow their dead bodies to be put in a tomb. ¹⁰And those who live upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts to one another; because these two prophets tormented those who dwell upon the earth. ¹¹And after three days and a half the breath of life from God entered them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon those who saw them. ¹²And they heard a great voice from heaven saying to them, Come up here. And they ascended to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them. ¹³And that hour there was a great earthquake, and a tenth of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain seven thousand men: and the remnant were terrified, and gave glory to the God of heaven. ¹⁴The second woe is past; behold, the third woe comes quickly. ¹⁵And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign forever and ever. ¹⁶And the twenty-four elders, who sit before God on their thrones, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God, ¹⁷Saying, We give you thanks, O Lord God Almighty, who are, and were; because you have taken your great power, and have begun to reign. ¹⁸The nations raged, and your wrath came; and the time came

for the dead to be judged, and to reward your servants the prophets, and the saints, and those who fear your name, both small and great; and to destroy those who destroy the earth. ¹⁹Then the temple of God in heaven was opened, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his covenant: and there were flashes of lightning, and rumblings, and peals of thunder, and an earthquake, and a great hailstorm.

Chapter 12

And there appeared a great sign in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: ²And she was with child, and in the pains of birth cried out to be delivered. ³And there appeared another sign in heaven; behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. ⁴And his tail swept away a third of the stars of heaven, and cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman who was about to give birth, to devour her child as soon as it was born. ⁵And she brought forth a male child, who is to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up to God, and to his throne. ⁶And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she has a place prepared by God, in which she might be sustained for one thousand two hundred and sixty days. ⁷And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon and his angels fought, ⁸But were not strong enough; and there was no longer any place for them in heaven. ⁹And the great dragon was cast down, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, who deceives the whole world: he was cast down to the earth, and his angels were cast down with him. ¹⁰And I heard a loud voice in heaven saying, Now salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the authority of his Christ have come: for the accuser of our brethren has been cast down, who accuses them before our God day and night. ¹¹And they overcame him by the

blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they did not love their lives to death. ¹²Therefore rejoice, you heavens, and you who live in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil has come down to you, having great wrath, because he knows that he has but a short time. ¹³And when the dragon saw that he had been cast down to the earth, he persecuted the woman who brought forth the male child. ¹⁴And to the woman was given the two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, to her place, where she would be sustained for a time, and times, and half a time, away from the face of the serpent. ¹⁵And the serpent spewed out of his mouth water like a river after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away by the flood. ¹⁶And the earth helped the woman, and the ground opened its mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon spewed out of his mouth. ¹⁷And the dragon was furious with the woman, and went to make war against the rest of her descendants, those who keep the commandments of God, and hold to the testimony of Jesus.

Chapter 13

And I saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon each head a name of blasphemy. ²And the beast which I saw was like a leopard, and his feet were like the feet of a bear, and his mouth like the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his throne, and great authority. ³And one of his heads seemed to have had a death-blow; but his deadly wound was healed: and all the world was astonished and followed after the beast. ⁴And they worshipped the dragon, because he gave authority to the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like the beast? who is able to make war against him? ⁵And there was given to him a mouth speaking proud words and blasphemies; and authority was given to him to act for forty-two months.

⁶And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his dwelling, and those who live in heaven. ⁷And it was given to him to make war on the saints, and to overcome them: and authority was given to him over every tribe, and people, and tongue, and nation. ⁸And all who live upon the earth shall worship him, every one whose name is not written in the book of life of the Lamb that was slain from the foundation of the world. ⁹If any man has an ear, let him hear. ¹⁰He who is to go into captivity shall go into captivity: he who kills with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the endurance and the faith of the saints. ¹¹And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spoke like a dragon. ¹²And he exercises all the power of the first beast in his presence, and causes the earth and those who live in it to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. ¹³And he performs great wonders, so that he even makes fire come down from heaven to the earth in the sight of men, ¹⁴And deceives those who live on the earth by the miracles which he had the power to do in the sight of the beast; bidding those who live on the earth to make an image in honour of the beast, who was wounded by the sword, and yet lived. ¹⁵And he had power to give breath to the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause as many as would not worship the image of the beast to be killed. ¹⁶And he causes everyone, both small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on his right hand, or on his forehead: ¹⁷And no man might buy or sell, unless he had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. ¹⁸This calls for wisdom. Let him who has understanding calculate the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man; and his number is six hundred and sixty-six.

Chapter 14

And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on mount Zion, and with him a hundred and forty-four thousand, who had his name and his Father's name written on their foreheads. ²And I heard a voice from heaven, like the sound of many waters, and like the roar of great thunder: the voice I heard was like the sound of harpists playing upon their harps: ³And they sang a new song before the throne, and before the four living creatures, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty-four thousand, who had been redeemed from the earth. ⁴These are the ones who have not defiled themselves with women; for they are chaste. These are those who follow the Lamb wherever he goes. They were redeemed from among men, as first-fruits to God and to the Lamb. ⁵And no lie was found in their mouths: for they are without fault. ⁶And I saw another angel flying in mid-heaven, having an eternal gospel to preach to those who live on the earth, to every nation, and tribe, and tongue, and people, ⁷Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment has come: and worship him who made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the springs of water. ⁸And there followed another angel, saying, Fallen, fallen, is Babylon the great, she who made all the nations drink of the maddening wine of her adulteries. ⁹And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worships the beast and his image, and receives his mark on his forehead, or on his hand, ¹⁰He shall also drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out at full strength into the cup of his anger; and he shall be tormented with fire and sulphur in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: ¹¹And the smoke of their torment ascends forever and ever: and they have no rest day or night, who worship the beast and his image, or who receive the mark of his name. ¹²Here is the endurance of the saints, who keep the commandments of God and their faith in

Jesus. ¹³And I heard a voice from heaven saying to me, Write, Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord henceforth: Yes, says the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; for their works follow them. ¹⁴And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud sat one like a son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. ¹⁵And another angel came out of the temple, crying out with a loud voice to him who sat on the cloud, Thrust in your sickle, and reap: for the time has come to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe. ¹⁶And he who sat upon the cloud swung his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped. ¹⁷And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, and he also had a sharp sickle. ¹⁸And another angel came out from the altar, the angel who has power over fire; and cried out with a loud cry to him who had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in your sharp sickle, and gather the clusters from the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe. ¹⁹And the angel swung his sickle upon the earth, and gathered the grapes from the vine of the earth, and cast them into the great winepress of the wrath of God. ²⁰And the winepress was trodden outside the city, and blood came out of the winepress, as high as the horses' bridles, for a distance of a thousand and six hundred stadia.

Chapter 15

And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for with them the wrath of God is completed. ²And I saw, as it were, a sea of glass mingled with fire: and those who had won the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, standing on the sea of glass, holding the harps of God. ³And they sang the song of Moses, the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are your works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are your ways, O King of the ages. ⁴Who shall

not fear you, O Lord, and glorify your name? for you alone are holy: all nations shall come and worship before you; for your righteous acts have been revealed. ⁵And after that I looked, and the temple of the tabernacle of testimony in heaven was opened: ⁶And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles. ⁷And one of the four living creatures gave to the seven angels seven golden bowls full of the wrath of God, who lives forever and ever. ⁸And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter the temple, until the seven plagues of the seven angels were ended.

Chapter 16

And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go and pour out the bowls of the wrath of God upon the earth. ²And the first went, and poured out his bowl upon the earth; and foul and malignant sores fell upon the men who had the mark of the beast, and upon those who worshipped his image. ³And the second angel poured out his bowl upon the sea; and it became like the blood of a dead man: and every living thing in the sea died. ⁴And the third angel poured out his bowl upon the rivers and springs of water; and they became blood. ⁵And I heard the angel of the waters say, You are righteous, you who are, and were, O Holy One, because you have judged thus. ⁶For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and you have given them blood to drink; for such is their due. ⁷And I heard the altar say, Yes, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are your judgments. ⁸And the fourth angel poured out his bowl upon the sun; and it was given power to scorch men with fire. ⁹And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, who has power over these plagues: and they did not repent and give him glory. ¹⁰And the fifth angel poured out his bowl upon the throne of the

beast; and his kingdom was filled with darkness; and they gnawed their tongues in pain, ¹¹And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and did not repent of their deeds. ¹²And the sixth angel poured out his bowl upon the great river Euphrates; and its water was dried up, that the way for the kings of the east might be prepared. ¹³And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. ¹⁴For they are the spirits of devils, working miraculous signs, who go forth to the kings of the whole world, to gather them for battle on the great day of God Almighty. ¹⁵Behold, I come like a thief. Blessed is he who stays awake, and keeps his garments with him, lest he walk naked and ashamed for all to see. ¹⁶And they gathered them together at the place which in Hebrew is called Armageddon. ¹⁷And the seventh angel poured out his bowl into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple, from the throne, saying, It is done. ¹⁸And there were flashes of lightning, and rumblings, and peals of thunder; and there was a great earthquake, such as had never been since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake it was, and so great. ¹⁹And the great city was broken into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and God remembered Babylon the great, to give her the cup of the wine of the fury of his wrath. ²⁰And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. ²¹And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of hail; for the plague was exceedingly great.

Chapter 17

Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls, came and spoke to me, saying, Come here; I will show you the judgment of the great harlot who sits upon many waters. ²With her the kings of the earth have

committed acts of adultery, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her adulteries. ³So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sitting upon a scarlet coloured beast, which was full of names of blasphemy, and had seven heads and ten horns. ⁴And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and of the filthiness of her adulteries: ⁵And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. ⁶And I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered greatly. ⁷And the angel said to me, Why do you wonder? I will tell you the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carries her, which has the seven heads and ten horns. ⁸The beast that you saw was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go to perdition: and those who live on the earth whose names have not been written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, shall marvel when they behold the beast, because he was, and is not, and is to come. ⁹This calls for a mind with wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sits. ¹⁰And there are seven kings: five have fallen, and one is, and the other has not yet come; and when he comes, he must remain for a short time. ¹¹And the beast that was, and is not, is the eighth; and yet is one of the seven, and he goes to perdition. ¹²And the ten horns which you saw are ten kings, who have received no kingdom as yet; but receive authority as kings for one hour, along with the beast. ¹³These are of one mind, and shall give their power and authority to the beast. ¹⁴They shall make war against the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and those who are with him are called, and chosen, and

faithful. ¹⁵And he said to me, The waters which you saw, where the harlot sits, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. ¹⁶And the ten horns which you saw, and the beast, they shall hate the harlot, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire. ¹⁷For God has put in their hearts to accomplish his purpose, by agreeing to give their sovereignty to the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled. ¹⁸And the woman you saw is the great city, which reigns over the kings of the earth.

Chapter 18

And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was illuminated by his glory. ²And he cried out with a mighty voice, saying, Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great. It has become the dwelling place of devils, and the haunt of every foul spirit, and a haunt of every unclean and loathsome bird. ³For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her adulteries, and the kings of the earth have committed adultery with her, and the merchants of the earth have grown rich with her excessive luxuries. ⁴And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that you may not be partakers of her sins, and that you may not receive her plagues. ⁵For her sins have piled up to heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities. ⁶Repay her as she has paid, and double, according to her works: in the cup which she has mixed for others, mix for her a double portion. ⁷As she glorified herself and lived in luxury, give to her that measure of torment and grief: for she says in her heart, I sit as a queen, and am no widow, and shall never see sorrow. ⁸Therefore her plagues shall come in one day, pestilence, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for mighty is the Lord God who judges her. ⁹And the kings of the earth, who have committed adultery and lived luxuriously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for

her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning; ¹⁰They shall stand far off in fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, the great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour your judgment has come. ¹¹And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buys their cargoes any more: ¹²Cargoes of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all citron wood, and all articles of ivory, and all articles of precious wood, and of bronze, and iron, and marble, ¹³And cinnamon, and spice, and incense, and myrrh, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and cattle, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and the souls of men. ¹⁴And the fruits that your soul longed for have departed from you, and all the luxuries and splendour have vanished, never to be found again. ¹⁵The merchants of these things, who were made rich by her, shall stand far off in fear of her torment, weeping and mourning, ¹⁶And saying, Alas, alas, the great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls! ¹⁷For in one hour such great wealth has come to ruin. And every shipmaster, and all voyagers in ships, and sailors, and as many as make their living by the sea, stood far off, ¹⁸And cried out when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city was ever like this great city! ¹⁹And they cast dust upon their heads, and cried, weeping and mourning, saying, Alas, alas, the great city, by which all who had ships on the sea were made rich by her wealth! for in one hour she has been laid waste. ²⁰Rejoice over her, O heaven, and you saints and apostles and prophets; for God has judged her for what she did to you. ²¹And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, With such violence shall the great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall never be found again. ²²And the sound of harpists, and musicians, and of flute players, and trumpeters, shall never

be heard in you again; and no craftsman, of whatever craft, shall be found in you any more; and the sound of a millstone shall never be heard in you again; ²³And the light of a lamp shall never shine in you again; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall never be heard in you again: your merchants were the great men of the earth; and by your sorceries all nations were deceived. ²⁴And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all who have been slain upon the earth.

Chapter 19

And after these things I heard the roar of a great multitude in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and power belong to our God: ²For true and righteous are his judgments: for he has judged the great harlot, who corrupted the earth with her adulteries, and has avenged on her the blood of his servants. ³And again they said, Alleluia. Her smoke rises up forever and ever. ⁴And the twenty-four elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshipped God who sits on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia. ⁵And a voice came from the throne, saying, Praise our God, all you his servants, you who fear him, both small and great. ⁶And I heard, as it were, the voice of a great multitude, like the sound of many waters, like the sound of mighty peals of thunder, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord our God omnipotent reigns. ⁷Let us be glad and rejoice, and give glory to him: for the marriage of the Lamb has come, and his bride has made herself ready. ⁸And it was granted to her to be clothed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteous deeds of the saints. ⁹And he said to me, Write, Blessed are those who are invited to the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he said to me, These are the true words of God. ¹⁰And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said to me, Do not do that: I am a fellow servant with you and your brethren, who hold to the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of

prophecy. ¹¹And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse; and he who sat upon it was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he judges and makes war. ¹²His eyes were like a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written upon him, that no man knew, but he himself. ¹³And he was clothed with a robe dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God. ¹⁴And the armies of heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. ¹⁵And out of his mouth comes a sharp sword, with which he may strike the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treads the winepress of the fury of the wrath of Almighty God. ¹⁶And he has on his robe and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS. ¹⁷And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried out with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that fly in mid-heaven, Come and gather yourselves together for the great supper of God; ¹⁸That you may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of those who sit upon them, and the flesh of all men, both free and slave, both small and great. ¹⁹And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him who sat upon the horse, and against his army. ²⁰And the beast was seized, and with him the false prophet who performed miraculous signs in his presence, with which he deceived those who had received the mark of the beast, and those who worshipped his image. They were both cast alive into the lake of fire that burns with sulphur. ²¹And the rest were slain with the sword that came out of the mouth of him who sat upon the horse: and all the birds were filled with their flesh.

Chapter 20

And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. ²And he laid

hold of the dragon, that old serpent, who is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years, ³And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and sealed it over him, that he should no longer deceive the nations, until the thousand years should be ended: and after that he must be released for a short time. ⁴And I saw thrones, on which were seated those to whom judgment had been given: and I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for their witness for Jesus, and for the word of God, and who had not worshipped the beast, nor his image, nor had they received his mark upon their foreheads, or on their hands; and they lived again and reigned with Christ for a thousand years. ⁵But the rest of the dead did not come to life again until the thousand years were ended. This is the first resurrection. ⁶Blessed and holy is he who takes part in the first resurrection: over these the second death has no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him for a thousand years. ⁷And when the thousand years have expired, Satan shall be released from his prison, ⁸And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together for battle: the number of them is like the sand of the sea. ⁹And they marched across the breadth of the earth, and surrounded the camp of the saints, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them. ¹⁰And the devil, who deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and sulphur, where the beast and the false prophet were, and they shall be tormented day and night forever and ever. ¹¹And I saw a great white throne, and him who sat upon it, from whose face earth and heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. ¹²And I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged by those things which were written in the books, according to their deeds. ¹³And the sea gave up

the dead who were in it; and death and Hades delivered up the dead who were in them: and they were judged, every man according to his deeds. ¹⁴And death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death, the lake of fire. ¹⁵And whoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

Chapter 21

And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away; and there was no more sea. ²And I saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. ³And I heard a great voice from the throne saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he shall live among them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. ⁴And he shall wipe away every tear from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, or sorrow, or crying, or pain: for the former things have passed away. ⁵And he who sits upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said to me, Write: for these words are faithful and true. ⁶And he said to me, It is done. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give to him who is thirsty, without cost, from the spring of the water of life. ⁷He who overcomes shall inherit all these things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son. ⁸But the cowardly, and unbelieving, and the vile, and murderers, and the sexually immoral, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and sulphur: which is the second death. ⁹And there came to me one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls full of the seven last plagues, and spoke to me, saying, Come here, I will show you the bride, the wife of the Lamb. ¹⁰And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me the holy city, Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, ¹¹Having the glory

of God: and her radiance was like a stone most precious, like a jasper, clear as crystal. ¹²It had a great and high wall, and twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and on the gates were written the names of the twelve tribes of the sons of Israel. ¹³On the east were three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates. ¹⁴And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. ¹⁵And he who spoke to me had a measuring rod of gold to measure the city, and its gates, and its wall. ¹⁶And the city was laid out in a square, its length equal to its breadth: and he measured the city with the rod, twelve thousand stadia. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal. ¹⁷And he measured its wall, a hundred and forty-four cubits, according to man's measurement, which the angel was using. ¹⁸And the wall was made of jasper: and the city of pure gold, like clear glass. ¹⁹And the foundations of the wall of the city were adorned with all kinds of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, chalcedony; the fourth, emerald; ²⁰The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, topaz; the tenth, chrysoprase; the eleventh, jacinth; the twelfth, amethyst. ²¹And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; each gate made of a single pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, like transparent glass. ²²And I saw no temple in it: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are its temple. ²³And the city had no need of the sun, or the moon, to shine upon it: for the glory of God is its light, and the Lamb its lamp. ²⁴And the nations shall walk by its light: and the kings of the earth shall bring their glory into it. ²⁵And its gates shall never be shut by day: and there shall be no night there. ²⁶And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it. ²⁷But nothing impure shall enter into it, nor shall any man who commits shameful acts, or who lies: but only those whose names are

written in the Lamb's book of life.

Chapter 22

And he showed me the river of the water of life, clear as crystal, flowing from the throne of God and of the Lamb, ²Down the middle of the street of the city. And on either side of the river was the tree of life, which bore twelve kinds of fruits, and yielded its fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. ³And there shall no longer be any curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him: ⁴And they shall see his face; and his name shall be upon their foreheads. ⁵And there shall be no night there; and they shall need no lamp, nor light from the sun; for the Lord God shall give them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever. ⁶And he said to me, These words are faithful and true: and the Lord, the God of the spirits of the prophets, has sent his angel to show to his servants the things which must shortly come to pass. ⁷Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he who keeps the words of the prophecy of this book. ⁸I, John, heard and saw these things. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship at the feet of the angel who showed me these things. ⁹Then he said to me, Do not do that: I am a fellow servant with you and your brethren the prophets, and with those who keep the words of this book: worship God. ¹⁰And he said to me, Do not seal up the words of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand. ¹¹He who is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he who is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he who is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he who is holy, let him be holy still. ¹²Behold, I am coming quickly; and my reward is with me, to give to every man according to what he has done. ¹³I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end. ¹⁴Blessed are those who wash their robes, that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter through the gates into the city.

¹⁵Outside are dogs, and sorcerers, and the sexually immoral, and murderers, and idolaters, and everyone who loves and practices falsehood. ¹⁶I, Jesus, have sent my angel to you to testify of these things for the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, the bright morning star. ¹⁷And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him who hears say, Come. And let him who is thirsty come. And whoever will, let him take the water of life without cost. ¹⁸For I testify to every man who hears the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add to these things, God shall add to him the plagues that are written in this book: ¹⁹And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part in the tree of life, and in the holy city, which are described in this book. ²⁰He who testifies to these things says, Surely I am coming quickly. Amen. Come, Lord Jesus. ²¹The grace of the Lord Jesus be with you all. Amen.